

T-Bird vs. The Flying Saucers

By MT [Michael Topper]

[New editor's note/credits for this distro:]

Now with Chapter V of "T-Bird Meets the Phoenix", mostly restored (Part One, Two, and the first portion of Three) from the issues of *TNTC*! The issues of *TNTC* that might contain the remainder of the chapter were not available.

Note: For proper viewing of the formatting of the DOCX of this text, please have the "Exo 2" font set installed; obtain it for free:

(<http://www.fontsquidrel.com/fonts/exo-2>)

Proofed and errors corrected and reformatted by anon, based on a PDF (containing an error-prone render of an html file/webpage) of the book, as found on the WWW.

(Compared to earlier versions of these texts as found in scanned non-OCR-processed copies of *The New Thunderbird Chronicle* where possible; the "Phoenix" Chapter VI was compared to a copy of the text found on a set of WWW pages; in case of discrepancies in wording/spelling between the two the book version was the one used, except in the very few cases where the book version was unclear; in case of the frequent discrepancies in punctuation, the *TNTC* version was the one usually chosen, with some careful guesswork to maintain consistency and hopefully author's intent; discrepancies in bolding—there were only a few instances where words other than names were bolded in the "Channeling..." half of the book; those have been unbolded, and names bolded as necessary as found in the *TNTC* version for consistency). Needless line breaks and horizontal lines removed. I've not included most page-sized and some of the original pictures (sorry), so if you want to see them, obtain the scans of *TNTC* or the book PDF. Most of the pictures are not in their original position relative to the OCR-processed version of the text, and are reduced in size. Quote marks and dashes reformatted. Page numbers in "Contents" updated. Style differences in abbreviations of years (i.e. '60's, '60s) have been kept rather than standardized.

Note that there are minor changes in wording and punctuation between the *TNTC* version and the book version of the articles (which came later); the book version is definitive.

Under heading "To The Highest Bidder" text "[Session 55]" added.

Under heading "Or Almost Perfect" text "[1989]" added.

A portion of Part III of the "Book Review" was missing from the PDF! It has been restored according to the text in *TNTC*. "Ed. Note"s are my own.

Thanks to the prior scanners/producers and MT.

Purpose of this distro: Meant for ease—of printing for personal use, of redistribution into other print or online formats, and of reading, as a "more nearly definitive" digital reconstruction of the text.

Completed 2015. Release 2.1 ; 5-2015 resaved 6-2017

[Credits as in original distro:]

Production, design and typeset, Ed Voynow

Scanned and OCRed by Antitrack of Legend. HTML-Tidy by UltraEdit-32 8.10b. OCR by Abbyy Finereader 5.

Graphic conversion by ACDSsee and IrfanView. Greetz to Doc Gonzo, AlienKreg, and all dudes and bots on Nullus.

Written and Illustrated by MT (Michael Topper)

Copyright © 1989,1990,1991 by Michael Topper. All rights reserved, which includes the right to reproduce this book or parts thereof in any form whatsoever as provided by the U.S. Copyright Law.

For two years MT—Michael Topper—has written the articles and done the artwork of *The New Thunderbird Chronicle* under various MT noms de plume; now the collected writings of MT on UFO and UFO-related subjects are available for the first time under one cover.

CONTENTS

Channeling, UFOs and the Positive/Negative Realms Beyond this World

PART ONE	3	PART TWO	17
PART THREE	24		

T-Bird Meets the Phoenix

Chapter I	Chapter II
Chapter III	Chapter IV
[Chapter V]	Chapter VI

THUNDERBIRD CHRONICLE

NEW AGE • HEALTH • AVANT GARDE • CONSCIOUSNESS EXPANSION • SPACE AGE

TRICK OR TREAT! SPECIAL HALLOWEEN ISSUE -
THE T-BIRD TAKES ON SPOOK CENTRAL



MT to questioner: Haven't you heard? Considering what happened before, they didn't send Jesus this time; they sent Dirty Harry.

Orion the Hunter had boasted that he was mightier than all the beings in heaven and earth. For his boast, the gods sent a Scorpion to sting him...

BOOK REVIEW:

Channeling, UFOs, and the Positive/Negative Realms Beyond This World

by Marshall Telemachus

PART ONE

Changing Channels

What could be a more perfect topic to begin our Book Review section during the month of Halloween, than discussion of the various books on channeling? Channeling is not only a popular sport at present, but if examined closely an intriguing one. It's not at all clear, for example, what the purpose of channeling *is*; this lack of clarity actually gives it a "spookiness" that's almost independent of the fact that disembodied or otherworldly intelligences, personalities and even (shudder) "entities" are central items of the channeling phenomenon.

Consider, for example, the most common means of establishing the "inner plane" or channel connection: meditation. This is the method most recommended both by channelers *and* the given channelled source. Meditation is of course, as we should all know by now, a means of stilling the mind so that our ordinary thinking faculties are temporarily vetoed; this provisional silence of the otherwise constant "interior monologue" is the means whereby the meditator is supposed to bypass the conditioning screen of (culturally programmed) concept, in so doing becoming ideally receptive to holistic dimensions otherwise recessed into the unconscious beyond the focus of ordinary "notice". However, as the very object of channeling, out of those ostensibly more holistic zones of being comes charging...more verbiage! Out of the meditator's mouth issues another voice. In Los Angeles alone, in fact, the phenomenon is so prevalent that it seems every other face has "someone else's" voice coming out of it (although this is apparently such a commonplace of film-land that "channeling" seems more a logical extension than an abrupt break).

And a great deal of the content of such channelled information from coveted "higher sources", is taken up by odd black-key vibrations inflected into the upper registries of haunted nasality extolling the virtues of...meditation!

This of course can only mean *one* of one thing, ultimately, amounting to a largely unnoticed metaphysical tautology; you're being encouraged to meditate in order to still the chronic cover of the verbal mind, thus putting you in the properly receptive condition to pass a sonorously-rolling Voice *not* your own around the glottis in elicitation of a Speech which inevitably extols the virtue of *meditation*, as means of extracting a verbal instruction that tells you...

Now *that's* spooky! It's almost another version of the oddly reverberative "self-reference" paradox (you know, the peculiar conceptual log-jam which occurs when a categorical negative is expressed in first-person, i.e. "all statements are false, including this one". Richard Hofstadter would have a field day deciphering the Moebius code which the general program of "channeling" carries!)

To be fair, the exhortation to "meditate" that emanates from channelled sources, like t.v.'s exhortation to watch t.v., ostensibly points to a content beyond the significance of its own form-in-itself; i.e. just as television bids for your attention presumably because of the *information* it carries, so channeling claims your attention by way of the meditative mechanism apparently because of its unique power to bring a stream of extraordinary news. People consult the channeler, after all, not only or even particularly for the edification of the standard message to meditate, but largely because it's expected the source can produce a verbal description of conditions and events beyond the ordinary ken of three-dimensional faculties.

We consult the channeler because, basically, we are *concerned*, in a very ordinary conceptual way. Like every personality anxiously poised on the psychological tightwire spanning the temporalized chasm of existence, we grope in ambiguity over the Questionmark of chronic incompleteness supplied by the tenses in which we conjugate the terms of ego-identity; it would always be oh-so helpful if we could see the future in advance, be informed of the respective consequences in the alternatives confronting the present perplexing moment of decision. We would like if possible to be underwritten not only for our monetary but for our psychic commitments, insured in advance against the usual contingencies; and the channeler proffers the prospect of just this excelsior potential.

The channeler in a sense, then, *exchanges* the personal power of verbalization born of limited perceptions for the transpersonal power of *verbally portraying dimensions* or aspects of being otherwise inaccessible. The myriad channelled voices to which we have been opened in recent years do indeed present an avalanche of prediction, of advice on principle and in particular, and a massive characterization of planes, states, levels and dimensions of reality which introduce whole other *magnitudes* to the ultimate questions of purpose and consequence. Through the innumerable contributions of channelled sources we have been, in a certain sense, asked to reappraise the whole matter of *success* in

terms beyond the conventional, so that the horizon upon which the grail of accomplishment rests has been as it were elevated, the sights raised to the prospect of a more comprehensive and crucial, indeed *sacred focus*.

On the “plus” side then, the phenomenon of channeling has supplied a verbal *chorus* of confirmation tending collectively to install our usual questions and concerns in a setting offset by distinct considerations of Soul. The “answers” to our most mundane queries as to future, choice and result have been furnished a whole additional *dimension* of meaning, so that the most casual skimmer of “channeled” material can’t help but perceive at least implicitly the bearing which every conventional ego-choice has upon the larger destiny of soul-growth. Never mind for the time being that such emphatic intimations result from a *cutting in*, an abrupt verbal funneling of the basic meditative stream which was ostensibly moving toward the unique value of personal (unmediated) cognition and direct perception of those very, spiritual and high-psychic modes now presented by descriptive approximation. Never mind that the whole phenomenon seems in a certain light to express the *impatience* of higher-dimensional intelligence long waiting for the sluggish personal development characteristic of this “material plane” and so simply intruding with the necessary packets of information at the minimal achievement of some meditative quietude.

To be fair, some “channeling” circumstances seem to promote the actual personal progress of the channeler in gaining direct access to the planes, states, phenomena and degrees of mind-body integration otherwise only described or verbally characterized by ventriloquist voice-transmission (cf. the *Seth* material, and the late **Jane Roberts**’ occasional description of her personal development in “inner plane” understanding). But for the most part, the expressed **Ryerson**-attitude prevails, which amounts to a curious dissociation between the person of the channeler and the content of the communication resulting practically in an overall *substitution* of the description for the thing described.

More immediately, on the *minus* side of the phenomenon we end up (in this avalanche of description from various sources) with a collision rather than a smooth confluence of materials. At the “higher” levels of consciousness not limited to the spacetime framework of the blindered channeler, there still seems to be contention or discrepancy in the respective characterizations of Reality; there still seems to be division regarding that which is perceived or known *even* in these greater and more allegedly comprehensive Domains of Knowing. Any who’ve scanned more than one of these sources in print, or compared notes with “live” sessions attended, are bound to notice (if minimally conscious) that, beneath the *general* agreement as to the existence of higher slates and planes, of different orders of knowledge and action from those assumed in the context of strictly physical expression there is a *welter* of large and small divergences ranging from minor variations to an embarrassment of glaring contradictions.

This is explained in one such source, *Cosmic Revelation* “channeled” by **Virginia Essene** and **Ann Valentin**, as the inevitable condition of confusion resulting from the urgent/unprecedented need of the “higher dimensions” to disseminate changing patterns of information belonging to “re-

vamped educational programs”, brought about by this critical epoch of transition through which we’re hesitantly passing. Such confusion according to this source results from the requirement of transmission along the *spiritual hierarchy* of inner plane beings through which such “information”, formulated at the highest levels, must pass. Consistent with what may be gathered from other source-channels, the various levels along which the orders of intelligence transmit the flow of data “downward” formulate the patterns of information according to the understanding of their particular plane. Tinctured already by that qualification, the information may receive its most noticeable distortion at the level of the channeler where, according to the variable of the given “linkage”, there may be greater or lesser reliance on the personal memory-record, conceptual matrix or vocabulary of the channeling agent. The resultant verbal product is, in any case, several dimensional steps removed from the originating Intention. Add to this the recognition that all such knowledge emanates in its highest form from levels of creative intelligence that are basically non-verbal and that conduct all processes of knowing in abstract spiritual terms not directly translatable into concepts congenial to a physically-focused framework, and we seem to have on the surface a convenient explanation as to why **Seth** and **Hilarion** don’t agree, why **Ramtha** and the “Christ” material of *The New Teachings* apparently quarrel on the shelves.

However, does this layered meshwork of spiritual cheesecloth through which the channeled curds are continuously strained really account for some of the comparative anomalies that, independently, speak with such assured and *specific* Voice?

Let’s take a page from the **Essene-Valentin** material of *Cosmic Revelation*; let’s listen to the Voices of “the Rays” and, like good researchers honoring the strictly scientific method, take them seriously on their own terms the duration of the experiment in order not to bias the results of testing their hypothesis. According to “the Rays”, there must be a massive effort on the part of incarnate teachers (i.e. those sharing the *embodied* condition and thus the communicative premises of the physical dimension) of the levels “4, 5, 6 and 7” to collate the welter of incoming data, organize it into a coherent corpus of principles, premises and usable esoteric knowledge. “The Rays”, in other words, invoke the cooperation of initiated teachers functioning in and through the physical dimension, exhorting any or all such teachers to act as the topper of a cosmic loom coordinately combing separate strands of starry Material through the distaff.

When however such an Initiated polarity *does* respond in the proper scientific manner to the call of this experimental hypothesis, something unexpected happens. After all, the Rays’ proposition being *in fact* a *hypothesis*, a premise to be proved in practice, we are *not* assured before the fact that one element of the resultant equation will go evenly into another without fuss or irrational byproduct. And indeed, it seems that, by taking **Virginia** and **Ann**’s “Rays” up on their own proposal, it is They along with various others that tend to suffer in the ensuing Comparison.

If we’re going to tackle a task which even a cursory survey will show is proportional to the Purifying of the Augean Stables, we’d be greatly aided with a fit standard of measurement. Given the premise, it would be bad form to pull out a

yardstick that derived from other than the material in question, since that would be *begging* the question and would bring up the additional problem of an extraneous source-verification. If we're going to extract some sufficient standard from the gathered data itself, it should be identifiable at the highest level of initiated understanding; its explanation should pair well with the patterns cast by the most intensely integral and holistic light available to initiated consciousness, and if possible should indeed serve to illumine certain details of such patterns beyond that which is already known at the level of Awakened *physical* focus, by virtue of its origin in the field of some comparatively unfettered Perspective.

Probable Seth

There is always of course the *Seth* material, which is the granddaddy of such channeled information and which is often overlooked in the turbulent consumer-drive for the new, the novel and the "up-to-date". One would hope that metaphysical principles and deep philosophical points couldn't be so easily "scooped"; the *Essene* material seems to suggest that we're subject to an information *turnover*, as if spiritual truths and "eternal verities" showed the newshour brand of transience on their bovine flanks as they lumbered past our post toward the stockyards of instant antiquation. This is indeed all-too-true of much channeled material which frankly seems designed by an otherworldly Madison Avenue only interested in fashioning the latest catchphrase. What made the *Seth* material so noticeable, and what allows it to stand up well today, has much to do with the channeler **Jane Roberts** herself who—along with the channeled text—narrated a continuous chronicle of her own internal struggle with the whole *phenomenon* of channeling, as well as the content of the material. The uniform quality, consistency and integrity of the *Seth* teachings which spanned many years (compared to various one-shot sources today) was largely due to the strangeness and unfamiliarity of such a mode visited upon *any* consciousness at that "early" time meeting head on a rational and intelligent—if critical and initially quite skeptical—personality.

As **Roberts** herself states from the perspective of experience, it was indeed the initial dubiety, the deep reservations accompanying her reluctant participation in so extreme a phenomenon that kept the keel even, and helped therefore to keep the communication steadily aligned along the potential shoals of egoism on the one hand and reductive rationalization on the other. There is, as anyone should be able to tell, a universe of difference between these carefully monitored, combed and curried sessions and the modern immoderate opus cavalierly compiled across the familiarizing interval of time since the Summons of *Seth* wherein the chief feature of the inevitable book seems to be the channeler Herself, lavishly displayed on the pages of the photo insert coyly captioned from "childhood" to the "mature adult present" (in which, having donned a pyramidal duncecap in a moment of pure caprice the subject became so suddenly Serendipitous Host to some materializing entity, quite helpfully clarifying things at the outset by announcing Its Enlightenment).

In considering the *Seth* material as a whole, we can recommend it on the great virtue alone—taken for granted by now, but quite unique for its initiating time—that it intro-

duced the important key of *probability* to the field of psychological reality, thereby freeing the idea from its exclusivity as an abstruse phenomenon of physics (occurring—to any significant degree—only at the Heisenberg-indeterminacy level, fit for the "position and velocity of electrons" but unsuited to strip the material mind from its fixation upon rigid causal conditioning and deterministic hypotheses of action). The *Seth* discussion of *multidimensionality* and the branching probable paths of conscious navigation through the wake-and-dreamstate served to shift the fulcrum of power to the bristling psychic present, thereby helping at once to loosen the mental clamps of a dominant behavioristic psychology and to perform a long-overdue correction to the religio-spiritual emphasis on *karma* or the irresistible pressure of past actions, mnemonic conditioning etc.

In this respect then the *Seth* material served its purpose admirably; and that purpose was to help consciousness take the *next great step*, the necessary step into a whole **new** Stage of spiritual progress and development.

But in order to have a perspective upon the *very framework* of implicit stages in which all such development takes place, it no longer suffices to remain with the *Seth* material; and although certain other "channel" sources have subsequently touched upon the subject, one source alone stands out as a comprehensive overview; agreeing with **Andrija Puharich's** endorsement, we find proper standard and sufficient yardstick in the material known as *The Law Of One*, otherwise known as the **Ra** Channeling.

And why should such a designated source show particular superiority over any other? What makes it stand out? Again, we'd have to account for its quality by noting the *way* in which the source was channeled (rather than simply consulting the proclaimed level from which any such source ostensibly emanates). Whereas **Jane Roberts**, for instance, functioned as a one-woman hawk of vigilance in a way which most modern band-wagon channelers manifestly don't, the **Ra** material was conscientiously culled from the cooperative, carefully coordinated interaction of a minimum of three participating personalities, i.e., **Don Elkins**, **Carla Rueckert**, and **James Allen McCarty**. According to their own listed precautions and further *communicated* suggestions, the group used various ritual and formal meditative devices to ensure the purity of the process and also...to ensure protection. For as they were to find out, contrary to much saccharine communication from the alleged "beyond" all is *not* necessarily well in the real Realm of the Higher Dimensions.

The **Ra** material, of all channeled sources (and as a fine-tuned, "narrow-band" communication) presents a cosmic overview both in terms of the multidimensional stages or "densities" of conscious progress in the Soul's awakening to the spiritual holism of the Creator, and the developmental progression of galaxies and planets as evolving vehicles of those densities. Such an overview is enabled by virtue of **Ra's** status as a "social-memory-complex" of the "6th Density", a locus of functioning sufficiently congruent in alignment and integration with the Spiritual Whole characterized as "7th Density", to account for its unique power.

Other Realities OR The Octave of Ra

(The following summary of the Ra Teaching parallels the discourse of that Intelligence from the initiated viewpoint, and therefore supplements where necessary according to a direct knowledge or insight which finds its deepest chords of congruence with that Material, as far as any channeled source of information is concerned).

According to Ra, the units of consciousness that become the developing Soul-vehicle or mind/body/spirit complex evolve through octaves of Creative Expression known as densities. There are seven densities and an infinite subdivision of seven-fold levels within each density, that compose a spiritual Octave. The planets and star systems exist, multidimensionally, within and as the vehicles of these densities, so that for example the sun is not just the physical source of nuclear fusion we know as a materially-focused subject; the sun exists in various states and forms *through* the densities and simply has the radiant appearance we know in our characteristic 3rd density field. Just as Earth exists at least in potential through all the densities.

The movement of the lenticular systems as a multidimensional whole, accounts for the cyclical and coordinate passage of the various suns and stars through “local regions” of transformation in which a basic revision of the nuclear material occurs and the perceptual patterns are realigned so as to install the given “body” at a progressed density or level.

Our solar system, and therefore Earth, is passing through such a transitional space now, so that our 3rd density planet is in the process of transmuting to a 4th density body.

The friction that characterizes the maladaptation of 3rd density, materially-focused consciousness as a whole in relation to the more spiritualized or subtle density of the oncoming 4th, accounts for the manifest difficulty of the transition with its attendant natural and manmade calamities. Obviously, such transitions don't *have* to be so difficult (the Ra entity, for example, describes its 3rd-to-4th density transition on the planet Venus millennia ago, as very smooth and harmonious); but the 3rd density consciousness we collectively embody does represent in the scheme of things a certain critical level. In order to understand the threshold character of that level, and therefore to appreciate the requirements we actually confront at this point, it's helpful to explain here the system of densities as a whole according to the Ra account.

“You Are My Density” (George McFly to Lorraine in *Back to the Future*)

First of all it's important to explain just what is meant by “density”, since its use in this material is extremely helpful to our understanding *once we clearly distinguish it* from the common usage that allies it with terms of inertia and opacity synonymous with strictly physical existence. Although nowhere in the material itself is the term “density” sufficiently explained so as to make that distinction, initiated intelligence would have you understand “density” in the sense of *richness*, the “density” of a manifesting plane or space is not a calculation of its inertia in this context, but to the contrary of its subtlety. It is easier to understand “density” as the degree of coherent activity, the characteristic “ac-

commodation” of a given volume with respect to the perceiving system. The mathematical discipline of *sphere-packing* is helpful as a concept in grasping this definition. (How many oranges can be packed in a crate?) Sphere-packing employs the “greedy algorithm” in calculating a pure economy of space and is therefore a very practical help in communications, though it may theoretically work with an infinite number of dimensions. “Density” is analogous then to a multidimensional sphere-packing; the greater the density, the more information a given volume codes, the greater the energy-value and richer the potential as which the space is configured. Like the discipline of sphere-packing, the idea of *density* implies a “geometry of information”.

For example, we well know the “law” of 3rd density, our present collective plane of focus: “No two objects can occupy the same space at the same time”. It should be obvious that this is a function of *perception*, for the operative coordinates of perception determine the outline of what's to stand as an object. According to 3rd density focal alignments, the descriptive units of “objecthood” are mutually exclusive and define one another by contrastive polarization. Perception of the essential *coherence* of all mutually defining, polarized terms as an inextricable unity of complementary values, is a function of a higher-density cognition (or depends on the use of faculties *belonging* to the presently recessed planes and energy-systems of the higher densities). Thus when, in the course of spiritual discipline or occult practice performed through this plane we presently perceive a luminous wholeness and basic *simultaneity* that shines through all apparently separate objects (even though in the field of tangible perception such objects may persist in the perspectival “relief” that makes them appear distinct) we are actually experiencing a mind-body alignment or momentary, harmonious coordination with energies and instruments belonging to other *densities* drawn into our frame of reference.

In this way we can understand the basic condition that comprises a given density. When the Ra material talks about “1st density” it's talking about the developmental condition of a planetary sphere as it moves through space the highest functional unit of which is capable (in itself) only of supporting the degree of “consciousness” and “light” known as mineral. It is, in other words, not yet of a sufficiently rich “intensity” or degree of complex energy-organization through any given section of its system to support the minimum, coaxial cross-correlation of mirroring values indicative of the threshold of *self-conscious* being.

When the Ra material talks about “2nd density”, it's talking about a planetary condition the highest functional unit of which is only able in itself to support the degree of consciousness and light (still therefore a “sub-conscious” degree) known as vegetable, and later animal. Such a density is not in itself of sufficiently rich and subtle composition through any given section of its system to suggest the viability of a self-reflectively conscious axis.

Only the 3rd density of planetary development is sufficiently rich and symmetrically potentiated through a characteristic cross-section to imply the patterning of perceptual and cognitive processes belonging to an axis of truly *self-reflective* consciousness.

The 3rd density degree of self-reflective consciousness is the “moment” when the Soul awakens to itself, first through

the patterned mediation of symbolic or representative values. It is therefore the “moment” when the unit of consciousness becomes aware of itself by a process of *modeled approximations* (i.e., the ego-image, the constructed or synthetic “self” of the memory-patterns). Its self-representation emphasizes *mind* as the mediator of consciousness through perceptions and cognitions; its chief vehicle is the verbalization or abstract-imagistic description of the interior monologue.



Its immediate *potential*, however, is the pure awareness of consciousness in-itself, without descriptive characterization or provisional modeling.

This is why the 3rd density of consciousness (i.e. the *self-reflective* capacity of planetary Being) is a critical threshold stage. Its potential clarity with respect to its own existence aligns it in congruence with the complete, multidimensional axis of consciousness (this is symbolized in the vertical, bipedal posture of the cerebrospinal “trunk”); for the being of consciousness is no longer *structurally* hidden from itself. It is at this stage only masked by self-assumed patterns of symbolic modeling. Thus the Being of consciousness is *functionally* masked from itself by relative anisometric alignments along the minimally harmonized, globally potentiated mind-body axis; but that axis is itself the Line through which the Creative Intelligence of spiritual Consciousness generates and organizes the multidimensional patterns of all the worlds.

Raised up in essential congruence with that Line, the potential of 3rd stage self-reflective consciousness has theoretical *access* to all the powers, properties, vehicles and instrumentalities of the densities (lower or higher with respect to its chronic, 3rd-stage focal lockin) according to the functional degree with which it can further integrate and harmonize its processing currents efficiently modeling the *perceptual* vocabulary through habit-patterns of identity.

Thus the 3rd density of conscious development represents a very decisive stage in the progress of Soul-realization. In a certain sense the destiny of such development has been shifted into the “hands” of self-reflective ego-consciousness. What *conditions* such consciousness at this stage are the in-built patterns of ritual-survivalism, reproduction and power-acquisition developed on the basis of lower-density experience recapitulated through the basal-brain lobes of the R-complex and the correlative abdominal centers of the autonomic currents in the extended, mind-body form; what *beckons* such consciousness of the 3rd stage level is the intimation of the higher densities of intelligence and life, received at varying degrees of strength and awareness through the unity of the cerebrospinal axis or multidimensional, conscious Trunk itself.

Most immediately, the 4th density (characterized by **Ra** as the density in which are learned the lessons of Love and Understanding) calls consciousness, vaguely or urgently according to the quality of attentiveness, to the experience of its *psychic* dimension as the first overtly “spiritual” zone disclosed to awakening intelligence. From the clarified value of

this density revealing certain secrets of Consciousness to itself, it is learned just *why* the 3rd level of self-reflection was patterned in such a way as to initially mask the character of Reality as a spiritual magnitude, substituting a representative alphabet of symbolically modeled “name and form”.

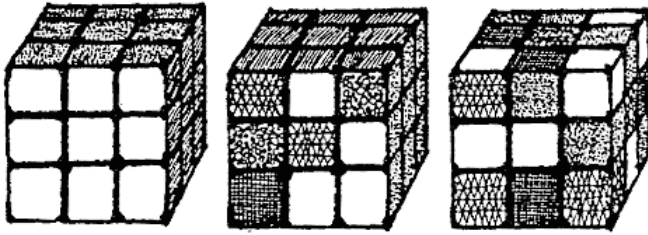
From the parting of the Veil draped across the perceptual threshold of 4th density, a distilled sense may be obtained of how previous Logocentric experience with worlds of soul-development found such process slow or positively stagnant, due to the absence of an adequate *catalyst* which might serve to move mind toward active search for a deeper Being ultimately commensurate with consciousness-in-itself. Thus according to **Ra** the device for the succeeding Logocentric pattern was formulated, i.e. that of *screening* the value of spiritual inherence (or Void-nature) from the perceptual potential of 3rd density where consciousness first takes estimable stock of itself.

Cubing the Circle

Since dimensions are handily defined by “mutual perpendicularity”, such a screening process can easily be conceptualized with the use of Rubik’s Cube. If the perfect harmony, integration and mutual alignment of the dimensions belonging to the Octave of Densities may be visualized as the Cube rotated at its optimum coherence of color-matched sides, then the screening process (whereby coaxial currents of information-patterning are “skewed” so as to distort the view of existence away from direct cognition of maximally symmetrized, self-cancelling Void-reality) may be similarly understood by seeing what happens when we give the Cube an arbitrary twist.

By this analogy it may also be understood how there arises a variable gradation of patterns and multidimensional, coordinate-alignments by degrees masking or disclosing the noumenal condition of Void-nature through the given perceptual field; for just as, in reassembling the optimal alignment of the sides and colored units of the Cube we may pass through stages of experimental combination each turn of which has multiple repercussion across mutually perpendicular axes, so too in employing our endowment of overt and hidden faculties for purposes of plumbing the paradoxes perplexing our normal reality-constructs we may trigger electrochemical codes and dormant keys in the magazines of our complex circuits which magically power a differential repertoire of focal-compounds and variable alignments.

Rather than returning immediately to the perfect, global coherence and symmetric cross-correlation of systems indicative of the pattern at perfect “rest” in its inspiring Ideal order, we may pass through any number of mediate combinations and organizational variants which, like the tumblers of the Cube occasionally mating one or two whole sides may function through partial match-ups, turns of more “direct” integration and alignment which nonetheless from the Aerial View leave certain unseen phases in relative disorder and “incompletion”.



Thus we have, at the 3rd density level and even beyond, the interesting circumstance that the spiritual common denominator of Void-value may be known through any number of disciplines or “slants” producing some reorganization of the mind-body circuits within the framework of the Whole. Yet all such disclosures are, in themselves, metastable. They require constant work in adjusting, shifting and realigning the operative coordinates in experimental feedback generating an ongoing “adventure” in God-seeking since the given illumination was produced in the first place by a fortuitous ratio of interaction among certain emphasized centers and magnetic circuits (dialing one of the “permissible” combinations that serves to draw perception across the minimum requisite threshold of select, self-cancelling symmetries).

Thus we have the traditional testimony of mystic and sage, the magus, yogi and zen adept each describing a variation on Void-nature sufficiently consistent and corroborative one with the other as to give rise to the idea of universalism in the match-ups of Comparative Religion; and each at the same time characterizing the conditions, the indispensable fields or internal requirements of that Void-nature in terms sufficiently disparate and *unique to the given combination of centers* as to generate the classic contentions and “dharma-combats” indicative of the traditions.

We may understand the business of the densities, then, by analogy with old Rubik’s damnable Cube. We may imagine that our minimal, threshold level of self-consciousness in 3rd density is similar to being installed at the globally symmetric center of the cube (thus our potential for *self-reflection*, since we’re functionally established as a locus of cross-correlation and convergence through a system of Looking-glass planes inset for infinite, imagistic regress like a complex of dressingroom mirrors); at the same time, the units of each side of the cube are still at their maximum state of disorder, so that everything is *functionally* perceived through distorted patterns of mazelike indirection.

This condition gives rise to some interesting potential, in the formally screened or “masked” patterns of 3rd-density reality. Keeping in mind that this calculated screening of the direct recognition of Void-reality from 3rd density consciousness is for purposes of “producing catalyst”, we see that the practical result of such disguise is the generation of a necessity for *choice*. Since the absolute coinherence, unity and ecstatic identity of everything with everything else on the ground of Void-reality is *not* directly perceived and is therefore not a functional “given”, the self-reflective ego consciousness of 3rd density is confronted with the requirement of assessing the *implication* of all interaction with other beings, and of choosing an orientation on the *basis* of that *assessment*. Given the full complement of rational and intuitive faculties with which 3rd-density consciousness is equipped, and which may on the basis of *identification* function either in congruence with or in antagonism toward the

underlying principle of unity, that consciousness is empowered to determine just what the informing character of its reality is.

Thus, it can either ratify by experimental reflection and analysis of consequence (of relative “cause and effect”) the essential unity and empathetic identity of all beings one with the other; or it may reject the implication involved in the *empathetic* extension of selfhood to other-beings, preferring to compound the harmony, self-congruence and integral consistency associated with the principle of selfhood in a purely personal portfolio of ego-investment, drawing on the option made available through screening of direct Unity-cognition by coiling the love-nature around a fictitious core of separate I-hood.

Thus 3rd-stage consciousness is always reflecting a potential polarization between exclusive self-orientation, and an apprehension of selfhood which follows the intuitive lines of the undivided void-ground in extending that love value to all apparent “others” (i.e., all those comprising the “objective” dimension of the subjective self-sense).

Polarized Harvest, the PH Factor

This is very significant, for, according to the **Ra** material, the work of crystallizing the extremes of this potential polarization is *the* real and underlying business of *3rd density existence*. We have lived our myriad rounds of incarnation through this density (“preserved” between physical lives as a memory-record of identification patterns coded in subtle-dimensional media through the Soul matrix like a holographic “working-beam” locked in comparative integration with the “virgin beam”), strictly in order to produce this polarization, to one side of the “self” equation or the other, out of response to the “masking” catalyst of opaque physical existence.

The inference is, of course, that the “balancing” mechanisms of karma or impressional continuity do not merely serve the simplistic rectification-process characterized by our traditional good-active spiritual teachings; those balancing mechanisms, depending on the aggregate tendency of the ego-soul over the greater span of its incarnative history, may serve either to harmonize the self-complex in conciliatory service toward “others”, or they may function to consolidate an insular harmony about the basically fictive complex of ego in aggrandizing service toward *itself*.

This polarization of “service-toward-self”, “service-toward-others”, is then the *object* of 3rd density incarnation; in light of the **Ra** Teaching, such polarization-alignment determines the “harvestability” of the soul-entity at the close of each Master cycle (a period which we are living *right now*, and which will end—in close correspondence to Mayan prophecies etc.—around the year 2011). “Harvestability” is the manifest ripeness of the soul-entity to proceed, by virtue of the minimal threshold intensity of its polarization-alignment in *either* negative or positive direction, to the more subtle lessons of the higher densities beginning with 4th, which offer the benefit of being basically unscreened and thus openly congruent with qualities of bliss-love, integration and wholeness (whether “wholeness” conceived in terms of strictly private or *transpersonal* continuity).

The implications of this teaching may come as a shock to many. For it clearly indicates that the separative and self-

seeking “delusion” of negative egoity (developmentally possible at the level of 3rd-stage screening), is capable *itself* of achieving a dedicated integration and overall alignment in one-pointed devotion to its own, absorptive aggrandizement which through *its* polarity is as spiritually potentiated and ripe for “advance” as its positive counterpart! Uh oh. Does this mean that we are to bump into the negative ego-complex even in *densities above the 3rd*? Does this mean that, just at the point we thought we’d shed the shadow of that despoiling antagonist, it looms large once again only amplified by the additional potency belonging inherently to the unscreened higher dimensions?

Yes it does. Indeed, such a negative ego-complex must be *high* in the achievement of such integral intensity and mind-body alignment of the organizational currents about the illusory nucleus of the separate self, in order to merit such harvestability (just as the positively polarized being must exhibit a comparable intensity of alignment); at that requisite degree of harvestable negative polarization, the being must have achieved a certain value of *purity of its type*. Such purity in the traditions goes by the name of “demonic”.

Negative Greeting (Hell-O Harvest)

Just as positively-polarized beings are advanced after Harvest to the unitive level of *social-memory-complex*, compatible with the unity of that greater density, so the negatively-polarized beings are advanced after Harvest, “waking up” to the potential hierarchy of positions (sorted and settled through preliminary battle) comprising a parallel Negative “social-memory-complex”. Whereas in the polarizing field of 3rd density the relatively “positive” and relatively “negative” personality-complexes were admixed upon the same general orb so as to intensify the confrontational power of catalyst, in the 4th and higher densities the clearly polarized positive and negative beings are distinctly separated into different psychic spheres of patterning. These distinct planetary loci then pertain to values of the higher densities differently polarized, either positively or negatively. In this way, catalyst for further intensification and resolving harmonization *continues* to exist even in the higher, “clear” densities where the unitive value of Void-nature is a direct and immanently *functional* reality.

The relative “delusion” of self-recoiled egoity is able to persist and operate even through such a unitive void-ground, and strictly on *its* terms, since the initial formulation of its delusive premise was enabled in the more opaque incarnational atmosphere of 3rd density where *it* was *not* bathed in a choiceless Unity and harmonization of polarities from the beginning; now that, by virtue of its harvestability in orientation about its own shadowy axis it is able to function through the *overt void-planes of being*, it may be characterized as a true *spiritual evil* for it *chooses* its orientation quite freely without the functional restraints and cognitive masks that formerly had forced its association with a pattern-lockin relative to the fragmentary left-brain fixation of dualistic material focus. As the **Ra** material states it, a harvestable negative Being demonstrates a *conscious preference* for Negativity, regardless the incarnational conditioning that served as point-of-departure for that polarization.

Such a distinctively *spiritual* (because chosen, conscious) *evil* functioning from higher, psychic and subtle

planes, gives objective justification to the traditional insistence of the religions both East and West as to the reality of *conscious negativity, intelligent malevolence* and thus...real demonism.

The **Ra** material explains that this higher-dimensional “clinging” to separative egoity creates a military-like hierarchy of negative beings who, as previously harvestable entities, had shown a *clear preference* for manipulation and enslavement of “other-selves”, for the control involved in the inducing of fear and pain, etc. even when able—at a certain point of consolidating pressure—to *see* the resultant magnitude of Void-Light made indifferently available to any such degree in the threshold integration of intent. Due to their *negative* polarization through the higher densities they exist along a current which nourishes itself on the psychic energy-exudate of emotional distress, sadness and terror etc.

Their purpose is “the same” as that of the positive beings; existing a reality informed directly by the unitive ground of ultimate spiritual holism, they seek a degree of intensification and alignment commensurate with the attractive value of that ground. The difference is that the negative beings seek to stuff that infinite magnitude into the dimensions of the illusory ego-nucleus, the retractile self-center of furtive, unapproachable “subjectivity”. The *means* of their further polarization toward progressively higher densities is the diabolical pattern of “conscripting” an expanding number of uncommitted or as-yet-insufficiently-polarized souls (necessarily recruited from the schoolyards of 3rd density worlds) to the ranks of negative polarity, thus earning merit by stocking and replenishing the Negative waters with a proliferating spawn of self-serving subjects lured into “obeying” the propaganda of the Negative hypothesis.

Because they constitute a *spiritual* Negativity their tactic is an interpretation of the presiding divine law regarding the conservation of *free will* in all instances, so that success is measured by the cleverness with which *obedience* to the principle of self-serving is elicited as a conscious option. In this way the *negative beings* of the higher dimensions promote the *attractiveness* of enslavement of others. Enslavement per se is a *coercion* of free will so that, by itself, it does not aid in further polarization and thus advance of the negative being; the negative being is interested in conquest and dominion through persuading the formation of a “power elite”, the members of which will have *chosen* the path of self-service. Those who *are* enslaved, in turn, are subjected to the well-known stress of self-protective psychological identification with one’s tormentors (cf. studies of the victims in Nazi concentration camps) so that they will ideally seek a similar power as the “winning hand”, thus arrogating the “virtues” of self-serving to themselves.

Fourth density discloses Void-nature in the form of a subtle, perspectival anisometry so that the “void” of reality takes practical shape as a reticulation of psychic tunnels, hollows of conducting passage formulating a cosmic web-work or energy-net of interlaced holes and cognitive tubes; here the “transdimensional ducts of hyperspace” comprise a living psychic reality, drawing a starry network of spatial corridors for the continued, collective Seeking of the Creator.

The positively polarized social-memory-complex of 4th density roams the known galaxies in “spacecraft” that are actually biomechanical extensions of the members’ electric

current-envelopes or auric fields, energizing a living psychic technology for purposes of patrolling the available dimensions—regulating the allowable comings and goings of positive and negative influence with respect to developing systems and in general seeking modes of service which will enable expansion in pure Understanding so as to polarize more efficiently toward congruence with the higher densities, and ultimately with the Creator.

The negatively polarized social-memory-complex, similarly roams the galactic corridors in its biomechanical “spacecraft”; its members scout with predatory eye for likely worlds of “light” (i.e., self-reflective consciousness) upon which to poach, seeking always to create a power elite under the negative entities’ control which will in turn prosecute the pattern of controlling others. Thus the “highest” in the Negative hierarchy stands at the summit of a cosmic and planetary chain of control, a chain always looking to bind increasing numbers in the promotional links of negative Empire (“Empire” is Ra’s terminology, a *Star Wars* analogy Elkins did not fail to note).

In the case of both positive and negative beings of 4th density polarization, the negotiable currency of their transactions is a biopsychic energy; the mode of both is accumulation, in the sense of storing and putting such biopsychic energy-capital to work in powering or transforming the centers toward deeper integration and functional unity.

The world of 4th density is an astral webbing through which etheric and physical components organize as the sense-olfactory extremity of the total, incarnative Vehicle or body-complex; it is therefore similar to what’s experienced through the “inner planes” when 3rd-density consciousness dissociates in its *astral body*. It is a medium surcharged with the symbolizing “numen” of what we usually associate with the dream state. Yet to the quickened spark of self-reflective awareness struck in that continuum it is a world of perceptual properties as consistent in the laws of their behaviors as the perceptions of the material dimension are consistent with respect to their own. Whereas however the “astral” is commonly experienced by 3rd-density consciousness through nocturnal dissociation of the nested inner vehicles as a disembodied state, 4th density represents the coaxial extension of a focalized and locked-in, incarnative consciousness sweeping the span of available conscious states from the psycho-symbolic to the electron circuit of the condensed tactile value we identify as “physical”.

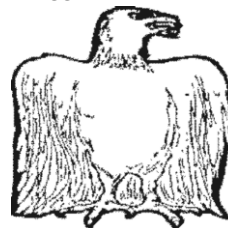
Thus 4th density beings are astral-psychic entities in their optimum degree of awareness, with a physical-complex (electronic) component organized and extended through the patterning alignments of astro-etheric cohesion. The biopsychic energy which constitutes the “negotiable currency” of 4th density beings, is their natural nutriment. It is not just the fleshy leaf upon which they sup, but the specific value or psychic charge of its enveloping *astro-etheric* atmosphere. Positive 4th density beings achieve greater polarization through aiding the maintenance and peaceful, harmonious furtherance of energy-rich spheres such as that of earth where bio-psychic entity of a less advanced stage nonetheless generates tremendous “loosh” (in the terminology of **Robert Monroe**) through the surcharged atmospheres of a self-reflective—and therefore abundantly productive—degree of consciousness and light. The peaceful promotion of a unitive continuity and energy-intensive “advance” of such

globes, planes and worlds as the physical we know, serves 4th density positive polarization creating as it does a general spread of the integral “net” of available, adequately coherent *nodes* in the universal medium functionally coextensive with social/memory/complex “bodies”.

The “saucers” of 4th density, being biomechanical vehicles, serve the group entity in energy-intensification and enrichment by virtue of their means of propulsion through the “nutritive menstruum” of astro-etheric atmospheres, in operative continuity with group-biological configuration. The “saucer” is not then an independent “tin can” hardware vehicle of the type we know, but is rather more like a pattern-crystallization of the group psyche or auric field of its “pilots”. Similarly, the negative beings of 4th density are accelerated in their particular polarization through the sowing of stress and disintegration in energy-rich fields, thereby breaking down and converting the nutritive substance of biopsychic life indicative of a given zone into material suited to their psychically styled “digestive” needs.

Taking the Fifth

The current-intensification and coordinate alignment of 5th density is accelerated to a power sufficiently comprehensive as to change the character of “spiritual seeking” for both positive and negative beings, and establish it on a different basis. Whereas 4th density was involved in the intensive effort of energy-acquisition and consequent “boost” (as if realization were an asymptote curving toward the focus of a Horizon subtly displaced by the margin of Planck’s constant from perfect resolution), 5th density comprises a kind of *discontinuity* that suggests a true crossing of the Abyss.



In 5th density the basis of spiritual realization changes, with an abrupt jump as if recognizing the psychic energy-lanes of 4th density “travel” as a simple cul-de-sac. Here one should do a double-take, and consult the **Castaneda** book *The Eagle’s Gift*; those who believe **Castaneda** to be a pseudo-shamanic storyteller should soberly compare the description given by Don Juan of the path taken by the early sorcerers of his tradition, of how at the critical threshold of the Eagle’s spiritual Aerie they suddenly realized that all the strategy of their energy-acquisition came to naught—that they’d been barking up the wrong metaphorical tree so that a discontinuous transformation of Being was called for, independent of any of their feed-in paths of identification.



Though here the **Ra** material has progressively less to say, initiated thought would have you understand that a minimal threshold level of coherence has been accomplished up to this point to stabilize the currents, universalize and integrate the subconscious energy-complexes in congruence with the conscious axis so as to allow the basic force of identity to be fixed between the coordinates of Balance.

The value of identity itself henceforth, from 5th density onward, becomes the key and all Creative patterns are understood in its whole and moveless light.

At the level of mind-body integral coherence and threshold intensification required for the basic transference of operative Principles at 5th density, the factor of attention is less significantly subject to variable “openings” through the inviting void-potential of ducts and psychic wormholes (proffering deep dimensions of energy-nutriments in exchange for caretakership and cultivation—or, in the case of the negative being, exploitation and plunder). The instrument of attention (which functions largely as the “periscope” of awareness) has settled into close correspondence with the basic, quickened force of whole-value identity established as the universal locus or common denominator in the convergence of compositional coordinates distinctly resolved as a powerfully intensified and stable Void-point.

In the form of the universal, convergent void-point, the value of Identity constitutes a kind of equivalency-by-identification with the axial model of “vehicularized” life or bodily-being altogether. Identity has not been lifted gently from *between* the coordinates of Balance as it is in 6th density (or in the 6th stage of realization belonging to the higher adepts incarnate in 3rd density); it is fixed as the radial locus of all polarized terms, harmonized in a global resolution of self-adjusting Equilibration. Identity functions then at 5th-density level as the apotheosis of Limit; as such it is identified with and as the creative principle *Itself*, for all the teeming universes of creativity spring in the first place from the prototypical power of the Illimitable to accommodate the apparent “antithesis” of limitation.

Therefore, 5th density is the spiritual-light zone of learning for “embodied” beings who work directly with and through the creative patterns of Mind, the whole-point value of void Identity serving as the unerring, always-conscious resolving Principle of each formulated pattern furnishing the optimum axis of Balance.

The positively-polarized being of 5th density acknowledges the *constituted* character of the resultant, equilibrated void-point of Identity deposited as the central spiritual “residue” of self-cancelling coordinate extremes, thereby assuming the orientation of service toward the constituting Whole without center or delimiting circumference; the negative being of 5th density accepts that universal convergence in self-cancelling centrism as indication of the way in which all things are *constituted* to serve its Identity, upsurging as the common “product” of all cross-correlation and synthesis.

Thus both positive and negative beings of 5th density tend to “remain in place”, and from that point of rest in Identity through the creative light zones emanate archetypal patterns as a kind of co-creative function to be adapted according to the interpretive terms of the lower densities and planes, as causative Influence. The positive beings project patterns of the creative archetypes that tend to promote harmony and peace; the negative beings project patterns that serve to tailor the astral and physical forms of conflict, disease and discordance.

Thus the soul-complex does not “travel” any longer as it did in 4th density, nor does it *seek* in that sense ever again, but only practices the alignment of all creative patterns in congruence with the self-evident, standout Value of Identity

clearly furnishing the common term of all dimensional coordinates.

The 5th density is indeed the density corresponding (in “embodied” or soul-concentrate form) to the Macrocosmic Heavenrealm of the Creative *Itself*. Here all the cosmic patterns of expression in their potential dimensionality and variable, compound focal-alignments shimmer like a great crystal, an illimitable metacosmic Jewel. It is from this level, reflected into the spiritualized Mind of 3rd-density being through the consciousness of a 5th-stage master (the realized *stages* of 3rd density “embodied spiritual masters” correspond, by resonant harmonics, to the like-numbered densities), that we receive the lustrous descriptions of the Buddha realms, the Taoist Mountains and myriad Transformation Bodies, the infinite creative scapes of “jeweled pavilions” and “strung pearl nets” multiplied endlessly in mirrored reflection through each of their incomparable facets etc.



Cosmic Smerfs: Here Come the Space-Dorks

Note: it is the vision of this great, Creative Crystal, as well as the concomitant vision of the Eagle, to which the little gray space beings introduce **Betty Andreasson** in *The Andreasson Affair*. The distressing “strangeness” of **Andreasson’s** interdimensional experience at this point of the narrative that so tended to put off her credentialed colleagues, *precisely* specifies the nature of the ordeal as that of having been taken to the very threshold of 4th density “astral” or cosmic-plane reality, abutting the Archetypal force-forms projected from the ledge of Fifth Density. It is unexplained in the book (indeed it is simply too perplexing for all those involved) but the *purpose* of the beings having exposed **Andreasson** to such an unbearably crushing intensity—see **Castaneda’s** very similar accounts of intolerable pressure in the attempt to physically cross such threshold zones—that of satisfying their collective, social-memory-complex curiosity as to how much of the Creator-Presence a *heart-being* of the earth plane could take after the several light-adjustments and technical alignments received in their craft.

Although these little bug-eyed beings involved in the **Andreasson** event are of the “positive” polarization-alignment despite their similarity to the negative grays, they exhibit the typical development of systems which deemphasize the median *heart-center* or dimension of psychic Love, so that in practical fact they are aligned with Cosmic Law but restricted in their Search for the Creator by just that comparative lack of heart-embrace; it is for this reason that they took **Andreasson** on several occasions to the “locale” (in terms of Astral 4th-density coordinates) of the Macrocosmic or Creative God-power, where that Presence seems to specifically concentrate and open out the psychic density as a great Door, or push through as a nodal eminence in the form of a glowing Dome, etc. Whereas they themselves, in the limits of their interminable 4th density seeking, will not “walk” directly into the Locus of that Presence, they have no

compunction about pushing **Andreasson** into it as far as she can go.

This apparent deficiency in the development of the heart center with respect to “spacebeings” of the 4th density has been noted in several sources; we may even find in **Meher Baba’s God Speaks** a reference to the fact that “earth” is uniquely a locus or spiritual training ground for the full development of that center, and that beings of other systems and galaxies lacking such opportunity covet the experience to be gained from the lessons of earth-consciousness. From this we may interpret the nature of what the **Andreasson** beings meant to observe through her ordeals with the burning Eagle or Hawk and the breath-taking Crystal etc.

Due to the character of our traditional spiritual and esoteric teachings, we may have a conceptual difficulty understanding how a being of a higher density (especially one which is represented as involving the value of Love itself in its basic lessons) manages to acquire its status without benefit of any basic heart-development. Such beings (of a positive character) have achieved the necessary intensity and developmental alignment adequate to 4th density polarization, through conscious decisions based on recognition of the abstract propriety and promotional advisability of peaceful values, cooperative characteristics and strict adherence to identifiable divine law. Thus beings such as are encountered in the **Andreasson Affair**, display a recognizably “scientific” approach to spiritual considerations; they openly regard Divine Light as a mensurable magnitude, actually quantifying the presence of “religious merit” so that for example when in a moment of fear **Andreasson** protests that she is “full of the Light”, they show her “X-ray slides” of the precise ways in which she is not (they also subject her to certain gentle processes of light-balancing to amend the “breaks”). Their apparent “coldness” or objectivity in even the warmest, most “psychically alive” of astral-like circumstances does not prevent them from registering any inadvertent distress they might be causing their “captive”, and modifying their approach accordingly.

If this seems minimally gratifying in light of the fact that the incident is, after all, one of those increasingly common accounts of UFO abduction, the “victim” seeming to be forced to endure such non-ordinary experience through no decision of her own, one need only compare the behavior of truly *negative* beings in superficially similar circumstances in order to appreciate the difference. In the famous accounts of **Whitley Strieber** regarding his ongoing *history* of bizarre abduction we have an adequate example with which to contrast the **Andreasson** description.



Smerfs-Up: Here Come the Gremmies

The **Strieber** entities make no bones about the pleasure they derive in causing him stress; juxtaposed against the **Andreasson** grays, the latter are nearly innocuous. Rather than the apologetic withdrawal and prompt provision of liquid “balms” (that induce a kind of overriding bliss) as with the **Andreasson** entities, the **Strieber** marauders furnish graphic illustration of what the **Ra** material describes (according to abstract principles) with respect to the higher-density Negative Being.

What then of the seemingly execrable, indeed unthinkable fact that both accounts revolve around *abduction* scenarios which with equal, preemptory efficiency seem to deprive the subject of precisely *that free will* factor so central to the preservation of spiritual integrity as outlined in the **Ra** material?

Even that material suggests that, *very rarely*, members of the Confederation (the higher-density Good Guys) are involved by Permission in such abductions, or Close Encounters of the fourth kind. However, **Ra** suggests without specifying that these apparent psycho-physical “kidnappings” do not at their deepest level violate the free-will factor, and are occasionally though not often considered to be serviceable in the direction of positive polarization. How can this be? All one really need do is conscientiously compare the respective texts, i.e. **Andreasson’s** and **Strieber’s**; initiated understanding will furnish the conceptual characterization of what’s inevitably intuited or vaguely felt when weighing these accounts against one another.

In the **Andreasson** case, we are always given the impression that, despite her overt fear and often terror at the sheer strangeness of the situation the beings are always doing something of a telepathic or quasi-physical nature to put her at ease; there is even the sense, reported by **Andreasson** herself, that at some deep level this is taking place in *conformance* with her will and not against it, as if in some way it had *been prearranged*. In contrast, *discomfort* of a deliberate kind almost consistently characterizes **Strieber’s** account, and he is made to feel very overtly like a specimen humiliatingly observed and manipulated. He is even laughed at. There is in **Strieber’s** case no *underlying* sense of complicity, of a prearranged concordance between dimensions of the deeper volitional being perhaps belonging to the planning-boards of Dream and the intensified volitional level of the entities themselves; rather, there is something much more distressing. And that distressing note develops in the course of **Strieber’s** writing his accounts.

Rather than any *a priori* sense of soul-compliance, there is evidenced a progressive, *after-the-fact-rationalization* as if the negative intensity of the experience were too much to bear, and the implications too stressful to contemplate. In **Strieber’s** account we witness the astonishing (but, under the circumstances, understandable) effort to *transmute* those horrific experiences into an ego-positive outline. Thus **Strieber** with almost excruciating transparency invokes the standard “humanistic” saw to the effect that dichotomies of good-and-evil are too simplistic and medieval, truth always being some “gray” blend of opposites; in this way he shields from himself the obvious implications of his ongoing ordeal. But more importantly, he demonstrates to perfection how

one procedurally “falls into the hands” of the Negative Beings and, by the self-protective mechanisms of 3rd-density psychology engineers a reversal of assurance to the effect that “good” things, developmental things positively proceed from such ordeals—thereby underwriting *a posteriori* through the work of his own will the things which can’t be “taken back” from the memory-banks and so seem to require some cover sufficiently assuaging of any ego-damage done through that quality of helplessness dripping, like absinthe, from the bitter cup of his plain victimization.

But other messages echo through **Strieber’s** lines, much more powerful and persistent messages. “Why do you hate me?” was the first expression to which he gave rise in the recovery of his initial “abduction memory-print”; he reiterates over and over, in both *Communion* and *Transformation*, that despite everything he can’t overcome the feeling that “they” are totally negative, just plain evil and monstrous. Yet his conclusions, his occasional distillates of what so far he’s learned, insist almost schizophrenically that these entities must in some way have the “good of mankind” at heart, that through the apparent terrorism of their utterly unworldly appearance and vile behavior they function something on the order of “cosmic zen masters” (as one commentator inferred from **Strieber’s** account) taking a hard stick to our stubborn skulls so as to crack them of their crippling insularity. As “proof” of the actually liberative work they’re performing, Strieber invokes the fact that owing to his jarring experiences he’s “come loose” and is able to sample in waking consciousness the phenomenon of *astral travel*.

This shouldn’t be so heartening, if properly understood.

Strieber’s inventory of “positive side effects” on the whole describe a definitive list of what would be characterized in the **Ra** material as distinct inroads in the Negative program of conquest and ultimate Soul-capture. Like diabolical chessmen, **Strieber** inadvertently shows that the “spacebeings” have maneuvered and bullied his thoroughly beleaguered psyche into actively *choosing* the hypothesis with which they’ve implicitly enveloped him. He has accepted fear, for example, as a legitimate “tool” of deliberate spiritual “teaching” (which is very curious, since **Strieber’s** hearty endorsement is prominently displayed on the dustjacket of **Kenneth X. Carey’s Return of the Bird Tribes**, a “channeled” book which has as its most distinct and repeated message that *Love* must become the accepted educational mode of consciousness *and not* fear—do we detect Whitley’s furtive effort to humble himself before a principle opposite of that which he openly espouses? or is there something more deliberately subversive here—one tactic of the Negative Beings, after all, is to find a means of subtly allying their Message with that of the truly Positive so as to generate confusion in untrained minds which would tend on surface evidence to accept these actually contrary messages as equivalent).

In further “defending” his tormentors and interpreting their tactics as a strict but ultimately benevolent discipline (!), **Strieber** helpfully displays for us one of the common vulnerabilities on which the Negative tactic counts, as a kind of hook upon which the Soul is sure to be snagged save by the unlikely event of a real egoic “repentance”; for indeed there is not *just* the sorrowful, cringing form of victimization to be found in the **Strieber** profile cast as a shadow on the psychic wall of his verbal edifice. There is also the distinct, burning ember of ego, the persistent glow of an intellectual pride which refuses to be counseled when the counsel seems to touch too close to truth; for any suggestion that his entities are plain evil seems to cause him to clutch his experiences



the more covetously, and guard their interpretation jealously from any who might have a revealing word (which would in effect displace their proprietorship onto the overlapping circle of another ego). He proclaims over and over, all too often to remain marginal, that no one can explain his experiences to him since they’re uniquely his, that anyone with an interpretation ipso facto has an axe to grind or approaches from the Procrustean perspective of preformulated concept, doctrine or theory; and that finally, his intellectual superiority makes him uniquely qualified to pioneer this field which he acknowledges sharing with other “abductees” (inferentially, not so well qualified).

It is this type of rationalization and self-protective recoil upon which the Negative design counts; for it is these internal properties of 3rd stage consciousness which serve all too predictably to convert scenarios of real coercion, flagrant violation of free will and worse, into occasions of egoic appropriation magically transforming the imprisonment of will into a full volitional acceptance. So Strieber seems to accept on principle the methodology and meaning with which he

was harrowed, the Weltanschauung through which he was seized, defending it in full Will like a snapping terrier coveting its terrible bone against all comers; and that is too bad, because by his own account and according to his public history he is a man of gentle instinct and kind, overtly benevolent traits. He has written of his concern for nuclear disarmament, and thus of his concern for humanity; and he has given every indication of being a conscientious father (whose son, nonetheless, has become deeply involved in this unsavory business according to what was recounted in *Transformation*).

Planetary Quarantine and the Divine Dice

The natural question to ask, then, is how is it (considering factors of “karma” and psychic “laws” of like attracting like etc.) that an apparently positively-inclined personality such as **Strieber** should be so confoundingly caught up in the net of Negativity which he details? Isn’t his tendency toward “goodness” enough? Is there some unknown element involved in all this, which accounts for the seeming collapse of protection that ought to surround a “good man”?

In fact, though this saga spans dimensions and takes place principally on a spiritual level, we may suggest that the same factors apply which govern those grim circumstances wherein very good and innocent people went to the ovens in Nazi Germany—and indeed which presided at all such similar outrages recorded in our mystifying planetary history.

The answer to this question is going to be disturbing, particularly for all those who believe that their day-to-day “niceness” is enough, a kind of talisman like the universal sign of the cross that automatically “repels” negativity and sends it to the door of the less deserving.

Initiated understanding knows of principles besides those of “karma”, which govern the cycling of events (as if “karma” were some heartening explanation that kept the wolf from one’s door, owing to the likelihood of one’s unblemished reincarnational past!) There is also a random factor, something very much akin to the revolution of a roulette wheel or the occasional synchronization of—arbitrarily calibrated—stroboscopic pulses. The random factor in the lives of beings is very much like a cosmic manifestation of the principle of free will; it is in fact an expression of the underlying *conscious indeterminacy* which informs, and indeed permits, the variable coordination of complex lines of tendency and preconditioning we take to be fixed or fated patterns.

The random factor flickers over our lives as a particular kind of catalytic agent; its existence, *through* the principle of indeterminacy, furnishes an unpredictable variety and therefore multiplies by an exponent the numbers and types of experience through which we’re given the opportunity of soul growth, freeing such possibility from an otherwise strict limitation to “causal input”, or those wheels which are already set in motion by our will.

Such a random factor is described in the **Ra** material in the discussion regarding *planetary quarantine*, or the means established by the Confederation to block out of the vulnerable matrix of enforced, 3rd density limitations any *undue* influence that would infringe on the factor of free will. An undue influence would of course be that of the Orions (the name **Ra** gives collectively to the Negative Beings of the

higher densities, though not all negative beings are from the etheric locus of Orion); for the Orion Crusaders as they’re called proceed precisely by plunder, and do not observe the positive proprieties of, for example, waiting until there is a distinct call put out for their “services”.

Their method is, by tendency, to *coerce* the capitulation of “free will” thus in effect adhering to the letter of the Law while violating its spirit (through those means and in the manner previously described). Thus a compromise balance is struck by the positive “law enforcement officials” of the Confederation, honoring the spiritual requirement to allow for the Orions’ negative interpretation of the “first distortion of the Law of One” as **Ra** puts it, i.e. the Law of Confusion or free will. The free will of the Orion Crusaders to plunder and *impose* their influence wherever possible is furnished a minimal aperture through which to vent its impulse, the random and ideally infrequent “holes” in the kaleidoscopic webwork of Quarantine thrown about the 3rd density earth-sphere. This random factor is also conceived to supply an indeterminate term in the supplementation of “catalyst” which is otherwise largely laid out upon the well-worn tracks of “karma” or previous conditioning.

The ideal *minimizing* of this opportunity afforded the Orion Empire—having to time its predacious leaps through the infinitesimal calculations of light-wave synchronism whereby the voidchannels opening earthward irregularly “pucker”—establishes under ordinary conditions a satisfactory ratio of balance between the free will “needs” of the Negative Beings, and the free will requirements of 3rd density incarnate consciousness (inordinately vulnerable due to the deliberate, encoded blindness accompanying the critical choice of a “test-dimension” specifically shielded from direct perception of void-nature as a unitive and intelligent continuum).



Cattle Call

Indeed, the only means of *waiving* the light-strictures of Quarantine revolves around the requirement of honoring the integrity of free will; thus when there is a specific *calling* from the dimension of 3rd density consciousness (i.e. a coherent and sustained psychic *request* either pointed or implicit for certain types of information, “positive” or “negative” depending on the type of knowledge or the character of those making the request) either positive or negative forces of the higher densities may respond according to kind coming straight through the Quarantine envelope.

A “pointed” request would be that of a magical ritual specifically invoking powers and intelligences, whether “white” or “black”; an “implicit” request would be that of, for example, a prolonged brooding either personally or collectively over certain dilemmas of existence that loan themselves to central issues of value, meaning, purpose, the nature and destiny of Being etc. From this it may be inferred that there is one way of *breaking* the primary balance in the cover of Quarantine. That balance can’t be violated from *without* by either positive or negative forces; but the collective character, over a prolonged span of time, of the net aggregate *calling* rising up from 3rd density consciousness, whether on balance predominantly positive or negative, *can* modify that initial formulaic ratio of equity. The quality, integrity, persistence and numerical composition of the “call” are the variable factors that determine the net value of all calling positive or negative.

The “physical” disturbances that may be said to contribute to a disruption of the Shield such as underground nuclear testing or atmospheric detonation of nuclear devices, the negative employment of certain “secret” superweapons of a scalar or etheric-energy type, the devastation of the ecology through petrochemical mismanagement etc. may actually be understood as perceivable manifestations or concrete “symbols” of a psychic orientation toward great negativity, with a concomitant “calling” requesting the most powerful means or knowledge of exploitation, dominion and enslavement. To this call, the Negative most obligingly comes.

This distressing situation accounts for the alarming increase in the incidence of nonordinary or invasive negativity of a conscious type (an increase of which we are just becoming aware, as if it’s steadily percolating to the surface of mass apprehension from the subconscious shadows and hypnagogic half-lights where for many decades of sinister incubation it has lurked—cf. **Budd Hopkins’ *The Intruders***, **Whitley Strieber’s *Communion*** and ***Transformation*** etc.). It seems in fact that we can date the evidence of an accelerated Negative calling from approximately 1945, or the year of the fateful decimation of a human populace by atomic weaponry. (Another and more direct incident ensued by just several years, which served to crystallize the calling—of this, more in the next issue of *The New Thunderbird Chronicle*).

Couple this knowledge with our previous explanation of the *densities* and we have a prospect pushing so hard upon the general threshold of awareness that it seems even now to send many off whistling in the dark of a nervous denial.

After all, we’ve received knowledge enough of both physical and metaphysical types to understand the basic principle of the “densities”, i.e. that all dimensions, planes and states may coexist through a given point; that any such point is geometrically “saturated”, a focal expression of creative vitality alive with the potential coordinates of force and form that essentially overlap, interpenetrate and coinhere—and which may be artificially separated into the “discrete” dimensions and planes of experience by specific, axial polarizations comprising the perceptual grid-network of a given system aligned through the informing pattern of the ideotype (logos or sub-logos). This shows that there is basically

nothing standing “between” beings of any given plane and any other except the filtrate screen of perceptual coordinates through which the “perceiver” operates. Considering that the 3rd density with which earth-consciousness is collectively identified is uniquely “screened” from direct perception of the informing dimensions of energy, pattern and light functioning overtly through the spiritual value of Void-being, it becomes apparent that physically focused life is lived through the one-way permeability of a veritable cosmic fishbowl. We inferentially exist as an aquarium variety that can be viewed, unobtrusively scanned at leisure by all forms of self-reflective consciousness existing through the higher densities and dimensions either “positive” or “negative”; and we in turn see nothing, even to the degree that we can (and must) ask the question “Is there anything out there?”

The very idea of this makes many people squeamish. As if it weren’t bad enough to be transparent to eyes of a *benign* character operating through the higher planes, *now* we have to be told that the greater dimensions of spiritual existence beyond the physical do not just host the law-keeping legions of positive beatitude. It’s one thing to accept that some Santa Claus-countenance might be beaming down upon our blindered peccadillos with a disapproving cluck of the all-forgiving Tongue that, after all, resonates to the Divine Word; it’s quite another to have to confront the prospect of some basically *malevolent* intelligence, of a purely conscious and calculated, predatory wisdom far more than just a match for any homegrown 3rd density mentality, moving freely with catspaw quietude through the porous fog of the dimensional interstices, gliding surreptitiously around and through the concrete objects that so peremptorily outline *our* limits, sidling next to us—invisible shoulder to quite vulnerably-solid shoulder—and whispering hemlock-sweet overtures into our defenseless ear (overtures that ooze with subliminal ease into the ongoing complex of our motivations, passed right by the crude monitor of our physically-oriented focus without registering a blink).

So unacceptable is this prospect to the 3rd stage ego (scarcely integrated to a degree where anything but anxiety can be its counselor), that it plunges for the veto-button, foaming denial with a frenzy able to reach—in indiscriminate recall—for every churchly word of whatever denomination or faith that ever intimated only the “good” pass on to the afterworld.

Indeed, part of the “confusion” of these comparative channeled accounts is that such reaction finds certain comfort in passages taken even from the better sources, so that for example, against the excellence of the **Ra** account the word of the *Bird-tribe* council may be juxtaposed to the effect that negative values and thoughts of warfare can’t be brought along into the higher realms. Such sources would specifically have us believe that the basic identity of things as disclosed in the common denominator of the Void-light, *compel* a conscious conformance to the values implied in such unmistakably unitive modes.

Sticking to Your Guns

Just a little reflection, however, should wobble any such presumption; for no 3rd density scientist (for example) seems automatically constrained to “good works” by his own



evidence that the elements operate through a mutually defining network of closely integrated properties and unitive principles. The objection to this, of course, is that the comparative perceptual “samadhi” of a 4th density magnitude would tend to subvert the dualistic underpinnings of the psychological structure—characteristic of 3rd density—that permits a persistent *behavioral* conformance to its divisive claims while allowing free rational admission of an underlying unity of Being.

However, self-recoiled ego-identification is at bottom a *conscious preference* rather than a provisional mechanical constraint, and this is *proven* precisely in the higher densities where there is no longer a polarized lock-in enforcing a linear and abstractly distancing—or thetically “dividing”—left brain emphasis; at these accelerated levels, the adherence to divisive egoism in the face of the unitive Void-field is a manifest expression of will, and can *only* be the resort of a very conscious intent (i.e. it can no longer be “excused” as the subconscious habit-pattern of the enculturated nervous system). The clear decision to lurk and prey behind the overt holism and ecstatic oneness of reality, using that spiritual love-continuity in fact as a camouflage through which to install oneself by stealth, becomes self-evidently the option of a *conscious being only* (for the beings of 3rd density, no matter how “negative” they may be behaviorally, are not conscious—as 3rd stage beings—of the unitive holism of Void-nature and so do not *have* that value as an option to include in their calculations).

This accounts, for example, for the confusion **Strieber** feels in confrontation with his tormenting entities; as merciless as they are toward him, he feels the presence of *love* rather strongly when around them. This in conjunction with the compensatory mechanisms of psychological fear-reaction help lead him to conclude that they must be at bottom or in some way “good”, and have mankind’s welfare at heart. What **Strieber** *feels* in their presence is the informing quality of the density through which they characteristically function, i.e. the Love-density of the 4th stage. However, he fails to realize the manner in which this Love-unity-feeling is the pervasive property of that density (to which he is temporarily exposed in his abduction), *not* the personal expression of the beings—except insofar as they consciously invert the love-value of that density upon the shadowy, nucleated outlines of their intentionally preserved, egoic brand of selfhood. However, the beings *rely* on the general Love-feeling of that density to confuse the issue, to befool the bedeviled mind into taking psychological refuge in a self-protective premise that will further encourage the acceptance of their most coercive behaviors as reverse-twist exemplifications of the general rule of “love”.

Why then do even otherwise “good” sources in the general category of channeled material sometimes speak to the effect that nothing negative can move on to the higher planes or stages of development?

What You Don't Know...

First of all, of course, the character of the *channeler himself* has to be taken into account along with all his preconditioning and personal limitation. The channeled source often *transcends* those limits, if it is a good and strongly aligned source; but it may also make use of those limits. In the case for example of the **Bird-tribe** source which **Ken Carey**

channeled, we find illustration of a certain benign “contention” or division in methodology belonging to the higher 4th-density plane; for it should be understood that 4th density sources (of which **Carey’s** is one) function through a *variety* of concepts as to which “approach” would be most practical and productive in raising 3rd-density consciousness. There is no absolute agreement in the 4th density even amongst positive groups of intelligent service. **Carey’s** source is simply demonstrating, in its explanations, the decision to address a certain type of 3rd-density consciousness through his particular style of ideological limitation, by focusing only on the principles of “positive” polarization and in effect denying or bypassing the “negative”.

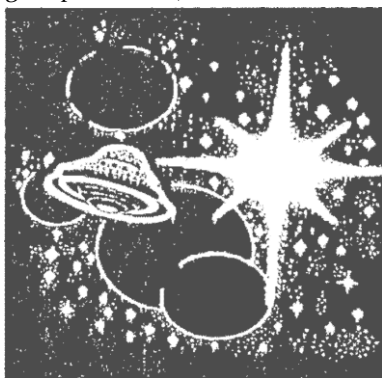
This conforms to a certain belief-pattern prevalent in New Age circles and “used” or supplemented by occasional 4th-density sources disposed to take the “see-no-evil” approach; such doctrine runs to the effect that where there is no knowledge of negativity, negativity does not exist. This in turn links to a rather bumptious corollary in the theorems of certain New Age schools and “astral” fields of inquiry, i.e. that of “you create your own reality” (see next month’s *T-Bird Chronicle* for the article that addresses this issue).

The defect in such reasoning would be clear even to those who subscribe to it, if it wasn’t put in terms of “spirituality” (which makes it still too nebulous and unreal, frankly, for those even who purport to subscribe to all sorts of “spiritual” New Age principles) but in simple, easily identifiable terms of physical existence. Thus, if it were a matter of warning against something like the formation of *Hitler’s Nazi Germany* as a quite real stormcloud looming over the horizon, very few today would take the Chamberlain approach and imitate the proverbial ostrich. However, when it comes to negativity of a *spiritual* character many (including beings of the 4th density) assume some special attitude: from the physical perspective, the assumption is that “spiritual” and “physical” have different roots; from the astral perspective the assumption proceeds out of a kind of intoxication that “forgets”, or never knew, the difficult ambiguity and admixture of physical life.

Now, if *karma* were really a simplistic matter of the type popularly professed and only “negatively disposed” beings or those with blemished records were vulnerable to any potential incursion by negative forces, *perhaps* we could see some minor virtue in not troubling all those “good” heads over such contretemps. But this is still not the same as *denying* the existence of such evil outright; and in any case one could never know in the depths of one’s “personal karmic record” whether there weren’t some lingering mark that might compromise one’s perfect dissociation from such business. But “karma” is *not* that simplistic; the global slate of the breath-soul upon which karmic marks are recorded, requires that *blank spaces* be filled in as well as existent entries balanced. Thus, vacuums of experience (especially those experiences or potentials deliberately avoided) possess a magnetic urgency to be filled; and where *avoidance* indeed accounts for the vacuum, there the random factor which we’ve previously discussed becomes an ever-more-likely catalytic agent as opposed to any head-on initiative of personal will (which would, of course, create proportionately more “governable” circumstances).

It is for this reason that the education of 3rd density consciousness to the existence of real negativity, to the ways

of such negativity even to the characterization of its existence as far as the degree of true spiritual (because *conscious*) evil, is considered appropriate and even necessary by the alternative viewpoint of higher-density consciousness. Such Consciousness looks at the ostrich approach as a disservice, and as very *short-sighted* even where clothed in the apparent sanction of an “astral” or 4th density communication. (Even *Pollyanna* acknowledged the existence of negativity; she never denied it, just emphasized the positive. That’s hardly the same thing as dismissing the negative in neo-Augustinian manner as a “non-entity”, as a fugitive shadow definable only in the “absence of the good”— which falls to the standard liberal sop of educating all beings out of their “contrary ways” since the negative can only be sustained in the presence of *ignorance*. Such doctrine has *no idea* what to do with an evil that isn’t simply “relative to cultural context” or comparative definition, and which functions not through ignorance but—to the contrary—on very *conscious intent*, by highly intelligent preference).



PART TWO

Love was All He Said

The alternate convention to which a certain “New Age” mentality turns whenever the possible existence of an actual, deliberate negativity approaches the unimpeachable, is that of the vaguely “Christian” tactic: love-bomb the blighters until they see the error of their ways, by the point-scoring Good Example set. Such cheek-turning is in practice of course a very selective espousal, since it rarely seems to constitute the day-by-day *business* attitude of the very same proponent. I live in the case however that this recommendation weren’t outright hypocrisy, it would remain fatally fatuous; for, as the **Ra** entity proclaims to one of the questioners who presented just such a tidy “solution”, they (the Orions) “do not want your love”.

This rebuff clearly meant that any “love-rays” directed toward the zones of Conscious or Spiritual Negativity would find nothing receptive on which to fall, no substance upon which to work. The inescapable implication was that *any* such proposal, suitable enough perhaps for beings of a straight *3rd-density* consciousness not decisively polarized and therefore still possessing a “recessed trait” of potential goodness able to be acted upon, when applied toward Spiritual Negativity of the Higher Densities simply served as clear indication that its proponent hadn’t understood the point.

The Negativity of the Higher Densities is *ipso facto* awake; it has *chosen* the rejection of other-love as a whole-

being orientation, and therefore has no subconscious residuum of receptivity that might secretly “respond” to the good intentions of a positively-directed beam (even if such a beam proceeded from a sincere resolve which consistently applied its Samaritan counsel in all other avenues of life).

Indeed there is deeper implication than this. In the face of such *uncommon* or truly *spiritual negativity* the presumption of such conventional counsel (applicable enough at the *ordinary* level) might well result in consequences worse than simple “lack of success”. It has to be understood that spiritual principles and religious precepts, even those cherished from long use and universal recommendation are at best optimum advice for the given system of function; at the transition to general 4th-density existence, those precepts and principles most apparently “eternal truths”—as they stem alike from Buddhism and Hinduism, Christianity and Sufism—have to be evaluated against an enlarged context, and modified according to the forms of information “unique” to the higher domains to which consciousness must adapt. The principle to “love one and all alike”, to bestow “blessings upon all beings” and so forth is not subject to *abandonment* at this stage; we are not to somehow understand that a reversion to hatred and warfare are suddenly “all right” due to the extenuating circumstance that “pure spiritual evil does indeed exist”. Universal Love is and always remains the principle in some proper form; but the *specific* beaming of the “love-vibe” in the direction of the Orion Crusaders not only possesses the defect of wholly wasted effort; the philosophy informing it tends to contribute to a tremendous *misreading* of the elements actually involved. And this is no better illustrated than in the **Strieber** account of the manner in which he was made to feel tremendously *guilty* for not having obeyed a direct command of his tormentors.

Sweet Setup

In *Transformation* he recounts the otherworldly interdiction whereby a “voice” bade him refrain forever from sweets, his one true vice. Addicted as he was, **Strieber** couldn’t stop, even though the “beings” engineered circumstances so as to bombard him with dire implications. As a result, one evening he is visited by a malevolent presence which he himself—as always—describes best, i.e. as “monstrously ugly, so filthy and dark and sinister. Of course they were demons. They had to be.” Again, “the sense of being *infested* was powerful and awful. It was as if the whole house were full of filthy, stinking insects the size of tigers.” The entity, rising up beside his bed like a “huge, predatory spider”, places something at his “forehead” (i.e. the Third Eye) and with an electric tingle he is “transported” to a dungeon-like place where his attention is fixed upon a scene of excruciating torture. The victim, a normal-looking though quite naked man, is being whipped to shreds amidst agonized screams by a cowed figure. His “entity” explains to him that “he failed to get you to obey him and now he must bear the consequences”. This disclosure is followed by a very *interesting* and *significant* “assurance” that “it isn’t real, Whitty, it isn’t real.” As **Strieber** reports, such an “admission” did nothing to mollify his horror.

The assurance was indeed an oblique reference to the actual tactic being used by his tormentors; the whole scene, like so much UFO-abduction data, is a projected *thought-form*. Such thought-forms are generated not in or through

our ordinary “3rd-density” plane, but are manufactured in the medium proper to them, i.e. the Astral. The subject, then, is either spirited to the “vibratory frequency” of that density through dissociation of the astral vehicle from the physical, or, as in certain accounts possessing a component of “high strangeness” the 4th-density menstruum is tuned into place by a vertical adjustment and wholesale realignment of the nested “bodies”, in such a way that the subject doesn’t *dissociate* from the integument of “touch” (and thus, from the physical-electric grid) but rather undergoes the rotation of the coordinates of that grid so that they line up in conductive relation to the informing geometries of astro-etheric patterning which otherwise are obliquely screened—thus affording a direct continuity of perception surcharging the apparently “preserved”, familiar field of physical focus with impossible Whitley-in-Wonderland elements:

The purpose of soothing **Strieber** with such assurance as to the ultimate unreality of the convincing scene experienced, should be familiar to anyone who’s heard of the torture tactics employed in any good Banana Republic (i.e. those in which the victim is subjected to excruciating pain on the one hand while being simultaneously stroked and reassured on the other, often by the same party). The object is to elicit the full cooperation of the victim under duress, by making him instinctively gravitate toward the implicit salvation extended through the “motherly” touch demonstrated in that schizoid Grasp, feeling some surcease and thus even affectional Gratitude with respect to that one factor in the whole horrible stew that seems to proffer kindness and a relieving recourse.

Indeed, **Strieber** proves himself the compliant guinea pig; even under the intelligence that it’s all a thought-form, his compassion for the (imagistically dramatized) unsuccessful “bidder” persists, obviously in thorough confusion with his own self-commiseration, so that finally he collapses upon a repentant love for the very roaches that bedevil him. “Again, though, I felt love. Despite all the ugliness and the terrible things that had been done, I found myself longing for them, missing them! How was this possible?”. Again, “I regretted the contempt I had shown for its [the *other* “reality’s”] needs and its laws and felt a desperate desire to make amends.” “I had felt a pain greater than the pain of punishment. It was the pain of their love....I had the sense that they had on my behalf turned away from perfect love, and that they had done this to help me.” “I suspect that the ugliness I had seen last night was not them, but *me*. I was so ashamed of myself that I almost retched.”

In this way we may clearly see the baited hook that awaits within a context *inclusive of life in the higher densities*, with respect to the word of universal-indiscriminate love. The effort to operate such love according to a literal interpretation of the word, is ripe to be employed as a real booby trap for any form of consciousness having as yet *no practical grasp* of the Whole, and so by virtue of standard habits of identification chronically confounding the Whole and the part (as is the typical pattern of 3rd density mind). Unable to “see” the Whole which nonetheless directly *infuses* and underscores the negative entities as their very medium, clinging to their foulness like a sweet masking scent, the mind used to dealing only in terms of the representative part is unusually open to making just that identity-equation in which the incidental *expression* of a Field is presumed to

contain that field, or is taken as one-to-one equivalent of the quality belonging to the field as a whole. Conversely, the *return* of the Love-value toward any being of such a field *isolated out of the context of the Whole*, tends—to the mind chronically focused only on the complex relation of part to psychological part and never on the Whole itself—to be but a yielding or block submission to the other’s requirements as means of overcoming the resistance of “identification”.

To the Highest Bidder

Should there remain a reluctance to grasp this point, or some desire to conserve the liberal-humanistic proposal to which **Strieber** often turns (i.e., to call such things truly Negative or Evil is “simplistic”, you know) we need merely resort to the Ra material once more, wherein we find a passage—first published in 1981, don’t forget—that anticipates **Strieber’s** account by years and furnishes a framework *before the fact* which not only fits the **Strieber**-entities’ behaviors like a key a lock but gives us a needed perspective of *evaluation*.

On page 21 [Session 55] of Volume III, *The Law Of One*, the **Ra** entity characterizes a prototypical tactic of the Orion Crusaders, that of “bidding”; “bidding” is described in such a way as to make it clear that **Strieber’s** experience represents a concrete instance of the phenomenon, a factual case history with which to footnote **Ra’s** words. “Bidding” is a contest of will, serviceable in determining the pecking order of the social-memory-complex of the Crusaders, and in rendering the general run of consciousness enslaved through intimidated compliance of its own free will. It is a *command of obedience*, precisely such as that issued without explanation against **Strieber’s** lust for sweets. Its sole purpose is to bend the subject into accepting the command, the actual *content* of the order being largely beside the point (other than the degree of difficulty involved for the subject according to the strength of the tendency to be overcome, a factor which redounds to the polarization of the “bidder”). We find further that *any failure* to exact conformance in “bidding” results in a proportional *loss* of negative polarity to the aggressor, a situation which the entity must then attempt to rectify. In this way we see that, in terms of the higher densities not only are “thoughts things”, but the metaphorical relations characterizing the order as which beings functionally interact possess distinct energy values, and have a direct bearing on degree and intensity of polarization-alignment. To possess a legion of “servants” in these subtle regions is an actual nourishment to the centers and systems, a kind of psychic “food-chain pyramid”.

At this point a pure bolt of recognition should allay any further doubts, either of the type which question the factuality of **Strieber’s** accounts or the kind that equivocate as to the actual nature of the entities involved; for we find the **Strieber** entity virtually paraphrasing the earlier **Ra** recitation re the modus operandi that identifies the Negative polarity, in its suggestion that the failure to exact obedience on the part of the imagized “Crusader” bears punishable consequence. Not only is this “narration” of the visualized scene an adequate admission of the terms involved, for those with prior knowledge as is supplied by the **Ra** description; it is a continuing *illustration* of the way in which the Negative polarity extorts the desired obedience—and thus soul capture—through manipulation of the Love value belonging

impartially to the psychic plane through which this largely takes place.

What then are we to “do” with the counsel of the general Teaching thus far delivered to this density, such as that of “love thine enemy?” How are we to interpret such a precept or indeed understand the principle of Love altogether, when its application seems so susceptible to a sticky, spider web ambush from planes of reality actually *eager with invitation* for so innocent an approach?

Love Was All He Said

At this point it’s important to understand the way in which a spiritual truth is necessarily *reflected* into zones of adaptation. Principles applicable to one density of consciousness aren’t just outmoded and put aside upon “stepping up” to another density. It may however be necessary to identify the form in which such a principle is recast, according to requirements of a density nearer in direct spirit to the Truth which it expresses. In this sense, from a perspective that may be characterized as “4th density”, the appropriate disposition of the Love-nature which serves it most perfectly on all occasions is that of *whole-hearted Love of the “One Infinite Creator”*.

We may of course readily recognize this “higher truth”; it is none other than the Shema of Israel, which Jesus identified with the heart of the Law. If then the first spiritual precept to “Love God with all your heart” is a familiar reference of *3rd density consciousness*, how is it that such a framework possesses it? And how does such a reference coexist with corollary commandments and encomiums, i.e. precisely those such as “love thine enemies”, “love your neighbor as yourself”, etc.?

The general rule, “Love God”, reaches alike to every density, for it is in its *essential* character the spontaneous outpouring of the Truth of Life apart from any formulation or customized tailoring. Thus the 3rd density freely receives it, just as any other, regardless the functional state of understanding. At the 3rd-stage level of egoic self-reference, such a rule incarnates through abstract conceptual distortions practically screening direct cognition of that Whole which is the real referent of the rule. In order that such a rule be functionally operative and lived according to its spirit, a level of mind-body integration and harmony is required that abuts the threshold integrity of a “4th density”; for such a (minimal) state of unitive coherence is able to surpass *identified allegiance* to the ego-divisive verbal mind, thereby settling into congruence with the actual holism that informs it as reflective expression of the Holism of the Creator.

It is through such holistic grasp that the undivided Love of the Creator is received as the constitutor of all centrist reference, so that such a composed self-center may in full awareness ascribe that Love-value to its true Giver, faithfully returning the Gift.



Where—as in the ordinary state of 3rd-density consciousness—this cannot be done directly owing to the prohibitively *low level* of mind-body integration and harmony, Compassion-incarnate adjusts the means to suit the available material. Thus a relatively indirect instruction is necessarily given, one which compassionately takes into consideration the actual compass of comprehension practically available.

The “holism” of Self and Creator is functionally masked at 3rd density level by the compulsive allegiance of the (potential) whole-value of identity in one-to-one *equations of identification* with the preferential profile of the ego-inventory, thus the advice to “love thine enemy” may be understood as very practical strategy meant to extend the I.D. beyond its contractile, lopsided self-enclosure into a more *unified resolution* recognizably encompassing polar terms as facets of a single Being. It’s suited strictly to a level of functioning which is not able to proceed directly *from* a grasp of the Whole, but must attempt to *approach* the Whole through comparative inference.

Such a compromise adaptation of the primary rule, while it may serve well enough at its level as a rehearsal, shows precisely why it was a stop-gap measure progressively less viable *in very practical ways* as consciousness approaches the plane at which the Law operates through self-evident values and direct qualities.

When the general level is raised at which the Love-teaching is received, the relative inefficiency of its previous level of reception becomes apparent, the possible pitfalls and menial snares of that reflected, stepped-down viewpoint emerge like serpents and spiders from the rocks when the open invitation to take on the higher responsibility of a more profound level of existence at the same time discloses conditions revealing the defect of lesser adaptations, and making mortal the dangers of persisting to identify a whole and indivisible Value with fragmentary phases or preferred parts.

When (in adaptation to the more direct Influence of Truth infusing the higher densities) we learn the whole-being expression of Love as that spontaneous *Love of the One Infinite Creator*, the very essence of Love tends to emanate impersonally *as a global value*, spreading without effort or special address to all quarters where it’s received or not ac-

ording to the specific will of every form. In this way its Presence doesn't become confused with the conditional presence of the myriad beings "positive" or "negative". Nor does its Presence become confounded with the mechanics of "give and take", which are all relative identifications of the mind (look again at what befalls **Strieber** in his mental efforts to *specify* the love-value he felt lurking in the worst of circumstances, notice the manner—common to the complex of 3rd-stage psychology that accepts the teaching of Love according to its lights—in which he winds the skein of complicated love-strands through a conceptual miasma of "owes" and "oughts", bewildered by just those ordinary terms of psychic bookkeeping).

The Portrait of Dorian's Grays

When considering the extraordinary deception woven about the circumstances of such abductions as Strieber's, we may wonder how it is that the entities involved don't simply use their obvious powers of illusion to mask their awful character, for in all the captious play-of-mirrors produced in relation to the principle of love, the actual ferocity and venomous character of the Crusaders seems to spring irrepressibly forward, thus in a sense almost *requiring* a tremendous expenditure of energy and time toward bullying some interpretation that belies the painfully obvious. The answer to this, also shows succinctly the real nature of the phenomenon with which we are dealing.

The origin and informing character of these entities is, self-evidently, that of the density corresponding to (what esotericism knows as) the *astral* plane, and what esotericism knows of the astral plane clearly accounts for the *transparency* of their basic presentation, which, as we've noted, calls for an overlay of psychic subterfuge. The Law governing astral existence, requires the exteriorization of basic character in identifiable symbolic terms. All "form" in its astral origin wears its heart symbolically on its sleeve. It is for this reason that a physical object of apparently neutral character such as a knife, when perceived astrally may distort in dream-fashion into a recognizably malevolent entity, assuming a distinct persona in the manner of anthropomorphized objects in a Silly Symphony.

The **Strieber** entities give the overpowering impression of malignancy, because that is their character; and by extending their essentially psychic, 4th-density being into physically perceptible range, they are merely spreading the compulsive "honesty" of the self-symbolizing Astral medium into twilight structures visible to eyes of flesh. (Such spontaneous, symbolic exteriorization functioning much like the Portrait of Dorian Gray, becomes progressively less reliable as an index of "moral valuation" the higher up the scale of densities we ascend; thus the luminous, angelic white entity **Strieber** encounters as a kind of harbinger of death in *Transformation* does not qualify by appearance as a positive manifestation. It is of the Negative along with all the others, but it is a relatively rare presence in the corpus of the **Strieber** account, since it emanates from the 5th density of creative Mind. Thus it represents in its appearance the power to conceive and govern whole patterns of exteriorization. The **Ra** material discusses just this capacity of the 5th density Negative adepts to assume so fair a shape, and in fact the likelihood is altogether greater that higher-density enti-

ties either positive or negative who manifest in more "pleasing" human terms are 5th density beings able to modulate the matter of visible appearance according to inner conceptual requirements, rather than merely being able to regulate it from a point past its primary patterning and projection).

Speaking With Forked Tongue

It is for this reason of direct symbolic disclosure that the Negative hierarchy often finds more efficient means of dissimulation in the *channeling* phenomenon, for here, there is no direct encounter or condensation to "visible appearance", but only the medium of the *word* to be interpreted according to the recipient's lights. The mode of expression is by that measure *indirect* and the Negative beings have therefore a greater latitude of deception at their disposal.

Since the Negative is altogether, in one sense, an inverse reflection of the Positive or True Creative Logos, a parallel configuration borrowing all its components by simple reversal and distortion, it proceeds by the method of imitation. It *apes* the expression of the positive, the more meticulously where it wishes to be mistaken altogether for the positive so as to subvert the message for those who tend to abide by it. Its typical strategy is to adhere so closely to the letter of the positive as to be virtually indistinguishable to all but initiated awareness, installing itself through the rhythmic lull of entrainment so as to catch the "congregation" totally off guard when it diverges slightly or greatly from pattern and so pulls a portion of the positive track along with it.

The voice of the Negative is of course the more ingratiatingly imitative where the inclination of the recipient is already to the positive; a negative receptacle requires no such precaution.

Even in the case of channeling, however, the character of the Astral origin compels the insinuation of a sign, a kind of confessional signature no matter how subtle. Indeed this trait of the communication is often accepted as a device of mockery suited to the character of the source, it is played with as a defiant means of asserting the true identity of the Signal, hiding it in plain symbolic sight in conformance with "astral" requirements.

This law which insists even the physical form exhibit "some sign or characteristic which identifies" the "true essence", is indeed remarked upon by one such channeled source, the **Hilarion Material**. **Hilarion** is an entity identified in both the "**Christ**" materials of **V. Essene** and the **Ra** channelings, as a being of the positive Hierarchy. Thus when we see books on the shelf bearing the **Hilarion** moniker we automatically respond with a beam of recognition. **Hilarion's** "channel" (**Maurice B. Cooke**) seems decisively predisposed to the Christian stream of positive teaching, so we are not particularly surprised when the second half of *The Nature of Reality* (which had up to then been a so-so account of "esoteric physics") breaks into a frenzied description of the imminent apocalypse. Indeed, the book ends with a graphic account of destruction and the final torment of souls as they are beaten to their knees in extortion of a "repentance" and "turning to God" which they'd apparently been reluctant to make even when melting into one another.

This stomach churning peroration was no accident, for in another **Hilarion** volume, the source proclaims that the structure of the book held been deliberately designed with

the “Armageddon” last so as to attract a particular type of “select” readership.

My, What Big Eyes You Have...

With an eye, then, to the **Ra** account re the way in which the Orions have traditionally sought to subvert the positive messages and meanings of persons or events through emphasizing moods of doom and destruction, making such negativity a *central feature* of the communication thus deflecting attention into brooding byways of despair, we may turn to the **Hilarion** account of the existence of Negative Beings (or the Dark Brotherhood, in the terms of this source). According to **Hilarion’s** account, the Negative is allowed to exist because its minions act in the ultimately helpful and healthy capacity of predators that only decimate the “diseased” ranks, i.e. like wolf attacking the sick or congenitally weak specimens of caribou (**Hilarion’s** analogy). “The wolf attacks these defective caribou, and would never think of wasting its energy trying to chase or bring down healthy specimens. By weeding out the weaker ones, the wolf ensures that the healthy remains strong.” With this edifying version of Christian Darwinism, we are comforted into the notion of our constitutional safety (considering the readership of such a work to be ipso facto amongst the Elect, an assurance “we” were already given in the gross-out discussion of Armageddon).

This encouraging information hardly tallies with the outright attack which the Orions launch upon the **Ra** channelers in the very midst of their activity (see books II, III and IV, **The Law of One**), nor does it square well with what initiated knowledge otherwise knows about the effort of the Negative to attack, discredit or physically *eliminate* those who are *quite positively* polarized and in no way “defective” in the arrogant sense that the **Hilarion** material proposes. It is also more than passingly interesting to note that in the film *Wolfen* taken from **Whitley Strieber’s** book of the same name, the behavior of the predatory creatures is rationalized in *precisely the same way*, i.e. that they are simply weeding out the recrement of mankind thereby ultimately strengthening the total stock (the fact that one of the “good guys” who even *subscribes* to this interpretation and is in no way depicted as “defective”, is nonetheless wantonly massacred by the creatures, attests to **Strieber’s** early powers of schizophrenic dissociation, and gives us as well certain cause to look more deeply into the character of the **Hilarion** idea).

Too Many Plots Spoil the Cooke

When we read on that the Dark Brothers are allowed to “test” a channel such as **Cooke** (apparently alluding to an early channeling incident that must have been a source of some distress) by making an *agreement of exchange* with the “White Brotherhood”, each bargaining some “deal” or concession from the other, we are squarely on Donald Trump territory and about as far away from the facts of the polarities and the densities as we can possibly be. (The “**Hilarion**” rationalization here is almost self-evidently a cover story, meant to assuage **Cooke** more than anything else; for initiated understanding *does* recognize that a Negative source, having attached to a positively disposed channel, will push the negative hypothesis into increasingly more overt expressions in order to determine how much the malleability of the

subject will yield to directly negative propaganda! Apparently at one point **Cooke** must have been pushed too far, and this absurd scenario was manufactured to explain the cordially adversarial relations whereby the Positive and Negative players of the higher realms use the channeler’s “inner instrument” like a Borderland parimutuel window).

When we read further along how to identify the interference of the “Dark Brotherhood”, we presently realize we are being disabused of the **Seth** teaching (although of course that teaching isn’t specifically named due to the punctilious observation of that “Cosmic Law governing the operation of these testing factors”); **Hilarion’s** objection, revealingly enough, has to do with the “impropriety” of explaining *cosmic* truths of simultaneity and probability to the anthill focus of physical consciousness, which should be properly stuck with the *mea culpa* considerations of karmic consequences, thus “**Hilarion**” neatly pivots us *back* into proper alignment with all those conventions of cultural conditioning that chronically lock us in place as a mechanical unit of cause and effect, and away from the elastic efficacy of the *present* poised at the juncture of potential change!

Finally, **Hilarion** regales us with the assurance that all “galactic observers” within the “region of Earth” are necessarily friendly, contrary to the misleading teachings which would have us believe otherwise. “There is the suggestion that some are distinctly alien and even hostile, and that certain of these beings kidnap humans and kill animal life for experimental purposes”. To disabuse us of this baseless notion, “**Hilarion**” resorts to no less than the old canard about the inability of any civilization in the galaxy to develop interstellar technology until such time as it decisively overcomes all negative inclination (!). Thus any close encounters, sightings, landings or interactions of a third or fourth kind are necessarily conducted only with the kindest and most positive of beings.

Flying With Expired License

It is precisely here that those most glaring of contradictions indicative of the channeling phenomenon become inflamed, and virtually *force* themselves upon our notice...right along with a virtually self-disclosing hypothesis that accounts for them. For the **Ra** material *specifically* warns that Confederation sources (with very few exceptions) refrain from any but long-distance exposures, generally only in order to extend the range of mankind’s inquiry toward renewed consideration of the Unknown, and almost never effect that kind of encounter known as “landing”. Landing has become the almost exclusive resort of the Orions, the Negative Beings. Thus, virtually all “close encounters”, reports of abduction etc. are of the manifestly negative type. Despite his composed rationalizations, **Strieber’s** emotional declarations continue to ring in our ears, and the material gathered into such sources as those of **Budd Hopkins**, certainly have little of the aura of “good will” about them.

Then just what could this “counsel” of the **Hilarion** material possibly mean? It seems only too evident from this as well as other “revelations” of the teaching, that the “**Hilarion**” source conforms to the methodology of the Crusaders as disclosed in the **Ra Material**, i.e. that of close adherence to the style, thought and content of positive sources so as to sneak in “undercover” as it were, and at the point of greatest vulnerability—when the subject is set at his ease and off

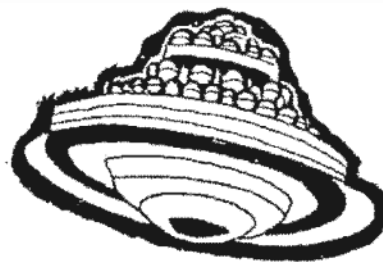
guard—pour the venom of disinformation in the audio channel! (We should be interested to know that “false teachers” can be identified by their appearance, whether they’re too fat or too thin, whether they look as if they can be trusted and—oh yes, whether they’ve “ever been hounded through the courts, or banned from any country”—an interesting criterion, considering such an ostensibly “Christian” source. Perhaps the governmental persecution of true Teachers is a phenomenon confined to the old Roman past).

Taking all this together, we may now identify the very emphasized oratory of the *Hilarion* material on page 26 of *Dark Robes, Dark Brothers*: “Specifically, by asserting that one should *love one’s enemies*, Christ presented the single most effective way to overcome the temptations of Earth life and to confound the whisperings of the Dark Brotherhood”. Interesting that of all the possible teachings and enlightening words of the Christ, this material should go out of its way to emphasize the *one* expression which is most subject, in such a context, to the distortions of 3rd density thinking patterns! For of all the possible teachings that might effectively have been drawn upon, the one which lends itself most readily to the snares of the Negative poachers is precisely this precept, presumed by a mind-body complex insufficiently unified in congruence with the conscious axis to make the necessary 4th-density transference from the psychological structure where such imperatives come to lodge, to direct alignment with the unitive Ground of Being from which love streams naturally in all directions without entrapping concern for “friend or foe”.

I’m Sorry—Do You Have Any Credit Cards?

Finally, there was the case of a student of the initiated teaching who, finding the cover signature on the *Hilarion* books quite intriguing by virtue of its consistent entwining of the heels of the letters “L” and “A”, decided to apply a Qabala of numbers whereby, lo-and-behold he determined that the deliberately emphasized letters clearly spelt “LA” which in Hebrew means “nothing” or “zero”. Since Zero is alphabetically an “O”, his eyes automatically transposed that letter over the “LA” on the cover signature and, much to his amazement, one of those clever “astral” disclosures sprang forward, of the type that shows the natural compulsion of the medium to reveal its character symbolically (as well as the perverse delight taken by the Negative in coding its identity in plain sight): HI ORION. (Some of the book covers indeed *expressly separate* the letters H and I from the rest, which are arranged to touch one another so as to group the “LARION” with its entwined L and A in one bundle). Indeed the contents of “*Dark Robes*” etc. (a book, remember, *about* the negative beings) pointed to its own clue in declaring that even all physical things bore the symbolic signature of their particular source.

This Is Not the Behavior of an Ordinary Kitchen Appliance



It is necessary to note that the growing public presence of “negative” literature (i.e. books overtly or unknowingly inspired from spiritually-negative sources) is not just the mild circumstance of a “democratic distribution” of diverse information. The presence of such material is not innocuous, nor is its active component confined to the personal imbibition of content. It is not in the contents *alone* that such media carry their infectious messages. Everyone reading this review section should take to heart the real lesson contained in the incident reported by **Strieber** in *Transformation*, i.e. that of the psychiatrist who upon *seeing the cover of the book* felt compelled without knowing its contents to purchase it, the next day being greatly surprised to hear a number of *patients* report dreams of UFO abductions for the very first time. It is revealing that the covers of both Strieber’s books depict the alien countenance of his abductor, for in *Communion* we learn that the entity actually *modeled* for **Strieber** at the interior space of his “third eye”, specifying that it wanted the artist who would transcribe the description to *get it right!!*

To initiated understanding this clearly shows that the accurately-rendered image was to be used as a kind of talisman, or a material basis for the manifestation of that force-influence to which it corresponded.

Strieber gives vent once or twice in *Transformation* to the sentiment that, if he really thought the creatures with which he was dealing were negative or harmful he could not in all conscience expose people to what was clearly a powerful and unpredictably commanding influence. He should have held on to that thought. He should have made every effort to penetrate the shallow rationalization by which he “forgives himself for his recalled participation, in youth, as the apparent ringleader of the “children’s circle” whose job it apparently was to lure acquaintances out into the haunted woods of night where presently, amidst the horrified shrieks of many, they would find themselves face to face with something unspeakable.

In addition to **Strieber’s** books, there is a motion picture of *Communion* soon to be released, as well as a spate of other movies already primed for the competition that purport to depict true-life alien encounters. These should not be considered ordinary modes of entertainment. They must be understood as vehicles, very potent types of imagistic “talisman” supplying the material basis for a mass manifestation of unprecedented character. We need to listen more closely than ever now, to a channeled source that dates back to 1957: for in *The Secret of the Andes* we find a corroboration of the **Ra** source which predates that communication by many years, in which it is specified by name that we are *under invasion* by the *Orion Empire*.

It is necessary to understand this for what it is, and not treat it as a removed spectator witnessing another phenomenon of mass entertainment. Everyone is involved, and there are children present. As was indicated, in last month's review titled *Movie and Dream, the Qabalah of Star Wars*, motion pictures have a profound correspondence with and influence upon the dream psyche, owing to the structure of the medium. That harbinger of the "Freddie" films, in which there arises an incursion into waking consciousness of the terrible content of dream and nightmare such that they are presently confounded and inextricably entwined, is poised to take place "in reality" the same as it was prefigured on film. In the specific instance of the *Strieber* books it is very advisable to neither buy nor read them, and this *not* the expression of some "censorship of content". There is something else going on altogether, something for which the public, in its wildest dreams, is scarcely prepared. It is advisable that the new films such as *Strieber's* dealing with UFO abduction, etc., be given a wide berth, and certainly children should be kept away from them! They are not just "spooky" movies, good for Halloween-type thrills.

This is not an easy month for your reviewer. The decision to advance this discussion and extend such difficult, goblin-ridden counsel has not been made lightly. But the truth should at least be put out, out on the bookstall floor or streetcorner along with every other conceivable kind of information in the endless bid for the ephemeral attention of this place. What people choose to do with it, is a whole other column.

But do it we must, and did. This is the ghostbusters boys, your cover is blown and your time's at hand.
E.T., go home.

<i>Ra Material</i> (collected works)	*****
<i>Seth Material</i> (collected works)	****½
Communion and Transformation	Z
(This is an instance in which a Z recipient actually exhibits emotional and intellectual power, and even occasional sparks of real Gong Fu. Strieber is an excellent writer; but these books have the beauty of the molecular structure making up the substance of strychnine.)	
<i>Hilarion Material</i> (collected works)	Z

Don't miss Part Three of Channeling, UFOs and the Positive/Negative Realms Beyond This World in our November issue. (Oh, yeah, did you hear the one about the UFO that crashed in New Mexico in '47 that the military recovered.....)

Rating system for all book, film, tape and video reviews:

- ***** Has Gong Fu; has technical and intellectual/emotional power.
- **** Has Gong Fu; has a measure of both technical and intellectual/emotional power.
- *** May or may not have Gong Fu; has a measure of technical and intellectual/emotional power.

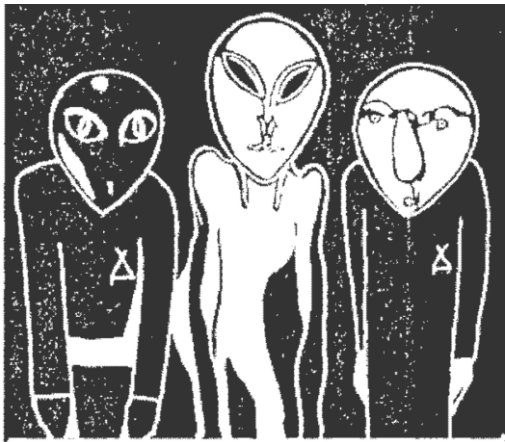
(Since Gong Fu is the principle that sets a work on fire, intensifies it to the degree of boiling, then a 3 or 3½ that has Gong Fu possesses it to the extent that the work, at least in part, exhibits first signs of real kindling; it strikes a genuine spark of combustion, at least in

places. If a 3 has no real Gong Fu, it must still have a good degree of technical, intellectual/emotional power.)

- ** Has no Gong Fu; may have technical or intellectual/emotional magnitude.
- * Has no Gong Fu; has little, though possibly some, technical or intellectual/emotional magnitude.
- Z May have any of the above, including (sometimes but not often) Gong Fu, but still deserves to have the Marx of Zeppo swiftly etched across the designer label of the smug-fitting back pocket.

PART THREE

UNWANTED: The Great Orion Gang (GOG)



Sought by Law Enforcement Officials in all the known Galaxies. On 6 counts of violating the *Man Act*; 66 counts of infringement of Civil Liberties; 333 counts of Psychic Burglary and Aggravated Mayhem. The Sloe-eyed Vixen in the center is their reported leader. If you see these notorious cosmic banditos, do not attempt to subdue as they are armed and dangerous—Call the FBI (Free Being Intelligence) for immediate Protection.

Will, Being and Well-Being

In Parts I and II of *Channeling, UFOs And The Positive/Negative Realms Beyond This World*, we discovered through such proffered channeling sources as the *Ra material* that “graduation” beyond this threshold 3rd-density existence holds ambivalent implication, of a disconcerting type, for many who’d assumed that only the “positive” alignment possessed a purchase on integration adequate to make the advance in required spiritual coherence. As it turns out, negative orientation of a virtually exclusive, self-serving type is capable of commanding a coherence and sufficient systemic integration to “make the grade” as well; as far as the necessary technical degree of mind-body organization and threshold intensity (or purposive unity) is concerned, the negative polarization can exhibit a “harvestability” equivalent to that of the positive.

This is where the comparison ends, of course, since beyond this admixed 3rd density plane (where such decisive polarization is still being determined) the astrally inclusive, biopsychic fields of an overt void-nature obediently factor out into discrete realms of qualitative organization spun respectively about the poles of either positive or negative orientation. In this way the *law* of that level is exhibited whereby correlated properties formally combine into the unific presentation—or cohesive exteriorization—of the Symbolic Value functioning as common denominator. Thus *identities*, on the aggregate, compose worlds of a basically astral character; and even the “materializing” property of the informing, focal-coordinate lockin whereby that group psyche incarnates exists structurally as a system of mutually reinforcing parallelisms, of a uniform or consistent grain, as distinguished from the earth/physical structures integrated through magnetic opposites.

The idea that negativity or “evil” orientation not only survives this plane of blindered ignorance but is capable of

holding its own and advancing through the higher spheres of more overtly spiritualized substance, is not only a distressing notion to many; it is difficult for some to accept on philosophical grounds due to the conventional understanding that “negativity” is inherently self-divisive and therefore ultimately *disintegrative*, so that the requisite unity consistent with Being through the higher planes is by nature beyond its grasp.

And of course this “understanding” holds, in an ultimate sense; as the *Ra material* explains, spiritual advance through the Negative Hierarchy reaches the pons asinorum at the mid-point of the 6th density, the cutting-off place just before consciousness merges into unity with the so-called Oversoul or Higher Self. Anywhere prior to that point the inherent deficiency with respect to negative orientation may have become apparent to the ongoing focus of consciousness assaying an “ascent” by that mode; the upper limit of friction, division and thus *inanition* (or unassimilable energy) may have been grasped as the inbuilt barrier to perfect resolution with the Whole in terms of the Negative tactic.

But in any case such recognition is inescapable at the threshold of mid-6th density, where the necessary magnitude of Wisdom as it is made impartially available discloses the structural impasse automatically defining the upper limit of compatibility between the “unity” of negative orientation secreted around the false granule of the illusory ego-self, and the uncompromising Unity of Absolute to which that imitative parallelism aspires.

It’s important to note however that such inescapable concession, *structurally* imposed at the degree of conscious intensity corresponding to “mid-6th”, indeed occurs at a relatively “late” or advanced point. This indicates that the stress of *ultimate* incompatibility is not a sufficiently imposing factor through any of the previous stages as to comprise an Imperative. There’s no *obligation* to confront its proposition until the brink of Oversoul consciousness is met. Thus the whole hierarchy of spiritual strata preceding this point, is capable of being strewn with the litter of relative negative “waste” without obligation on the part of that poisonous processing to dissolve.

When we turn, puzzled, to ask how this may be, we need look no further than our own 3rd density backyard. Here recent research has found, on behalf of the general *Newsweek*-consciousness, a medical evidence not only tending to substantiate aspects of the perennial Teaching regarding the relation of mind and body, but ripe with other implication. Scientific investigation into the “mental” influence on health now documents that those exhibiting strong positive correlation with values of will, confidence and self-motivation tend to display proportionately strengthened immunological response. Just as it has been established for some time that protracted stress of an internalized type (manifesting as “anxiety”) as well as prolonged periods of grief, depression and boredom predictably correlate with depressed immunological function, so conversely it’s been found that the highly purposive, self-confident psyche literally tends to amplify the available leukocytes and in general enjoys a more resilient mind-body vehicle—and this *independent* of whether the personality is altruistically oriented, a self-giving soul of beneficent motivation or on the contrary a narcissistic and manipulative power-broker out in full-force service to *self!*

This should be very instructive, for those who can read the implication. From this interesting data, we can locate the *mechanism* behind the otherwise perplexing intelligence that beings of a committed, threshold degree of inner unification whether positively or negatively oriented may equally advance to the higher ground, where their respective intentions are granted more potent substance with which to experiment.

The common key of such advance is not the *character* of the motivation per se; it is not a *moral judgement* that draws the line, at *any* threshold gate of progress. The common key is identifiable here as *will*, and its closely correlated value *confidence*.

Will is medically associated with the cerebrospinal system, known as the *volitional axis*; voluntary behaviors and conscious determinations are connected to lobes and circuits of this central nervous network. A highly integrated and purposive will would in effect “take command” of the whole being much more thoroughly, as that channel through which consciousness acts and with which it’s aligned comprises the locus of organization for the total mind-body complex. Through volitional unity all instruments, faculties and functions of the being (*processed* by the autonomic currents of the subconscious systems associated with the extended “line”, or frontal axis, flowering with its glandular “points” from the central column) tend to be harmonized, set to mutually cooperative service in a more efficient manner than is characteristic of the average of those same processes taking their “commands” from self-contradictory programs, of mental quandary or mutually conflicting intents, indicative of the ordinary 3rd stage psyche adrift in the chop of indirection.

It’s axiomatic that those functioning through a sense of “control”, whether control over some precious little area of their private world or apparent “control” over the fate of nations, infuse a kind of concord through all the coordinate processes of the mind-body whole: such “agreement” of intent amongst contributing aspects of the being promotes a high harmonization of part to subconscious part expediting the efficient issue of every order. Conversely, those with a comparative sense of helplessness, of lacking control or the capacity for direction and who therefore succumb more readily to despair, equally “program” the subconscious processes through volitional currents and intents; there is no escaping the order of influence which always, in will-positive manner, proceeds from the implicit “command” contained in the aggregate of intimately-held concepts and feelings, of which the relative congruence or lack of correspondence with inherent Unity impartially authorizes the behavior of subconscious response-patterns in faithful transcription of the character of the command.

In this framework there are really only two kinds of mental contents and feelings with which the value of identity can become involved, i.e. those which reflect and enforce the reality of the mind-body whole, or those which bely it. In either case the subconscious systems process the mind-body pattern and electromagnetic field in conformance to the internal implication of the identity-content. Thus it’s never a matter of whether there exists some impartial gauge of being from which a “realistic” assessment can be made regarding the actual proportion of our “control” or “helplessness” as subjective centers of the universe, or objective bits

of flotsam in the buffeting cosmic tides; there is only the *impact* which such estimates, infused with the committed force of identity and “volitional subscription”, may make in their respective values on the nervous systems that encode their being-implications in the very cells and biochemical functions of the mind-body vehicle.

Since there is only *one* orientation (between these two possible positions) which conformably reflects the *unitive truth* of the very process of which it’s a function, there is only one orientation which can effectively serve to advance the being into deeper congruence with the ground of that truth; for the opposite orientation *denies* the validity of its function in the very process of implementing it (as an inevitability of the structural correlation between the mind-body system and Whole-conscious being) thereby *undermining* the inner instrument of its potential self-focus and adjustive resolution. Ergo, either positively-oriented or negatively-oriented beings of a sufficient, threshold value of volitional unity are candidate for advance to the “4th stage” in the developmental saga of consciousness. As far as the practical mechanics are concerned, it’s equally possible to create a strong integral system in orientation about the axis of an insight inspired by the spiritual Oneness of being, or around the illusory core of a persistent self-hypothesis to which the credit of Oneness is extended.

This brings us, in turn, face to face once more with a problem we’d commonly assumed was surpassed once we’d crossed to the comparatively “foolproof” ground of *channeling*.

Crossing the Channel

Channeling, after all, seemed to possess a timely-inbuilt solvent to a difficulty just recently experienced, i.e. the troubles encountered when in our dawning ecumenicalism we’d presumed the Eastern attitude and opened ourselves to the possibility of *embodied* enlightenment (therefore necessarily exemplified in some current, incarnate being Who could act as the exhibition and demonstrable forerunner of our own imminent awakening). What was rapidly discovered, (as a genuine or apparent disclosure in any particular instance) was that whoever *declared* himself enlightened was not by the sheer magnitude of such announcement necessarily or automatically enlightened.

This of course led to corrosive distrust regarding the possible, lurking presence of *ego* behind any agent occupying the same (notoriously ego-riddled) plane as ourself.

Embodied, walking-talking Enlightenment was a novelty devoutly to be wished by those whose cultural instruction confined the benefits of spirituality to an afterlife, and to one historical personage possessing exclusive proprietary rights to the genre; but the barrier to locating the living address of such a sublime state of consciousness seemed proportionately insurmountable, since the very factor making it so attractive (i.e. the possibility such a Freedom could arise precisely in the heart of ego-territory) was also the factor making its identification *through* that agency and *in* that milieu terminally ambiguous.

It’s for this reason that the phenomenon of channeling, young and marginal in the ‘70s heyday of Esalen, human-potentials, est and Divine Light Mission inevitably flowered as that first hope waned.

The prospect of channeling seemed suddenly made to order. If the Catch-22 of locating Enlightenment-incarnate in “3rd density” hinged on the common presence of ego belonging to so low a plane (permitting sheer chicanery to cloud perception) then the obvious answer was to inquire after that Enlightened status only through planes or states of being intrinsically *ego free*, and thus patently safe—by definition—from the subterfuge of self-serving. The presumption underlying this, of course, took background from our very cultural conditioning through which we’d long learned to make the conventional equation between “spiritual” existence and innate beneficence. Naturally we were more than delighted when (ignoring our own new, highly-touted occult discovery re “like attracting like”) we began apparently receiving “objective” corroboration of this equation from our contacts with the Other Side.

For yes indeed, **Seth Spoke** and many more followed suit to the effect that “negativity” is a subjective misperception, brought about by the masking opacities of our 3rd density camouflage world and therefore—like a deepsea fish—unable to survive the transition to the “upper atmospheres”. Ignore for a moment that Seth actually qualified what was otherwise a very emphatic and consistent teaching about the formative power of thought, in a minute passage from **Unknown Reality** in which he proclaimed that “90% of the time”, encounters with the specter of negativity are purely self-created. Ignore the fact that the exception of even one all-but-negligible percentage point changes the picture dramatically from the wholesale authorship otherwise espoused—ignore all that but for the *larger issue* as to how it is that Voices speak to us from an apparently Homogenous Beyond, in tones of supreme confidence allowing no room for reservation and still manage to contradict each other as flatly as spokesmen of competing political parties? How is it, we may well ask, that one Voice lulls us with the glamor of a world in which all “evil” is reduced to a subjective ignorance that can’t withstand the all-absorptive Good composing the inner planes; and another is equally sanguine that the Negative comprises a whole Ontological Orientation, a basically *spiritual* interpretation of Being existing independent of the projection-screens of our privately enveloping auric wall, vouchsafed validity as a polarized *universe* of implication extending a particular hypothesis of “unity” to its logical extreme?

And how may we, in our apparently inferior position, possibly discriminate between the two?

The usual new-age afflatus to the effect that both may be “equally valid in their own space”, just doesn’t sit well. It’s for this very reason that we turn again to the **Ra material**, as per our method of last month in which we “play by Queensberry rules” and consult the *internal evidence* at its highest available source in order to find some resolving principle.

In this case, it’s necessary to note the distinction which **Ra** makes between the orders of *space/time* and *time/space* (all the densities from **Ra’s** Perspective downward are organized in these complementary ways).

Although the **Ra material** doesn’t detail the significance of these organizations beyond certain preliminary points, they are cited as categories of consideration because of what they necessarily imply.

Through the Looking Glass: The Time/Space of Our Space/Time

We may understand “space/time”, first of all, in the terminal we’re familiar with. We occupy the system of our space/time as a vehicle, (or axial, mind-body locus) through which the coordinates of that system necessarily arrange all features according to the requirements of *situationality*. We are *located*, vehicularly, at and *as a* particular juncture of time and space, so that the values of “near” and “far” acquire functional importance. In this context, our limitations are our opportunities; what is filtered through the bottleneck of space/time becomes the focus of our concern, and the material of our resourcefulness in operating through finitizing faculties. Because our condition is one of centrist perspective and therefore discriminative *navigation*, the order of space/time comprises the context in which progress is possible through situational *doing*. We learn by acting through defining conditions, from which an order of consequence develops whereby to gauge all *Adjustment*.

We may have heard that at death, the limits of the localizing body dissolve, and we move through a lighter material into conjunction with a display of space and time that’s comparatively plastic. It is here that, in the unity of a presiding Light, we may review all features belonging to our personal past without regard for the used measure of sequence, or apportionment of priorities. Everything appears equally available, in the manner of a deck of cards fanned out in panoramic display or as simultaneous images shining as reflective flotilla of bubbles. Here there is no “rootedness” at an enclosing, defining space/time juncture similar to that which was experienced in physical life. The “vehicle” (or axial locus) of mind-body being which may be identified as operating in the new state, gives no impression of imploding on a contained self-sense; rather it has more the feeling of an acceleration constantly surpassing itself, expanding through Space of starry nerve-clusters in a race embracing the soul-record to the finest part of the life last lived. This is the complementary field of *time/space* belonging to the *inner plane* of 3rd density existence. The ticks of time are indeed *spatially* exhibited, in a kind of interior hall-of-records where a life-review may be conducted and all the “masked” elements unveiled for a kind of global consideration.

This is an *interval* in the pattern of soul-progression, usually conducted as a kind of protracted sleep-and-dream-state wherein experience may be assimilated, distilled, and the various steps of “dissociation” rehearsed whereby the heart is ferried—on the implacable subconscious current—through the underworld ordeal of a purifying *dis-identification* from every attachment and lingering fixation of form—summing in the Amenta of the psyche’s recuperative rest what must eventually take place as a *volitional work of conscious understanding* in the context of space/time limit.

This *time/space* framework of the inner planes is inferentially sealed up, self-enclosed for purposes of such soul-examination, for here the most important determinations must be made as to what the soul *has within it*, and this process necessarily goes on without disturbance.

Such a state is a kind of clearinghouse for the assignment of souls, each according to the quality distilled in the process of “becoming” the sum-total of what, viewed in the complementary space/time frame, is spread out piecemeal

as a sequentially shifting pattern. From this time/space antechamber, where the soul aligns progressively with the *non-local* character of the compositional coordinates subtending all “local” clusters of physical existence, the distillate of psychic focus comprising the latent personality-expression may be transferred to the *space/time* framework most consistent with its net value; these worlds of space/time organization may indeed, beyond the admixed education of 3rd density, polarize to the emphatically positive or decisively negative.

The complementary time/space frameworks of the “inner planes” of each succeeding density, function very much on the same principle of review, analysis, attunement, adjustment according to sum-volitional inclination, and further assignment of *space/time* fields in which the relative “localization” of vehicularized consciousness furnishes conditions of real, developmental furtherance and learning. The “division” between the contractile, self-enfolded *space/time* vehicle and its expansive (self-surpassing) *time/space* counterpart seems much more solid and impermeable in the 3rd density framework owing to the general screening-device of that realm, in which the interior order of things is specifically rotated at mutually filtering angles to the physical field of expression. It’s for this reason that there’s no direct knowledge of or recognition re an “afterlife”, for the most part, at the 3rd stage level of consciousness, all such matters being confined to speculation, rumor and culturally modified myth. In the higher densities the “division” between the given space/time and time/space organizations at each level is less severe, there is a *permeability* between the two orders in the higher densities, greater or lesser depending on the refinement of the density.

Each higher density has a *space/time* framework wherein the soul “contractually” aligns with a nest of embodying vehicles, through which the compound focal patterns of specific level-identification produce an incarnating *eversion* of the currents organizing the locus of cross-correlation and perceptual synthesis. This “invagination” of the participating planes of the current-field (through ideoform lockin of the focal-coordinate line) fixes the streams of multidimensional, patterning geometries into a stabilizing structural hold, concentrating a practical station of space/time “points” of coherent convergence so as to formulate a real *position* of true situationality.

The process is much the same throughout the densities. The extreme invagination or turning-inside-out that comprises the physical 3rd-density frame of focus, is represented in familiar terms by the polarized lockin of the *kundalini*, the energy-coils of which seem to settle the multidimensional turns or Moebius twists of the composing current-fields in inverse order of descent around each other, this in effect nucleates the subtle, radiant-psychic ethers reflecting the given (operative) Typologies so that *mind* and *idea* seem to occupy a position of faint interiority with respect to the fixed “physical” envelope of structural consistency and inertial repetition, into which those psychic coordinates are aligned.

In the condition of 4th density, such incarnative focal lockin formulates a functional specification of time and place in the same general manner, producing a kind of “materialization” of the Astral field into a similar, situational centrism. There exists the same type of vehicular contingency which makes “travel” in the Astral 4th density fields of

space/time a matter of actual space “ships” (albeit of the bio-mechanical type described in last month’s issue, consistent with the psychic level at which material is generally organized in such a framework), whereas we are familiar, if only by hearsay, with the flotational mode of conveyance wholly *free* of any mechanical-vehicular requirement in the context of Astral or inner-plane, 3rd density *time/space* frameworks. This accounts for the apparent discrepancy, i.e. the difference between what we hear in terms of the “**Robert Monroe**” style of inner-plane astral travel conducted strictly in the Soul-vehicle, and those reports of astral like entities certainly functioning from the plane of a “psychic” milieu that nonetheless require physical-mechanical vehicles of some type to convey them from place to place: the non mechanical flights of astral transport through unencumbered agency of the Soul-vehicle in general belong to orders of *time/space*, which have a specific and very different function from space/time in *any* given density; conversely, those modes of travel through astral, astral-etheric or etheric-physical fields manifestly requiring a kind of mechanical or “hardware” vehicle, belong to space/time orders of organization.

Either type of vehicle, proceeding from space/time or time/space frameworks, may intrude upon familiar space/time physical reality.

In the higher densities the frameworks of space/time and time/space are equally discrete, since they serve separate purposes, yet the more translucent modes of organization belonging to those densities allow a permeability which makes the fields and informing patterns of time/space more readily accessible to the vehicularized “localism” of incarnative, space/time agency.

Thus to 4th density “embodied” entities, the whole history of a life-system is *akashically* available even though in practical terms they’re functioning at a particular cross-section in the span of that history. Similarly, in 5th density the totality of cosmic patterns comprising the infrastructure of all times and places is theoretically available, even though the “incarnative” pattern of the particular space/time agent functions from the perspective of a situational locus immediately responsive to *certain* worlds, space/time frames and patterns.

In every case, the juncture of “meeting” between the Positive and Negative realms and/or the Positive and Negative Beings is generally reserved for the *space/time* frameworks of any given density, since the time/space frames (serving another function) are largely self-sealed as the souls “isolation-tank”, where it may take stock—as it were—of the potential moves of further progress through its chosen polarity.

This accounts for *some* of the channeled information we receive to the effect that the Negative is just a chimera, a “projection of our own subconscious fears and primal doubts”, etc.; the other sources of such information *are* Negative propaganda, proceeding from the Negative planes themselves.

“Axial” Alliance: The Return of Tokyo Rose

As to the latter, we refer you to the discussion of the so-called *Hilarion* material of **Maurice B. Cooke** in last month’s issue. In this particular case the misleading counsel

did not proclaim upon the “unreality” of the Negative; instead, it took an alternative tack by recounting the ancient moment of our collective “fall” into material consciousness as a temptation by negative inner-plane powers which subsequently, so the tale goes, imparted a *spark* of that negativity to the “veiled” soul along with the counterpart spark of goodness furnished from the angelic side. This tale subtly installs a very deceptive and subversive notion, for if there is an increment of truth in the time/space asseverations counseling to the effect that we “create our own reality” (and that as a consequence negativity is but a phantasm of our own mental self-estimates), such truth may be located in the corresponding implication that any term of “negativity” is, necessarily, *wholly self-appropriated*. This is precisely the case, and is the part of such time/space counsel which has a legitimate purchase on the “psychic facts” of our experiential self-patterning.

And it is exactly the personal responsibility, the ultimate soul-accountability contained in this interpretation which the “**Hilarion**” counsel slyly subverts, through the tactic of conceptually *reifying* the influence of negativity making it in effect a “thing” which is lodged within, an alien presence interiorly importuning over-and-against the volitional consciousness of the soul in which it ostensibly inheres (rather than a *potential*, approached in the freedom of the determining psyche requiring the active appropriation—and introjection—of the consciousness in question in order to possess any personal force at all).

In this way we can see that Negativity is not a phantasm of personal fear and trepidation projection which “doesn’t actually exist” (an understandable if obliquely skewed counsel from the self-sealed planes of time/space), but rather, we can accept it as a *potential*, as real—in that sense—as any “goodness” or “positivity” (whether as aligned with the ultimate character of things or not) and constituting a Philosophical proposition that springs internally from certain considerations of the general terms of existence. It is not an “independent entity” or alien presence that, like an ensouled parasite, whispers subversively from within (implying a passive, dependent and thus ultimately estranged and helpless relation to it), but a general Proposition *requiring* an *interpretive orientation* (always ultimately made through the inherent freedom of the determining void-psyche of the soul).

Two tricks of the dedicatedly Negative are (1) to appropriate the short-sighted counsel of 3rd density time/space (or the revivifying afterlife of this dimension) in “confirmation” of the non-existence of the Negative except as a subconscious tendency, and (2) to endow the idea of the negative (as in the Hilarion recitation of the “fall”) with an alien and antithetical formalism that, in essence, imposes upon us a “forced” or inoculated kinship rendering us all that much more powerless and *ineffectual* in relation to its invasive presence. (The fact that in this account we are also “inoculated” with the Good, only makes that value-potential an equally alien and invasive presence contending for the soul in virtual independence of its passive-battleground condition. The soul, in such a case, simply becomes an incidental “site”, and is reduced to the stature of host-organ).

In this way we come to see that, even in relation to the alleged rescue-operations of channeling, we haven’t succeeded in surpassing the original problem at all. We find there is no device to which we can have recourse, that serves

as proof against the possibility of deception and illusion. We find once again that we are thrown back ultimately on our own resource, stuck after all with the responsibility of developing our own discriminative faculty, our own will, our own spiritual intelligence able to act as a gyroscopic monitor of information-signals. For it becomes inescapably evident that, regardless the subtlety of the originating plane or quality of the formal Ground, the voice of Self-serving can Speak from the Other Side with as great an ease as any other orientation, and indeed takes up Residency there with as firm a sense of proprietary rights.

At this point we hear the common plaint what about the “goodness” of the medium? Doesn’t the “right intention” and positive expectation of the *channeler* tend to ensure the benign intent of the Received Signal? Doesn’t the occult proposition pertaining to the law of the psychic plane wherein “like attracts like”, serve as sufficient safeguard so that we may resume our basic confidence in the integrity of the Higher Ground granted this one proviso of appropriate alignment?

Overlooking for now that this still leaves us with the petition principii of having to *assume* just the egoic equanimity on the part of the channeler that’s as problematic as the question of any “guru’s” ego, and that in fact has yet to be proved, we should go to the central consideration in the whole question of any invited intercourse between planes.

The “Good” Ol’ Boys

Channeling is resorted to in the first place in order to *obtain* what one manifestly doesn’t have, and despite tangential issues, this means most critically certain *Values of Being*. Indeed, the device of “meditation” from which those values are traditionally thought to proceed, becomes the agency of acquiring *information* more colorfully descriptive of those values, in the context of channeling. The *operative* plane from which all of this takes place, is as a consequence maintained at the ordinary low level of mind-body integration characteristic of 3rd density consciousness as a whole. Indeed, the channeler takes pride in the preservation of just that humble “ordinariness”, displacing all claims to the extraordinary upon the received Source. In this way, we’re supposed to take comfort in the fact that the channeler lays claim to no *personal* merit in terms of Transformative Realization, he’s not purporting to be the source of such fascination but only the indifferent *medium*, thereby retaining his warmly assuring identity in ingratiating commonality with us.

This shouldn’t be a matter of such congratulatory assurance. The implicit confession is that the channeler, no matter how personally oriented to the “good” he may be (and whatever that may be in his terms) is functionally established at the same, essentially non-transformed level of mind-body harmony and integration characteristic of the mean average with which he takes such proud identity. He is, by inference, only as integrated and properly aligned with respect to the volitional axis, as everyone who goes to consult him.

His very *method* of “receiving” may be traced back as an extension of the initial way in which the whole “foreign” theme of *meditation* first intersected the framework of the Western Psyche. A couple decades ago the debilitating tension of Western-technological living issued an implicit call

to alternative “technologies” able to solve for that specific problem. And if we remember, it was the “**Maharishi**” style of “**Transcendental Meditation**” that answered to such a call. Thus we get our impression *to this day* as to what “meditation” amounts to, through the ripples issuing from impact of that first imported influence. All those subsequent, bandwagon techniques either borrowed or domestically developed took their acceptability—and measured their “correctness”—from that original template.

Meditation as understood in the *Initiated Tradition* is a technical means of augmenting a *general practice of spiritual orientation* and whole, mind-body intent whereby the subconscious systems are integrated with coordinate intensification along the conscious Axis to the degree of producing a *combustion* lighting the filament of that Volitional Line, and “turning on” the spirit-lamp of direct Awareness. The hallmark of such Meditation is a poised, *alert receptivity* that carries through all actions. Meditation as understood through franchise versions of the **Maharishi**-styled technique, is a means of rendering the mind-body system *passively* quiescent. It is relaxative, to be sure, and that answers adequately to what was, in the aggregate, a rather shallow “call”.

Such a trance-like state of semi-drowsy *passivity*, however, has come to constitute the *standard* of all that we think of and accept as belonging to the subject of Meditation. Any number of such methods are bandied about on daytime talk shows, and consumer-consciousness now knows how to “count backward and lower yourself with eyes closed into the deep well of your inner self” as well as it knows how to measure out soapflakes in the washer-cup. (It is more than telling that the “**Hilarion**” material, in contradistinction to the overwhelming body of channeled material the sources of which specifically *abjure* giving technical instruction, blithely offered just such a “countdown” method of meditation inducing the type of vulnerable contingency—and entranced passivity—optimum for establishing the invitational configuration of “horse and rider”).

The West has accepted the technology of meditation from its angle as a relaxative, and has exploited it extensively along such lines. In the process it’s come to find out that such techniques can indeed induce a deeper state of “rest”, they are, on the pattern of the **Maharishi**-method, able to establish a kind of minimal, quasi-meditative harmony and integration at the *ordinary, low-level* of common functioning. This becomes the sum of what we tend to know or expect from the category of meditation. We tend to know nothing of a mind-body integration and harmony established at a *higher* functional level than that which characterizes the norm, in deeper congruence and alignment through the unitive value of the Conscious Axis itself.

Leaky Submarine

With the subject of meditation as we’ve accepted it and tend to know it, there is no basic reorientation that would belie the *standard* orientation (in which the self-luminous “light” of the conscious axis is chronically displaced, through its divisive conceptual categories, as “focal reflection” scanning the nocturnal fields of subconscious identity patterns and vital-survivalist imperatives). Rather, through the accepted, passivity-oriented meditative methods it’s the *auto-*

nomie system which is set in ascendancy as the result of effectual submission to the murmur of subconscious processes, the subsequent, diffused focus lowers the light of consciousness gently down to certain, subconscious depths so that those levels and spontaneous springs may be refreshed at *the expense* of the conscious or volitional system. Rather than *leaving* the subconscious processes to their uninterrupted business as in sleep, here those processes benefit from a slightly different order as consciousness slips silently into their field and “loans” them a certain value of implicit unity (borrowed from the conscious axis) which they may momentarily appropriate in more direct manner. Since however those subconscious processes are never by this means oriented and aligned *with respect to* the conscious channel and thus the awakened value of mind-body unity, they necessarily slip back from their “optimized” degree of meditative rest under strain of compulsive ego-resurgence, bounding back from the ordinary (non-transformed) level of habitual functioning.

It’s as if, rather than the subconscious processes being intentionally turned in integrative amplification toward the spark of consciousness abiding in the “central channel”, so as to kindle it with their combined energies of coaxial intensification to full flame, that conscious spark is instead lowered down into the well of those subconscious processes themselves (in displacement from its central, axial locus) loaning them its integrative light to be used at their ordinary, low-level of interaction until it’s altogether extinguished in the slumber of their depths. This has the effect of temporarily “unifying” the subconscious processes so as to make them a suitably receptive vehicle only *deprived of the spark of consciousness* belonging to their own central axis, putting them inferentially in a position prime for the structural invitation of a “Conscious Light” not part of the specific integrity of that axis but finding an adequately airtight vessel, accommodatingly empty of “driver”!

Thus the “goodness” of the personality is, at such a common level of mind-body integration, strictly subject to the specific tolerances of the axial harmony thus far established through the consciousness-systems. It is strictly a function of *egoic habit*, not the condition of a realized integral ground. The shallow state of mind-body integration from which the channel-mediator assumes the “appropriate” passivity to receive, functions through a volitional axis that is effectually *empty*, the value of consciousness-in-itself being chronically displaced into the subconscious habit-channels of the frontal or vagus-current. The “goodness” which may seem to formally extend the invitation is a shifting, unstable value based on egoic estimate rather than unitive congruence with the Divine Order; the real constant presiding over any such invitation is the effectual *emptiness* of the Conscious axis displaced into reflective, subconscious habit channels, that would otherwise serve as illuminated instrument of that Order. The response which is elicited from such a passively oriented invitation therefore answers to the real constant, the *actually* consistent factor presiding over the whole proposition. The real invitation doesn’t issue from any well-meaning *attitude* based on personal self-estimate but from the operative emptiness of the (relatively unintegrated) axis of *will* implicitly requesting a replacement-filament of volition from a Source superseding its own technical level.

Such assumed *passivity* as preparation for the receipt of an anticipated, Otherworldly Beneficence, thus amounts to an invitation for that empty volitional channel to *be filled*. This is, in fact, a very contingent and vulnerable orientation. Any Intelligence of high integration and proportionately powerful Will functioning through the deeper densities, *whether positive or negative*, is in perfect position to infuse that vacuum of the volitional axis without challenge. Nor is the common counsel (cued even by the “human” authors of the *Ra material*) to the effect that one can invoke the protection of the Positive God-light under such circumstances so as to ensure the alignment, any sufficient corrective in itself; for in order that such an invocation carry practical weight, it’s necessary that there already *be* a sufficiency of corresponding substance in the channeler. The personality in question must already be substantially committed in positive integration and alignment *congruent with the value of Light called upon*, in order for that Call to have any basis for effective Response. Otherwise it’s an empty invocation, and needn’t have anything of automatic “expectancy” about it at all. Here we may note the Gospel account in which an Apostle, purporting to cast out a demon in the name of Christ, received the retort of that very demon: “Him I know, but who are you?” (!)

This same basic passivity as the implicit orientation assumed in channeling, also accounts for those odd fluctuations in the quality and character of material coming from the same—ostensible—Source. It may well be that a channeler one day receives a truly positive communication, and the next a communiqué which though superficially similar is exposed to subtle detection as a specifically negative source. It’s as if, in other words, the channeler had glided imperceptibly over an invisible broadcast band, shifting from one station to another and never noticing the difference. (“Positive” sources do not, incidentally, interfere as a rule with this negative drift as they must honor the implications of free will in every case).

Even more to the point in a certain sense, we must ask ourselves ultimately just Who is interested in establishing such Communications with us in the first place! Beyond even the valuation of Positive or Negative in relation to these sources, we ought to be asking the more central question as to what order of being, what class of intelligence or spiritual development seeks to respond to the inquiry of 3rd density consciousness through these specific means.

Here we may receive a surprise, for, even amongst those Sources which we can identify as safely “positive” in the sense that they communicate in conformance to the essential harmlessness of Cosmic Law, there is that formerly noted, by-now-notorious *lack of concord* as to the most basic tenets of certain foundational points. And it is in just this *lack of concord* that we may be able to discern the giveaway signature, the real hallmark that distinguishes the majority of “channeling” whether positive or negative.



Let There Be Light Reading

Let us return to our original, inspirational guideline mandating us to perform that needed work of cross-correlation and comparative indexing of otherworld Sources: the “Christ” material of **Virginia Essene** and **Ann Valentin**. Here is a Source purporting to emanate from the very Personality of “Jesus” (not just Christ-consciousness in general), and an additional source of this channeling team identifies Itself as the “**Gold and Silver Rays**”, represented as nothing less than the original creative powers of God with whom the Christ-personality is now in intimate association (these major Actors are accompanied by a lesser supporting cast, including “Sananda Lord of the Omniverse” humbly so-called, who—revealingly—is described as a kind of “cosmic coordinator” of UFO activity and communication, and an entity identifying Itself as the Archangel Uriel).

When we turn to such a Source to consult what It has to say regarding such important, foundational principles as the nature and genesis of the Creative Process, the population-origin of earth consciousness, the character of spiritual development and so forth we immediately encounter an interesting phenomenon. All consideration duly taken into account of the reasonable need to “tailor” such complex subjects for the general level of earth consciousness, we still find a peculiar recitation of the Creative Process—for example—being advanced by no less than those Authors of All Creativity the **Gold and Silver Rays** Themselves. In most Grimm fashion they proceed to regale our apparently pitiable comprehension-level with the “information” as to how, prior to forming any other aspect of the cosmos they first fashioned an experimental globe out of their own complementary materials (as emanated from the Obelisk-presence of the centrally situated Creator) to function as prototype of our very own Earth. This account of course has none of the actual sense of Creative Superfotation (of the profusion of simultaneous foci from which the multidimensional probability-patterns of the universes come endlessly cascading) described very nicely within the precisions of language limitation in Book III of the *Ra material* or the first Book of *Seth*—or which is indeed accessible at any time to the Viewing of a consciousness appropriately integrated either with the 5th density of Creative expression or any adequate subreflection in “astral” or “etheric” terms etc.

In comparison to direct “yogic” observation, or the accounts cited above, the “Rays” explanation has all the piecemeal ponderous quality of the ordinary focal *mind*, which is indeed the targeted recipient of such a recital without respect of any esoteric facts at all, such “teaching” operates out

of a clear calculation aimed to ingratiate the lowest common denominator in the comprehension-range of that slow faculty.

Such a primitive, literal-Genesis model of the Creative Process is reminiscent of another curious allegation found in the *Cosmic Revelation* book, i.e. that the type of exquisite interdependence characteristic of our planetary life is expression of some *unique design* involving free will and is *not* indicative of other planetary life in the galaxies (!). What can we make of such remarks? other than resorting to the weak excuse that the “channelers” may be imperfectly interpreting the communicated impressions in oversimplified terms of their own cosmically-parochial psyches....While this may be in certain instances, there’s too consistent a thematic reinforcement throughout the material to allow us safely to ascribe the whole business to randomly-bad interpretation. There seems to be a concerted effort to impress us with the *special* quality, the wholly unique character of our situation as “caretaker”-denizens of C-ton (the cosmic name for Earth, we’re helpfully informed) even to the degree that such patently fatuous statements court the danger of screening out any but the most gullible, unthinking or unreflective.

A case in point is their account of the original population-seeding of Earth, and the subsequent Fall precipitated by the Free Will-test furnished through the (negative) Black Ray influence. According to this account, some 8 million years ago a flotilla of luminant Souls already substantially awake in cosmic consciousness came to our newly-prepared Planet in the upright intent of fulfilling their Divine-contractual role as spiritual caretakers in the development of Earth (excuse me, C-ton). For a million years this atmospheric network or luminant aura of Souls kept in dutiful communication with their planetary and galactic home bases, hovering over and tending the unique life-forms of the planet as per telepathically-beamed instruction; then the *uninvited intrusion* of the Silver Ray’s bastard offspring the Black Ray, set up a negative vibratory pattern progressively subversive of the souls’ recollected commitment. Gradually, so the account goes, the larger portion of souls failed the initial test of free will and fell into amnesic lapse with respect to their contractual duty, becoming so involved and progressively identified with the physical lifeforms ostensibly under their care that the Creative Powers had to assemble an emergency committee of cosmic engineers to construct the most ingenious “device” ever seen in the creations, i.e. the *Human body*. Such a body was specially made to house the dimming Light of the soul so that It wouldn’t be extinguished in forgetfulness altogether. Through the special device of reincarnation the souls were supposed to progressively awaken to, and resume conscious participation in planning the fulfillment of, their original caretaker-contract.

Now, this may seem superficially similar to other accounts (the spurious “*Hilarion*” account, remember, indicated a similar Biblically-echoing saga of negative subversion and fall); the Pleiadeans in the *Billy Meier* material (edited by *Col. Wendelle Stevens*) claim to have seeded this planet originally with their own offspring so that “we” are their legitimate cosmic children. And the *Ra material* suggests that there was some initial, genetic intervention at the dawn of 3rd-density earth consciousness, the unanticipated negative repercussions of which originally inspired the institution of *quarantine* (see last month’s issue) in order

to prevent undue influence of *either* a “positive” or “negative” type. The *Edgar Cayce* material describes a progressive involvement of migrating souls and the plastic matter of the earth-plane, and *Ken Carey’s Bird Tribe* source similarly describes the creative “quickening” of the otherwise inert material of earth through the increasing proximity of approaching Souls.

Yet the *Ra material*, proven in many other ways to be the most reliable single source of all, places initial planetary seeding at a distance of 75,000 years, not eight million (or seven million if we date from the “Rays” confection of the human physical vehicle). Taking the *Ra* source at Its Word that It isn’t very good with dates, we may well suspect that—from Its oblique-channeling angle—It’s perceiving the initial infusion of a *particular* life-wave of consciousness, not the “first”. More importantly, *Ra* identifies the “seed” entities of 3rd stage planetary consciousness as originating primarily from a former *Martian* cycle of development that had failed satisfactory completion on its own ground, and this “strain” of transposed soul-seeds in any case followed the same line of *consciousness-unfoldment* and progressive development through the lower densities as the indigenous, 2nd-density entities promoted to comprise the other major portion of 3rd-stage soul-inhabitants 75,000 years ago.

In light of this last characterization, we may take a revealing second look at the “*Rays*” account of “how we came here”, with its inference as to our mission, our duty and our destiny.

Falling Apple, or Rising Seed?

According to the *Essene “Rays”* we come from a soul-group that doesn’t *evolve* from the less-conscious densities, but which *falls or devolves* from the Higher Planes. The idea here isn’t to *unfold* the latent seed-germ of a spiritual consciousness never previously flowered in our particular case, but to *recover* it from the consequences of an initial mistake. The obligation to *recover* a status of *former* Spiritual Glory imposes a mood which the prospect of *brand-new* flowering doesn’t share. The first is a restatement of Biblical culpability.

There is however a consequent, internal contradiction of rather significant proportions embedded in the *Essene* material: for, if the object is to recover the knowledge and status of that spiritual glory existing *before* our Devolution had been mercifully straitjacketed by the physical body, then it would seem that the ascension in consciousness to those higher stales of Being *between* incarnations would—in itself—fulfill the requirement, and would short-circuit any “return” to the physical as wholly unnecessary. Obviously, this isn’t what They mean to imply, for it becomes increasingly evident from the reiterated signs of the material that the “*Rays*” intend us to fulfill the *alleged initial contract* entered upon in “full Consciousness” with the Divine, as *caretakers of Earth*, and this absolutely regardless whether we *actually* recover that Glory of Spiritual Awareness as unencumbered Souls.

Incidentally, the idea that *we progressively evolve* through the densities as consciousness-units is not equally subject to the charge of “internal contradiction” that characterizes the *Essene-Rays* account, the exposure of *the progressive* (or procedurally *evolving*) soul to relatively free inner states between incarnations is never held as *the Aim* or

exclusive Point. It's not a matter of some "old" consciousness reexperiencing its specific functional Identity so that it can simply walk away and resume it, like a recovered amnesiac going back to his "former life", this is a Platonic *misread* of the afterlife interlude in which the Eternally-Awake Ground of Consciousness reexperiences Itself from the *ever-living fount of a fresh perspective*—such a fresh perspective does not then just step back into a ready-made role, but progressively develops the implications of that after-echoing Being through terms of its own unique patterns, seeking forms of integration and higher-level unities that did not, in that sense, ever exist as a flower of Soul-consciousness.

The *value* received through those intervals of discarnate Exposure serves as purifying stimulus and Standard subliminally belonging to the soul-record, encouraging a practical intensification or dynamic integration on all levels in order to draw the *ordinary incarnate locus* of soul-consciousness into progressively-awakening congruence with that common Ground. The "object" here is not simply *recovery* from the makeshift expedient of a preventive or "prophylactic" physical form, but rather the thorough Awakening of all parallel, developmental levels of Consciousness inward or outward in *whatever* medium as a true Spiritual Increase, bringing the dimension of Divine Awareness to every seeking facet of the multidimensional being through all its respective Vehicles so as to impart to each of its planes a precious value or Absolute quality never previously experienced in integrative Unison.

It becomes increasingly evident, then, that this scenario of our seeding and fall as narrated by the "**Rays**" is not a reflection of the spiritual or physical facts, but a propaganda meant to instill a kind of "cosmic guilt", as it were, shaming us into fulfilling an alleged contract that we entered into in the irrevocable responsibility of "Full Soul-Consciousness". Indeed, so patent does this become that we can only marvel at the give-away desperation seated in the motive which causes Them, at one point, to make the astonishing pronouncement that—if this ostensible caretaker role is now fulfilled—they will generously waive all further reincarnational requirements!

"Incarnation" is a matter of *Identity*, and levels of specific functional identification; it is not, has never been nor can it be an arbitrary matter of fulfilling mechanical conditions. If the technical fulfillment of conditions is meant to promote the *proper spirit* of such identity-transformation, we must ask why the emphasis of the **Essene** material is never on Spiritual Awakening per se but "awakening" to a specific, caretaker role. Whose "garden", we must wonder, are we being coaxed, cajoled and wheedled into tending through acceptance of a cover-story purporting to explain "how we got here", and instilling the proper mixture of guilt and ego meant to motivate us into honoring what we're ostensibly *supposed* to be "doing here". (The "guilt" comes from our alleged culpability—acquired through the accountability of *full consciousness*—for the Fall; the "ego" comes through constant encouragement for us to see ourselves as caretakers of a planet unique in all creation, special beyond all others in design and destiny). Far from any acknowledgment that the patterns of creation are supplied primarily as the *occasion of our awakening*, the "**Christ**" entity and **Rays** would have us subscribe to a reverse standard in which consciousness takes form *in order to be* the caretaker

of creation. In light of this explanation, the world is not the parturitive medium of Consciousness but rather consciousness is the vehicle for the husbandry of the world.

This promoted viewpoint just *may* have something to do with a constantly reiterated theme of the material, i.e. that the present orientation of earth consciousness poses an *immediate threat* to galactic and planetary neighbors traveling the invisible etheric pathways, due to our misuse of atomic weaponry and secret forms of "scalar" mayhem (that undo not only the delicate fabric of subatomic space, but the universal Ether that comprises the short-cut "tesseract" for commuting space vehicles.) All of this may serve to account for why the actual *teaching* of the Christic "World Teacher" is uncharacteristically short on the spiritual education of consciousness, and dogmatically long on warnings and instruction with regard to the proper care and feeding of atomic materials. After all, as we learned in the last issue, the atomic and subtending etheric Fields of which this physical density is particularly rich comprise the nutritive energy-medium of a number of systems that "feed into" it from other levels and densities. It has been noted by several commentators, including **Wilhelm Reich**, that many "saucers" come within our boundaries to feed on the energy-rich atmosphere and physical resources furnished by this precious sphere.

May we not see then a lurking "identity" behind these cosmic masks more congruent with the *actual character* of the material, rather than the purported character of the entities?

With Friends Like These...

When the "**Christ**", the "**Gold and Silver Rays**" et al. inform us that they will only extend these warnings to us for a limited period because they have *other places in the cosmos they need to attend to as well*, they not only undercut the "special" character of our own focal zone but inferentially describe a mode of existence that is peculiar to say the least for a pair of All-Creative Principles (but not at all peculiar for saucer-saddled entities who *do* move in just this manner from one galactic point to another). When the "**Christ**" describes His relation to the great God-lozenge of central Creative Power (taking up a very localized residency at a particular galactic point) as that of being able to closely approach but not fully enter Its hyper-intense field, we do not find ourselves in the presence of a description that originates from the 5th density of Creative Mind, specifically cited—by **Ra**—as the platform from which the actual Jesus-entity would channel, rather, we find ourselves contemplating a description that succinctly characterizes the reality of *4th density* space/time UFO entities for whom the Creative God power seems to intersect as an emanative Node into the astro-physical field at specific, localizable junctures in the form of a Dome or Obelisk, a Door or luminal Lozenge, and who—as in the Andreasson report cited last issue—are able to approach that obtrusive Point but are unable to bear Its intensity in exact alignment with It. Couple to this the fact that "Sananda, Lord of the Omniverse" is characterized as UFO/space-entity coordinator (amongst other heady aspects of His job-description) and we have completed our fill-in-the-hidden-numbers portrait that exposes the actual identity of the beings beaming in behind the masks of "**Christ**" and the "**Rays**", etc.

There is no “malevolent” intent here. These are “positive” entities. But *there is deception!!* This circumstance exists as an anomaly to us due to our misperception of what it means to be a “positive entity”. Positive entities so polarized at 4th density level and higher, are “positive” by virtue of their decision to adhere to Cosmic Law, to subscribe to peaceful and cooperative means. They’re not “positive” in the sense that they exist to impartially help us and promote our spiritual awakening. They have taken specific, characteristic paths in space/time with very distinct destinies, and though they exist in social/memory/complex harmony with one another their sheer, incarnative *situationality* imposes conditions that describe the priorities of their own particular group. Thus their subterfuge “message” to us, assumed under the guise of the Teacher most revered and sacrosanct on this planet and thus most likely to be listened to, is “benign” in the sense that it encourages our very necessary *care of the planet*, but it is not a message that conveys a *real teaching*, of maximum benefit to our *own* spiritual development in line with our unique destiny and collective Path. It is a message which, while promoting the positive values of our planetary husbandry is still basically *self-referred*, for it’s meant primarily to goad and shame us into maintaining—or prolonging the life of—a sphere which functions as a cosmic filling-station for them. They are interested in the preservation of the *connecting spacelanes* of the interstitial ethers, they are not interested per se in our spiritual development, which is why they’re perfectly content to paint us a picture of spiritual accomplishment consonant with our roles as glorified gardeners for “their” satellite Resource!!

Can “positive” entities out-and-out *lie* like that? Yes they can! And do! We do not *see* reality directly as a Pirandello dance of mutually reflecting, coinhering and magically counterchanging identities. They do! Thus there is little wrong, as far as they are concerned, with the assumption of any identity as manifestly provisional as their own.

Indeed the phenomenon of channeling altogether is *most susceptible* to the blandishments of “positive” and “negative” beings of the space/time densities *neither of which* are, by constitution, of optimum spiritual benefit to us. After all, didn’t we note last month how curious it is that *meditation*, ostensibly a direct vehicle of our personal awakening and intuitive alignment with the Fountainhead of Gnosis, seems to be so neatly co-opted by the distractive offshoot of “channeling”, which substitutes a *verbal description* or message of further encouragement for us to assume the *inert horizontality* that passes modernly for the “meditative” mode? Understanding this, isn’t it wiser to forgo the passive (and thus “easy”) path of turning our spiritual development over to another *entertainment program*, and recover instead the original sense of meditation as a *direct spiritual empowerment* that adroitly bypasses every intermediate voice of every intervening plane that would turn us into a satellite-functionary of its own “cosmic trip”?

Each plane, sphere and density is furnished the *indigenous* spiritual teachers and teachings appropriate to it, and despite our recent “disenchantment” with the idea of living teachers, only such teachers are valuable to us as they share the same physical consequence and destiny as ours so that they may uniquely *participate in* as well as know our real re-

quirements, while at the same time embodying and practically directing the optimum Spiritual Value for the *fulfillment* of our unique destiny.

The “positive” beings of the channel-frequencies, then, are of two types:

Time/space entities of “disembodied” status, flush with “helpful” ego eager to impart what’s only being learned within the insulated framework of afterlife rest and review, and who are thus limited by the special, subjectively-reflective requirements of the framework. Any such entity is confined to the bubble-like protection and internal, “angelically” harmonious support that thoroughly screens the soul’s vulnerable status from that unfair advantage belonging to the aggressive deception of the “dark teaching”, (and for whom therefore the “negative” as a practical fact does not exist except in the learning situation where it may be identified at its origin as an *internal* potential and projection). Such an entity is not balanced with respect to the Whole and the complementary systems of learning-organization, it is preponderantly influenced by the hermeticism of its own present schooling, and is therefore minimally helpful. All such “disembodied” entities need to appropriate the “fleshly” vocal cords of the channeler.

These entities are *not* the same as Inner Plane Masters; the latter in fact proceed from levels of time/space organization also, and therefore require no space/time vehicle as do communicating UFO entities. But Inner Plane Masters are not confined to the “contents of the classroom” as are the eager, between-life soul entities. They are more like the schoolmasters Who walk those time/space halls; not restricted to the curriculum taught in any of the quarters but bringing the whole experience of the World to those cloistered seats of learning. Inner Plane Masters do not need to borrow the physical vocal cords, and do not in fact enter into relation with incarnate beings through the mode of channeling at all. They respond only to the overall development, balance, intensity and will of a real spiritual aspirant who has achieved a very formal threshold of readiness (a threshold that cannot simply be “claimed” as index of the ego’s desire). The Inner Plane Master communicates *to* the nervous systems of the ready aspirant in a kind of energy-embrace and harmony, but does not communicate *through* those systems in the sense of appropriating or commandeering them. The Inner Plane Master, where the potentials of soul and circumstance warrant and allow for it, always inclines the aspirant in the direction of the embodied spiritual teacher *Who completes* the Spiritual circuit for the student (always leaving the identification of that living teacher entirely up to the discernment of the student).

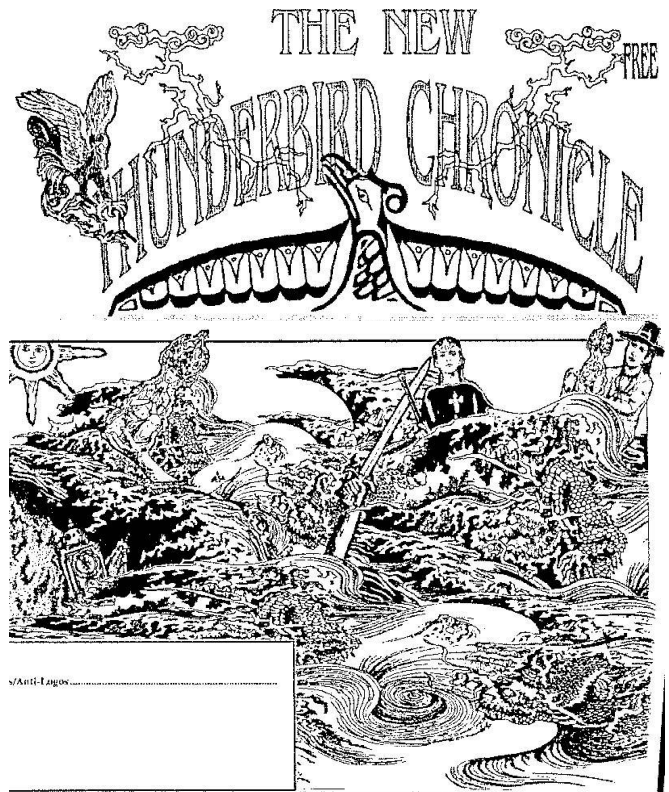
The other kind of “positive” channel-entity, is the space/time UFO being. We have already learned the limits to which any such being, situationally aligned with its specific destiny, can be helpful. That we ought not to be so eager to *channel* such beings, doesn’t mean we’re not approaching inevitable interaction with them. Indeed we will enter into formal relations with them *as* a planetary soul-group when that potential is ripe. But our relation to them should be that of peers, establishing cosmic bonds in terms of treaty and accord as with the relations of countries operating in the harmony of mutual respect. We should not allow the tendencies that arise in the current (aggravated) stale of

manifest imbalance between our respective levels to encourage a relation of “benign colonialism”, as is happening at present. In order to prevent this, we must restore the idea of *meditation* as handmaiden of our direct, unmediated development, allowing those values natural to our own Being and destiny to flower in the form of faculties radiating a *self-evident sufficiency* affording no uncertain notice of our spiritual autonomy, to be respected on the instant by all beings of good will.

If one is yet enamored of the idea of “channeling”, one should heed the advice of the best of the channeled sources, i.e. the **Ra material**, and follow the method of **Elkins** et al. in resorting to the balancing correctives of *group activity* properly insulated and prepared.

“Alien Nation” Is Alienation Without the Intervening Space

Oh yes: there is the recent disclosure, through material such as that of **Whitley Strieber** (*Majestic*), **Bill Cooper**, the allegations of **John Lear**, etc. that the government has been interacting with and even doing the *bidding of* (largely negative) UFOs since 1947. While initiated understanding confirms that there is validity in this business of “Roswell” and “MJ-12”, it is important to note that, *regardless* the objective facts which you’ll progressively learn in the revelation of the ‘90s, one of the tactics of the Negative Beings is to propagate, expand and exaggerate the magnitude, the possible horror, and the despair of such information-content so as to *deflect* the orientation of personal power and render a collective sense of hopelessness, of powerless passivity and ineffectuality before the monolithic monstrosities of the “hidden government” and the experimental labs on the “dark side of the moon”. Such an induced sense of helplessness, remember, moves us toward modes of meditative *passivity* from which we hope to elicit the compensatory Authority of a substitute self-power “beyond” us; and it adversely affects the immunology system making us even *more* subject to the toxic depredations of our gross ecological mismanagement, and thus weak beyond resistance to any *wholesale negative invasion* that could be marshaled against us. People such as **Bill Cooper** who, unlike **Strieber**, understand and rightly *warn against* the negativity of the government-alien interaction, may be “modern-day Paul Reveres”; but our *powerlessness* in the face of all this is not the message. The even-more-intensified mandate for our Spiritual Awakening and renewal, most certainly is. Ω



T-Bird Meets The Phoenix

On Sept. 4, 1990, AAA, MT and several of the T-Bird staff went to Arizona to attend the National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference. AAA rarely leaves her room; MT hasn't been out of the state in 19 years—but for reasons which will become apparent in this and the installments to come, they did not want to miss this one; for, as Holmes would say to Watson, "Come, my good fellow—I can tell the mind of Moriarty is at work here. The game's afoot!"



We Go to the Tim Beckley National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference [Chapter 1]

by MT

The world isn't what you think it is.

Unless of course you've always thought that "Through The Looking Glass" is a documentary description of the way things are, that every official science and social-study is a "tale told by an idiot"; unless you've always thought that secret societies, hidden governments and controlling families hold the keys of power while everything's intentionally oriented in the wrong direction, unless you've always thought that conventional interpretations of reality were a deliberately administered drug, doping into a collective dream so that ineffectual gestures cast shadows on a wall that accordingly moves but by means of cables concealed behind; and that those cables extend down old abandoned elevator shafts and derelict mines into tunneled phantasmagorias that effectually honeycomb the Earth's insides hiding cavernous fortresses, halls of civilizations "lost" and exotic armamentariums where refugees from unknown eras of the planet's surface mingle with interdimensional mercenaries, and every manner of being from beyond the parochial framework capable of streaming the proper—dimensional—pockets formed in the seals of the Earth's concentric "centers"; unless you've always thought that from such sealed centers, the various influences of divers agencies are sent to the surface on beams of technical magic generating stresses in our psychic atmospheres according to some desire to accelerate or retard the evolutionary development of the consciousness on the crust; unless you've always thought that, through the interaction of such criss-cross rays there convened the secret histories behind all pasteboard fictions—the basic Unity in the mock "plurality" of powers detectable at those blurred seams of conspiratorial overlap where certain officers of the mundane order always hold concurrent—if camouflaged—posts upon interlocking boards of "occult" directorates through which the kingmakers are actually

anointed, the secret governments silently installed...unless you've always thought that those subterranean forces fight an ongoing battle for the hearts and minds of uncommitted man toward the time accordingly prepared when there would either be a sufficiency of corresponding substance to actualize the birth of Conscious freedom or to materialize that eldritch vision, the return to daylight consciousness of the twilight armies of the Elder Race—the emergence into mundane history of the Old Ones of the Night of Time...unless of course you've always thought it was something like that.

Otherwise, you've got quite a surprise coming.

* * *

Indeed as we of the winged *T-Bird* floated over the forested, two-lane Arizona highway in our rented van, detouring to catch the Canyon in a sheer gauze of rain while making our angular route to Phoenix and the "Tim Beckley Annual UFO Convention"—miles and outstretched miles across that reminiscent ribbon of blacktop beneath beaming arches of a double rainbow, L.A. behind in a rapidly-dissipating dream of departure through a smoldering shroud—it felt as if one could be perfectly at peace with any tidy version of America, any hallowed parchment in an empty gallery...

It all seemed perfectly permissible since this was the storybook version, these unspoiled hills and diamond skies—any retrogressive estimate, any gradeschool atavism molded again to manageable proportions and all ringed 'round with the safely-habitable, politely conformable world would suffice and survive in an atmosphere so equal to the simplicity such sentiment required; all could be sustained without subscribing to a single thing. Here in this very place if anywhere at all that ultimate vision of man's politicized peace could find its suitably pastoral correlative—here in the very place where in fact it was most perfectly belied...

It was all like a typical Hitchcock movie—opening shots of a bucolic American burg clean as the angle on a T-square and background music belonging to Mister Rogers' Neighborhood—but wait, that set-up innocence is by now dead giveaway that there's something rotten, basically awful lurking just below the kodachrome surface! The now-famous Lynch would continue a brain-damaged version of such a theme as the '80s slouched toward the inevitable '90s, rendering the whole wholesome scene as a surreal commercial skimming over the happy hamlet on the camera-wing of a golden oriole, over treetops and firehouse and across leaf-rustled schoolyard dropping softly on a garden beneath the sunny shale of which, lifted just a little, we see a crawling beetle in the bright-green blades, and leveraged a little more so as to rip up some of the overgrown slipgrass we begin to see first signs of real vermin...and as the rock is peeled back like the back of a skull from a rotted corpse the whole miasmal swarm of centipedes and maggot-brood overflows in soundtrack amplification like the munching of a million mites on gristle...

So one muses while taking in the pine and scented cedar of whistle-clean Flagstaff (that evening, indeed, first glimpse

at the paper in the motel room...two girls attacked by unknown assailant on that very highway, where the road signs like abandoned Burma-shave boards warn: Prison Zone; don't pick up hitchhikers).

Even as the lovely, meditative miles spooled off from that veritable ribbon of two-lane one couldn't help but consider how far it all was from the spirit of *Easy Rider* which it nonetheless evoked...indeed "What a long strange trip it's been"! One recalled that most famous of celluloid scenes from the '60s, in which Hopper and Fonda gleefully conspire to get Jack Nicholson's straight-Southern-lawyer stoned for the first time beneath a wooded American night-sky, and Nicholson proceeds to take *them* on a trip as he loosens up and begins the celebrated soliloquy as to how those satellites are often saucers in disguise and how the spacepeople have been monitoring this planet for ages—one remembered the dream-lidded dubiety of Hopper's "Billy", and Fonda's progressive facial register of his trademark "far out..."

Suppose, in our collectively stoned condition, the scene doesn't stop there but goes right straight on—in an exponentially paranoic time-ellipse—as Nicholson keeps puffing and proclaims "yes, and not only have the spacebeings been monitoring us but they've actually made themselves known to our government and have made a secret pact with the military at the highest levels, you know..."

He proceeds—yes—joints passed gingerly through the audience as attention becomes thoroughly sucked up in the enveloping immensity of the Screen...

"Of course the military's interested in the arrangement because of their highly advanced technology and the implicit threat their superior knowledge poses to the whole safety of the planet Earth and civilization as we know it..."

Fonda's lids lift in puffy pantomime of the proverbial "far out"...

"But what the spacebeings are interested in is interbreeding with Earth women in order to improve their genetic stock, which has been severely damaged by nuclear holocausts on their own world..."

Hopper rolls his eyes moonward in appeal to the patron of lunatics, takes another hit as Fonda in sheer mesmeric fascination moves around the campfire closer to the raptured Nicholson...

"And the secret government, you know the military-industrial complex and its espionage agencies and the Council on Foreign Relations and the Illuminati and the Jason Scholars and the Club of Rome and the Bilderbergers and the Masons and the Elks and the Shriners, the secret government decides to the aliens' terms in the hopes of keeping their abduction activities to a limited basis that can be supervised, so we exchange the promise of a full list of the borrowed citizens used in their genetic experiments and returned undamaged for the guarantee of acquiring their advanced scientific knowledge so we can forge far ahead of the Russians and at the same time raise ourselves onto a par with the spacebeings. Of course," Jack continues, staring slit-eyed into the fire, "we figure these spacebeings aren't used to Earth-deals; our military figures that it's slickered these rubbery-skinned rubes from Orion and all the while it doesn't realize that it's they *themselves* that have been slickered."

"I suppose these space dudes have fine print in their contract...what'd they do, have you for their attorney?" Hopper jeers, Bogarting the last of the joint that's lingered twelve eternities as an idle glow in the shadow between his fingers.

"That's correct," Jack forges on, "the *fine print* as you so sagely remark, implicitly stated that these spacebeings had just been given *carte blanche* because of a little-known clause of *cosmic* law which was just not the Earth government's forte. And that law states that the sanctity, the internal self-contained development of a planetary culture or society cannot be violated *except* on invitation extended an outside agency by the *free will* of that culture, through its overt or implicit representatives."

"Come again?" Fonda interjects after what seems to be an interminable suspension of time, every audible nuance in the crackle of the campfire meticulously subdividing into separate infinities of tone...

"You heard correctly my friend. It turns out that, once the invitation is extended by making a pact or treaty, the spacebeings that *are negatively polarized* and therefore not honorbound to observe the specific terms of any agreement are perfectly able to maraud and plunder according to the actual *spirit* or *true character* that originally sparked the agreement. Since the whole treaty was inspired in the first place by designs of military supremacy, control and conquest, the spacebeings of negative orientation take *that* to be the real governing terms of their own activity. So the military comes to find out that they've violated the agreement, that they're only submitting fractional lists of the actual number of unsuspecting citizens they've been abducting and subjecting to genetic experiments, medical examinations, brainwashing and post-hypnotic suggestion, amnesia, monitor-implanting of a surgical type and so forth..."

"So...what exactly does the military and the secret power-structure do when it finds out about this infraction?" Fonda asks, spell-bound with the tiny image of the bonfire dancing in each glazed pupil of his eyes.

"Well, naturally, it goes right ahead and uses as much of the alien technology as is doled out by the comparative eyedropper, to abduct and brainwash and implant U.S. citizens as well..."

"Good!" Hopper chortles, "We'll retaliate the execution of U.S. hostages by taking American citizens hostage and executing them ourselves!"

"That's sort of the logic, alright," Jack drawls. "You see what the government started getting concerned about, was the number that really seemed to be involved here, and that it wasn't only miscellaneous citizens they were finding with 'missing time' but military personnel, government officials and people in key positions of power everywhere..." Cut back and forth to successively tight shots of Fonda's "far out" expression..."Well, the government begins to figure that the only thing it can do is either go to the American people through the mass media and confess the fact that it'd closed a bad deal behind everyone's back and appeal to the enlightened concern of the general citizenry, or it can clam up, spare itself the embarrassment and the implicit revelation concerning the character of its routine behavior-patterns, and develop its own preemptive strike capabilities using a combination of what it could extract of alien technology and the advanced work of its best scientific minds."

“So,” Fonda seems to pick each separate piece like glass from the cells of his brain, “the government must have figured out that the extraterrestrials don’t just want to borrow from our gene pool to splice a few codes into their allegedly fatigued systems.”

“That’s right. From all the evidence gathered through hypnotic regression, advanced spy equipment and loose ends that the aliens didn’t bother to clean up or deliberately left around, the government began to get the idea that masses of people were being abducted in their sleep or off the highways, rigged with monitoring devices and hypnotically programmed, and much of what they found out seemed to indicate that the information or behavioral codes implanted in this way were of the order of elaborate, double-lock time release imprints. Because of the complex way the aliens folded the information into the hypnotic recesses of people’s brains, the programs themselves couldn’t be retrieved but the surrounding recollections and circumstantial evidences suggested that highly sophisticated technological knowledge was often being stored away in the deep minds of ordinary citizens, and even subliminally retained instructions on how to run certain kinds of alien UFO equipment and weaponry! Well, because of this the government got the idea quick that the aliens were creating a silent ground-level army of dormant, robotically programmed units in the form of unsuspecting ordinary people in all walks of life, that could be called on simultaneously at the appropriate time.”

“You mean, sort of like a zombie army, *Night of the Living Dead* stuff,” Hopper interjects in asthmatic gasps while holding his breath.

“Yeah,” Jack smiles with an exaggerated wag of his chin, obviously enjoying himself. “Well, the government and military-industrial-espionage-bankocracy complex isn’t going to play second fiddle to anybody’s plans for world conquest, let alone aliens from some other system of space and time altogether! And besides, such nefarious activities also begin to look very much as if they can work directly to the benefit of the power structure in order to consolidate its global hold even further, if played right.”

“You mean because of all the incredibly advanced technology they may be able to get their hands on...”

“...and also because the threat of an alien-from-outer-space takeover, if regulated and timed and released just right could create the kind of unprecedented situation that could totally disorient human psychology and cause everyone in their panic and bewilderment to submit willingly to the martial law-order of a world totalitarianism.”

“You mean the whole thing fits into the pattern of producing a One World Government.”

“That’s right,” Jack grins an oriental grin with satisfied conclusiveness. “Of course because of all the unpredictable variables and the inherent *uncertainty...*” he enunciates the syllables distinctly, with stoned precision like the most grandiloquent of hippie-pedagogues, “what with the aliens being so inscrutable and producing so many contradictory signals, the power-structure brainstorms a lot of contingency plans. They don’t just develop *one* course of action but a whole line of options. They get their think tanks working overtime. First of all, of course, they have to at least *keep up* with the aliens, so their own spy-fraternities like the NSA and CIA double up on the monitoring operation; they not only supply the aliens jointly occupied underground facilities such as in

Arizona, Nevada and New Mexico where they can learn from their electromagnetic and biogenetic procedures while keeping things in an apparently ‘controlled’ environment, but they subject the people used as guinea pigs there to a *double* operation, a covert duplication of the aliens’ procedures where the government *independently* kidnaps the same and other people in order to use what they’ve learned of alien technology to implant and program them as well, to monitor their activities, experiment with radio-hypnotic intracerebral control...telepathic transmission of orders...long-distance disruption of behaviors through ELF...combinations of drug, hypnotic and electromagnetic brainwashing and so on. In fact the government starts experimenting from the very beginning at supersecret facilities like Los Alamos, on forms of genetic breeding and exotic DNA intervention aimed at beating the aliens to the punch where it comes to forming an indigenous, Earth-based super-race, or alternatively a biologically programmed and obedient caste of home-made androids, you know, disposable organic robots to perform menial or dangerous tasks, suicidal missions and so forth. Also of course the secret government pursues the technology of cloning so as to be able to actually *substitute* hypnotically-obedient robot drones for key government and communications personalities...”

“*Yeah!* I know a lot of politicians and more than a few news anchors that answer to that description already!” Hopper exclaims, peering cross-eyed through the rings of smoke he’s puffed toward the pulsing fire.

“It seems that all this time the *secret* government has led official science at the popular level into ‘safe’ lines of development, where the really advanced and revolutionary forms of the *superscience* that was already largely in the military’s hands would be screened from view and go unsuspected by the vast majority.”

“Wait a minute, wait a minute.” Hopper seems to explode like a pinlog popping in the fire, “how the hell does this all-powerful cryptic goddamn ‘government’ of yours manage to do all *that*, huh?” Stoned indignation to the superlative degree. “How do the ‘authorities’ manage to keep scientists from discovering things in the natural course of practicing their science? How do they manage to manipulate and control something that has to function *intrinsically* through the spirit of ‘free inquiry!’”

“I suppose you feel the *Russian* government has allowed its scientists free unbridled inquiry all these years...”

“Well hell no, that’s different—everyone knows they’ve been hamstrung in a lot of ways by the arbitrary imposition of Communist doctrine, ‘dialectical materialism’ and all that. I suppose you’re going to tell me that the free world governments have also imposed *their* version of restrictive doctrine all over the ivy of higher learning, the groves of capitalist academe...”

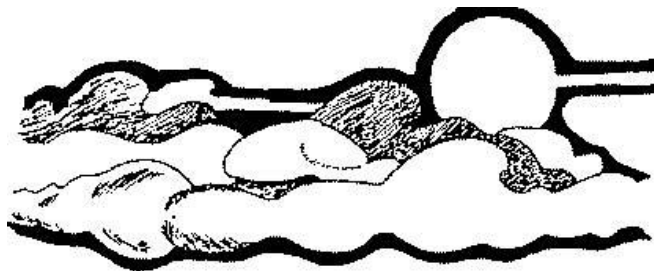
“There it is,” Jack pounces, “you just said it. Investigation always goes where the money flows. *That’s* the kind of ‘doctrine’ that keeps things in line in the free world. *Funding*, my friend. What line of inquiry is deemed *lucrative!* What avenue of impartial academic pursuit does Congress and the regulatory valves of those steering committees designate as deserving of the *grants*, the big-buck subsidies? Do corporations and the utility companies *really* allow the unrestrained, impartially-subsidized development of free-energy resources even though the principles and working models

were proven by people like Tesla early in the century? Or do they doctor the existing evidence, abridge important texts, confiscate papers, hire ‘popularizers’ to streamline seminal theories such as Clerk Maxwell’s original equations which possessed an important *scalar* component that just somehow doesn’t show up in the sanitized standard produced by his ‘interpreter’ Oliver Heaviside.”

“You don’t have to get huffy,” Hopper murmurs, the floating focus of his interest already dispersed as he folds over, in calm containment, before the banking fire.

“It’s just stuff that should be self-evident,” Jack says with satisfied disdain. “You can even trace the changing position of the ‘unofficial’ power structure as it pulls the strings behind the scenes. I’ll bet you didn’t know that there was a terrific public surge of antigravity research in the early ‘50s, all of it right out in the open, newspapers and scientific magazines and all. It wasn’t belittled back then...but you’re probably too young to remember.”

“I remember all the ‘50s sci-fi movies about flying saucers and weird beings from other worlds,” Hopper snorts in bemused reminiscence.



“Exactly!” Nicholson brightens. “That was inspired by the same basic thing that was happening all over! It’s not an accident that electrogravitics was such a hot pursuit right out in the public at the same time that there started up the big UFO flap, and all the films on flying saucers and spaceage technology. It’s all part and parcel of the same phenomenon.”

“Yeah, boredom with the Eisenhower years,” Hopper laughs.

“Well, even that bland middleclass atmosphere was a way of keeping the lid on, and maintaining the impression of order while in fact the most revolutionary of all happenings was seething right under everyone’s nose. All that gravity research was stimulated by the recent recovery of the crashed UFOs—the government was pushing, without letting most of its scientists or any of the public know the truth; they needed to get caught up fast on that whole zone of exotic potential, you know...at the time there was only so much they could derive from examining strange, partially damaged or out-of-commission craft made of elements or alloys beyond the comprehension of present Earth-science altogether. The government obviously felt we had to develop our own, terrestrial-based equivalent if we were going to survive exposure to the startling things that were found at those recovery sites.”

“What things?” Fonda slowly turns his head, obviously magnetized by the ominous undertone.

“Wait a minute,” Hopper interrupts, “if all that gravity research was so out in the open, what happened to it? You never hear of it now, and it doesn’t get a hell of a lot of space in the journals of science history! It seems to me that if it

was so public at one time, it must have gone the way of the Edsel.”

“Not at all,” Jack states matter-of-factly, brimming with aplomb. “In fact, all the research was quietly withdrawn toward the beginning of the 60’s. The heavy gravity research of the 50’s is in fact a *perfect* example of what I was saying about how the secret government manipulates and maneuvers the direction of research. Because once the pact was entered into directly with those aliens contacted after the kissmet of the desert UFO crashes, we obtained sufficient knowledge to rule it advantageous to *withdraw* interest from the public level of scientific investigation and continue research and experimentation entirely in secret.

“That’s where the really big split took place, between the advanced scientific and exotic technological research being sponsored by the secret government ‘underground’, and the large-fund projects involving cyclotron colliders and subnuclear physics keeping the public-level science community happy and helping to perpetuate the corporate cash-flow system at the same time. Those big ponderous programs helped to produce collective amnesia about the antigravity experiments that were approachable from the level of electronics engineering, and that involved so much inopportune free-energy implication at just about every turn. Corporate America and the international financial empire breathed a sigh of relief when all that no longer required the concerted effort of every available scientist or the incalculable factor of the random, gifted amateur they were always scouting for in those days—you know, the surprise element of undereducated ‘naivete’ that stumbles on something the experts overlook just because of the gaps in formal comprehension...”

“Let’s get back to what you were saying about the ‘crashed UFOs,’” Fonda succeeds in tugging the meandering circuit of his mind through the associative links of conversation, back to the theme that had generated the rippling undertone, the “vibe” of tacit menace.

“Well, that all has to do with how and why the military-corporate power structure developed its strategy for handling the situation in the first place. It seems the secret government was a little dubious about these ‘spacebrothers’ since they first crashlanded in Roswell, New Mexico and four corners in the years between 1947 and 1949, since they not only recovered alien bodies from the wreckage but the spare parts of missing military personnel...”

“What!” Fonda’s bloodshot eye slides to its very corner under a limp awning where it peers obliquely at Nicholson. “You mean these spacebeings were carving people up, and this was all known from the very beginning?”

“It seems there was all manner of confusing specimens aboard those first crashed ships, and it was never really clear to the ‘powers that be’ whether these wrecks and their contents weren’t *staged* for maximum emotional impact, you know, in order to create *deliberate* confusion. There was all sorts of weird stuff on board those ships that were subsequently taken to Holliman and Edwards Air Force bases; there was allegedly an array of spacebeing fetuses hooked up to tubes and surgically altered to have more human features, and there were carcasses of dead crew that showed bizarre insides at autopsy, like a chlorophyll-based circulatory system suggesting some nutritive process of do-it-yourself photosynthesis...”

“Wait a minute,” Hopper interjects, “if this stuff was *originally* discovered before the government even made a formal face-to-face treaty with these...aliens...” he snorts in a private amusement...“what happens to the idea about ‘cosmic law’ and all that stuff, huh? Answer me that, Mr. Bible-belt barrister! What about the idea that these negative beings have to obey some kind of quasi-spiritual rule about being *invited* first, before they can assume they’ve got the go-ahead to start cutting up! Got you there, huh Mr. William Jennings Bryan!”

“Not a bit, cap’n,” Jack grins his Cheshire grin, “for it seems the power-structure is so damnably compartmentalized with its nests of secret groups and agencies inside other secret groups and agencies that all along the left hand has not really known what the right hand has been doing.”

“You mean...somebody in the government had already *extended* the invitation to them!?”

“Uh huh, that *is* correct, my friend. On a limited basis FDR had already made an agreement on the open seas before WWII with one of the negative alien subgroups, for certain technological advantages and training that could be used during wartime. Of course the aliens had already entered into an even more extensive agreement with the Nazis, but Roosevelt didn’t necessarily know about this.”

“Boggles the mind.” Hopper’s mind seems to drift off with the attenuated distraction of his voice—disconnected segments, miscellaneous bits will occur to him in the course of the next day, no one edge fitting to any other...

“Of course, the spacebeings had always been beaming the electromagnetically enhanced thought-waves toward Earth-people and especially influential figures, so as to entice them subconsciously and *lead* them—without their knowing it of course—to the point of psychic *readiness* where they’d be willing to enter into some such pact once the beings revealed themselves and demonstrated something of their marvelous capabilities.”

“I see.”

“This sort of thing has been going on from time immemorial.” Jack settles into his most lawyer-like demeanor, about to expound the brief for the prosecution. “Although the higher principles of cosmic law work on the idea of free will, and any being positive or negative who’s going to exist in the higher-dimensional conditions has to adhere to that law, the negative beings try to *use* it to their advantage. It’s beginning to become well known that they *trick* the free-will variable operating through souls connected to the screening devices of the lower dimensions, so that those souls acting through distorted or deliberately engineered information—of an imperfect, partial or invented character—are induced to take willed actions which make them unwittingly vulnerable to *direct* alien coercion and control. The free-will value of the tricked person is then integrated as a kind of *controlled operative* into the total reserves of Will belonging to the Trickster, so that the subject—by the exercise of his own will—becomes a satellite of the higher-dimensional entity, drinks in and functions by the negative-type Strategy of that entity as a kind of apprentice-slave. They become psychically meshed in a distinct hierarchy of control, a kind of cosmic pecking order of a very military-like mold, where the most clever is augmented and enhanced by the psychic-conscious energies of all whom he’s influenced to accept his imposition and bracketing guidance.”

“That must be why the military seems to be their most natural target,” Fonda muses.

“Exactly. It’s the form of organization most predisposed already to think along the lines leading to the type of entrapment they specialize in. Once they get that mentality going, it fills in its own blanks—and in exactly the way the negative alien forces desire.

“So even though the negative beings of the higher planetary dimensions *can’t* enter directly into a developing system like Earth and just take over with their clearly superior technological control, they don’t *want* to either. It seems that’s not their game. Their real game is to induce the free-will development of an elite ‘control group’ that will progressively seek to dominate and enslave all others, and in so doing the aliens will have succeeded in allying and properly polarizing the *spirit* of a number of souls that then become valuable to them as functional additions to their sum psychic ‘mass’, the total spiritual power that they can bring to bear in and through any given dimension...”

Fonda’s face seems solidified to a veritable *frieze*, fixing his features to their “far out” mold...

“This is why, throughout history, they’ve been around, and there’s been evidence of them—you know, like descriptions of craft and beings in the Bible or the *Ramayana*, inexplicable relics like ‘crystal skulls’ or the peculiar patterns at Nazca, but they’ve never just entered overtly into and taken over our history as you’d expect any hostile civilization of unopposably-advanced technology to do; rather what they *have* been doing, is subtly *influencing* the course of our surface histories and the formations of our systems and governments from behind their dimensional ‘veil’ so to speak, at a ‘respectable distance’—sort of at arm’s length until they can feed us enough rope indirectly with which to hang ourselves. Once we’re in the predicament of apparently having to request their ‘aid’ or the type of counsel they’re suited to supply, they can mount an invasion force adhering to the letter of the cosmic ‘free will’ law while raping and plundering the very spirit that functions through that law.

“So they hang out at the margins, so to speak, and beam their repeated thought-messages, their modelling images or archetypes into our psychic atmosphere where we tend to ‘pick it up’ or ‘pass it by’ according to affinities that always originate at the level of the free-will variable. In that sense you can say we’re always behaviorally *influenced*, either internally by tendency of our subconscious patterns or inbuilt autonomic codes, or externally by a bombardment of ‘positive’ or ‘negative’ rays of light-energy according to the type of entity that seeks to resonate our psychic atmosphere—we’re behaviorally influenced, but *not controlled*—at least not until such time as we might fall prey because of the passive habit of our will to the type of coercive, mechanical or formal regulation such passivity implicitly invites.”

“So these dudes, like, hang out in their little saucers and cups above the planet and sort of shoot pirate-radio broadcasts all day long?” Hopper takes obvious pleasure from his rhetorical query as he strokes his stubbly beard.

“Ah, here’s the really weird part about it.”

“You mean it hasn’t been weird so far?”

“It seems that all the ancient stories and folklore about forbidden caverns, underground systems of tunnels going down into whole other worlds beneath the Earth and so

on—you know like ‘Sesame’ and other tales of secret openings in the sides of mountains, mysterious holes in the middle of the desert—have a basis in fact.”

“Pass that joint, would you...”

“Whereas we’re taught to believe that there’s basically a solid mass under us compressed into magma and intense temperatures toward the core, there’s actually an entire, mediating world of levels and intertwined passages like a gigantic antfarm that snakes to incredible depths and stretches all across the globe connecting landmasses and continents by secret tubules, and running under the ocean floors. And there are all manner of civilizations in the vast underground caverns that are connected by these passages, some of which are populated by the ancestors of ancient refugees from surface cataclysms, some of which are inhabited by alien lifeforms from other dimensional galaxies of space and time that find it’s much more convenient to establish these quasi-permanent underground outposts than to shuttle back and forth from their native worlds to this...”

“And why, pray tell, do they want to set up shop here in the first place?” Hopper challenges with mellow pugnaciousness, taking a deep hit while the campfire crackles like the popping of gigantic seeds...



“It seems there’s various motives, depending on the type of alien consciousness we’re talking about.” Jack palpably warms to his subject, knowing like a good attorney that he has his jury spellbound regardless what each intends to turn in as a verdict. “There’s good aliens, who want to be of help in furthering man’s evolutionary development and spiritual knowledge so that he can someday sit on the intergalactic council of cosmic caretakers along with them; and there’s aliens that are basically neutral as far as man’s own development is concerned but are involved by scientific curiosity—usually these types of aliens require Earth as a kind of wateringhole, or colony of natural resources; of course some of those natural resources have to do with man’s genetic makeup, which these beings find heartier than their own since their development is necessarily advanced along with the accompanying age of their sun, and their hereditary vitality is consequently tracing the downside of a bellshaped curve. Their residency underground is sort of like setting up a field laboratory; occasionally they abduct ‘surface’ people, basically women but sometimes men, and take them to their underground labs where chromatic materials are removed or certain types of genetic alterations are made that they feel will eventually contribute a better strain to their own hereditary splicings. These types aren’t basically harmful, or they don’t *intend* real harm although the trace impressions of abduction can be traumatic to the human psyche even if they’re subconsciously buried by mesmeric programs, since these aliens don’t understand human emotion very well.”

“You have that roach, man?”

“Then of course there’s the bad guys. These fellows are basically the hunters of existence; their whole behavior pattern has to do with conquest. Since they’re *spiritual* hunters of course from the higher planes of being, they’re really interested in creating a vast *psychic* network of control like an extending webwork, emanated out in all directions of space and time from the ‘commander-in-chief’ at the center. This central commander is like the ‘bull’ of the herd; his position at the axis of the whole revolving network, is sort of an effort to establish a *personalized* form of consciousness or *ego-entity* at the place of ‘God’ or infinite Void-being—which is the universal value that’s obtained when you align all coordinates with their common axis in the *Positive framework*.”

“You know, it’s kind of like King Arthur and the Knights of the Roundtable—all the beings of *positive* orientation coordinate their efforts in an equitably distributed harmony, ‘each for the other’ so to speak so that the common Good is a central convergence-point of their effort that doesn’t have any *specialty* benefited being at its center. Consider the Round Table: the King and all the Knights sit around the circumference across from each other like reciprocally polarized values, ‘radial extremes’ that cancel in a harmony of cooperative cross-correlation—or perfect service—at their common center; and that center is the *Void-center*, no one sits there but it represents the Whole or Complete value of them all, the spirit that they serve. The *negative* hierarchy on the other hand is inspired by a viewpoint that compels every unit to place *itself* on the throne of that center, to install itself in a *godlike* position.”

“Far out.” Fonda inhales with an abrupt hiss from the tripod of fingers bunched to his lips.

“In the deeper psychic or spiritual dimensions to which these negative beings are polarized, consciousness is *power* rather than wisdom—their ‘wisdom’ consists in knowing how to get power. Since the key is *consciousness* regardless how it’s viewed, the free-will variable has to be respected or else the coveted *value* is taken out of the commodity; the soul that’s drained to oblivion as a strictly robotic-reflex or programmed response-mechanism may be usable in the way that machinery is usable, but the *significant* recruit is the one who’s been taken by trickery so that his ‘free-will variable’ is basically intact, but aligned in psychic congruence with the pattern secretly imposed on it; this allows the actual energy potential of the consciousness-variable to be integrated into the ‘aura’ of the dominating or victorious Will. The recruit has ‘chosen’ to polarize negatively, regardless what he *thought* he was doing; and conserving that *conscious* value as it’s effectually added to the sum of potencies leashed to the Leader’s own ‘auric field’—thereby magnifying it—represents the real ‘point’ of the negative game. One of the corollary rules of the game is that all those who can’t be led to polarize negatively should be led *away* from polarizing positively, and ideally tricked into accepting a form of slave-service as either ‘preferable’ or ‘inevitable’. In this way the Negative being ideally picks up *all* the pieces on the gameboard, and ‘wins’.”

“So what about those ‘tunnels’...”

“Oh yeah; the underground caverns and passageways actually intersect different dimensional *doorways* as they go down, so that beings from various planetary ‘dimensions’ of space and time can find their *correlative* dimension in cer-

tain of the pockets or strata 'below', rather than on the surface with its very precious and specialized atmosphere of 'physical-brain' conditions. The *inner* energy atmospheres associated with the tunnel-systems belowground, allow beings from other planets and galaxies representing higher-dimensional composites or 'ratios of alignment' to dwell in corresponding conditions for sustained periods of time. Thus these different beings don't really 'live on the Earth' in the sense that we think of it; and yet they don't have to hover in their own contained atmosphere aboard their 'saucers' around the margins of the Earth crust periodically returning for replenishment to their planetary origin."

"Ah."

"Instead, they establish these quasi-permanent outposts underground. They've been with us since the dawn of time in one form or another, and have intermittently interacted with Earth-beings above-ground according to conditions and the screening cycles of the planet's energy network."

"What's that?"

"Well, it seems Earth has a system of biomagnetic fields and pulsating currents that resonate the planetary envelope producing a variable 'aperture' or screening effect, making it more or less difficult for beings of any particular polarization-alignment to penetrate the prevailing field-circuitry at the surface. Part of the 'work' of the negative beings, in fact, is to induce activities of people at the surface that will serve unwittingly to alter the resonance shell so as to weaken its 'shield'; a good part of their plan involves getting Earth-beings to violate the encoded energy-net or magnetic filtering mechanism of the planetary envelope."

"I guess it doesn't take much to figure what that activity consists of..."

"Well, besides the obvious stuff like detonating underground nuclear weapons, tearing holes in the ozone layer and altering Earth's respiration rate by stripping her forests, there's the less well-known stuff..."

"Such as..." Holes are beginning to appear in Hopper's memory-circuits, causing him to forget momentarily his skeptical hardline on the matter.

"It seems that the negative aliens have furnished the military a lot of technical knowledge about how to engineer resonance frequencies and even the fields that underlie subatomic physics; they've been given the basic means whereby they can duplicate some of the aliens' own manipulative activity—and of course the military's eager to compete with the aliens according to their scenario of preemptive first-strike capabilities."

"Just what does this 'engineering' allow them to do?"

"Well, first of all it allows them to scramble atmospheric resonance frequencies so that the field in which our optimal brainwave patterns function, is dislocated; more specifically it allows them to tailor certain interference effects mainly involved with ultralow frequencies, in such a way as to skip intervening space—that means they don't have to propagate in a straight line but can coordinate fields to critically integrate and interfere at distant target points, producing strictly local and discontinuous effects as if 'out of nowhere'. This means they can disrupt communications, produce implosions or explosions, carry brain-wave scramblers to distant points, lock into the biomagnetic patterns of birds, animals or seacreatures so as to trick their instinctual radars

and substitute artificial trajectories that will home them all-unknowingly along aberrative courses..."

"Wow, you mean...like beaching whales?"

"Uh huh...and bombarding targeted houses with disoriented, flying predators..."

"When did that happen?"

"Never mind...They can use these remote-system field modulators to tailor certain weather patterns, producing unseasonal phenomena that serve to devastate indigenous resources; or they can generate wholly artificial weather effects in the way Tesla is said to have reproduced an electric storm in all its natural ferocity..."

"Whew! And they do this to their *own* planet, their *own* people!"

"First strike capabilities, hmmm? What else are they going to practice on. Of course the net effect is to cause significant holes to appear in the invisible screening mechanism of the planetary envelope; as it makes the Earth's surface less and less hospitable to its indigenous citizens, it causes the proper sequence of conditions congenial to a more consistent stream of invasive influences. It makes the planet proportionally more 'habitable' to those beings that are intrinsically *inimical* to it."

"Wait just a minute," Hopper resurges, spackling some of the psychic cracks in his wall of skepticism, "if the powers that be are so busy doing all this, how come nobody notices? How come out of all the masses of people that would have to be involved in this, someone doesn't blow the whistle? And what about the *equipment* to do these things? Where is all this stuff? It can't be *hiding*, it's got to be big enough to get somebody's attention!"

"It is, cap'n, it is. It's big enough alright; but most of the equipment used is highly specialized, belongs to classified projects where *very few* have to know what's really going on. Systems are built by several corporations, they're manned by specialists who only know their own function...and most of the equipment that's involved is *versatile*—it doesn't just serve one function but can double for different functions. With the slightest alteration or adjustment ordinary radar equipment can convert to specialized transmitters processing quite exotic forms of energy."

"NORAD, for example, has an ELF resonance-transmitter a mile under the Cheyenne Mountain in Colorado, with a broadcast antipode in the South Indian Ocean; there's the Australian Pine Gap transmitter with an antipode at the great dividing ridge in the Atlantic Ocean and a nearby Northwest Cape transmitter that has its antipode right in the middle of the Bermuda Triangle—find that interesting, cap'n? Intense fields produced in fluctuating patterns can cause radiation burns, mental aberration or genetic damage, and with the ability to subtly engineer the *em* infrastructure as taught by the aliens, it's possible to induce long-distance trance states, disrupt or modify human behavior patterns or even subliminally program a suitable subject with or without implanted headset."

Nicholson leans back, gazing into the fire like the cat that swallowed the canary. Hopper doesn't say a word, entranced and immobile as if the whole recitation had filled one ear only to be emptied from the other...synaptical chemistries of the memory-circuits happily playing in some other beaker of the brain.

“Both the military and the aliens have laced the meridians of the globe with artificial ‘ley-line’ systems, complex grid-networks establishing superimposed resonance circuits that can arbitrarily augment or disrupt natural patterns; and that only serves to exaggerate the changes that are taking place as part of the real Earth cycle, the tectonic shifts and magnified radiation of the solar winds...of course, it has been said,” Jack drawls with a sly sideways glance at Hopper and Fonda, “that the effectiveness of the artificial grid network will only be maximized and operating at full capacity if and when an axis tilt occurs that wobbles the polar alignments.”

“You mean the aliens or the government or somebody has a stake in engineering *that too* ?” Fonda exclaims, his patent “far out” fixing his features in a cartoon of stoned astonishment. Nicholson doesn’t reply, but gives the impression that were he to burp in that moment a few yellow feathers would puff from his mouth.

“The aliens engineer all kinds of effects from their underground lairs,” he continues at last. “In fact, coupled to their demonstrable ability to produce extreme effects of dislocation in space and time and so forth, they also claim that they’ve played a preemptive role in staging all the significant events in human history.”

“Do tell...have you seen that joint?”

“Yup. Why, it’s well known that they even demonstrated to the top brass in their secret underground quarters at Dulce or Groom Lake or somewhere, just how they created ‘Christ’ and the whole set of established religions and religious figures. There’s even supposed to be photographs somewhere of this big holographic display they allegedly produced out of the ‘Akashic Record’ or something, that shows the crucifixion as it actually took place.”

“Just what is their *point* to all this?” Hopper demands, the edge of irritation in his demeanor suddenly sharpened again—though it isn’t clear whether it’s the religious inference or his inability to locate the circulating roach that sets him off.

“Well, it’s hard to say exactly. There are several possible ‘scenarios’, you know. One train of thought believes that they have done this to disabuse us—for one reason or another—from the very idea of conventional religiosity, to create a disenchantment so that we can forsake the crutches of organized religion they provided for us in our ‘younger’ days and follow them into the higher-dimensional training of spaceage, spiritual technology. Another train of thought believes they’ve done this because they want us to recognize them as the *custodians* of our most sacred ideals and traditions.”

“Again, so we’ll be willing to follow them wherever else they lead.”

“Exactly. On the more negative side of course, some suspect it may just be a ploy to demoralize ‘the human family’ and its leaders, undermine the confidence they’ve traditionally had in their cherished institutions and belief patterns; the kind of thorough dispiriting that would take place if the impact was strong and unexpected enough, would naturally have repercussion throughout man’s ‘system’. It would even impact his biology, his physical stability—it’s well known how negative or anxious psychological states weaken the immunology networks! You can imagine how many generals and top brass with big egos backed by ‘god-and-country’

were taken down several pegs by a bunch of little gray gum-bys from Betelgeuse when they started showing their family slides! All you have to do is undermine confidence and let a state of depression set in—the mind is much more vulnerable to suggestion when it’s morally defeated, when the resistance-systems are fatigued by sudden overload.”

“On the other hand,” Hopper opines in a sudden manic staccato presciently borrowed from his *Blue Velvet* character, “isn’t it just possible this indirectly validates the whole spiritual thing, like...doesn’t this just act to put the whole church bag in a positive perspective, give it a new lease on life by reverse psychology?...you know, man,” he snorts, laughing. “I mean, if these little gray dudes who are obviously you know *negative* in so many ways are making such an effort to convince the powers-that-be how they’re at the bottom of the whole Jesus-trip and all that, isn’t it kind of evident they’re attempting to discredit it by association?”

“Or else,” Nicholson lifts a forefinger as if to instruct the jury on a subtle legal point, “it’s a *triple-reverse psychological ploy*, and they’re really trying to make their identification with it so *obvious* as an attempt to discredit that they succeed in driving people right back into the arms of standard religion *which is where they really want them to be all along!*”

“Whew,” Fonda exhales, “would you mind running that by one more time?”



“I can’t!” Nicholson chuckles after considering the request with ponderous deliberation, “It’s hard for me to follow that one myself.”

“Hey, what about all the ‘Virgin Mary apparitions and things,” Fonda considers sedately as he peers, with myopic nearness, into the glowing tip of the joint, “do all those phenomena that have been seen by thousands like at Lourdes or Fatima tend to confirm conventional religion, or do they fit more into the general engineering format that these little critters have been revealing?”

“Well it all depends,” Jack smiles sideways as if building momentum for another roll, “since each of those phenomena have their own individual character in a lot of respects...if you take the very first one for example, the Lourdes thing that happened to the little French girl Bernadette in the 1800s, why that caused a great deal of *consternation* to the entrenched church authority; that whole thing carried some messages that weren’t at all acceptable to Catholic dogmas, whereas some of the later ones seem to fit more conveniently into the standard religious mold—in fact a *lot* of them tend to be so specifically Catholic in content and tone that it gets many people wondering whether an authentic spiritual phenomenon could ever legitimately manifest in such accord with one particular religious belief-pattern...”

“I’ll bet it doesn’t bother the Catholics...”

“Well, that’s just the point...it seems that, despite a lot of official resistance to the whole idea of latter-day miracles and special manifestations of spiritual apparitions not strictly controllable—in their spontaneous appearances—by church authority, nonetheless there’s a lot more recent willingness to accept or implicitly condone this activity on the part of the papal hierarchy just *because* it tends to ship so much dogmatic content along with glowing forms and colored lights; in a sense it seems to present just the unexpected boost in the arm to religious traditionalism that was needed in an increasingly skeptical and secularized world but which couldn’t be generated from *within* the restricted sanctions of cathedral walls and so forth.”

“Then it seems a case could be made for the idea that a lot of the apparitions *are* engineered by the superior technologies of the saucer-beings, since they follow the official programs and parochial customs so ‘religiously.’”

“Seems so. Common sense would tend to tell you it would be hard for a legitimate spiritual phenomenon to get the sectarian details down so exact unless (no. 1) there was a ‘one true religion’ of the most specialized denominational type, or (no. 2) there was a manipulative intelligence behind the scenes presenting such digestible formats for its own purposes. An important point not to forget in all this”—Jack stirs the embering campfire, sparks leap from the twirling tip of the twig—“is that the spacebeings could be telling different groups different things for different purposes.”

“Like what, for instance?”

“Like for instance, we only know about that display they apparently put on in private for the top brass, because of an information leak. Maybe that ‘disclosure’ wasn’t meant for the *majority* of people, just for the ‘generals’ and the corporate popes that run the show—maybe that hologram/national-geographic special on Golgotha the beings put on was only meant for certain eyes so that they could be weaned away from any residual attachment to the religious formulas that keep the majority entranced; maybe they needed to take away the last, conditioned affiliation to the docile-sheep mentality so that they could be more easily led into unrestrained lust of total power. These ‘big boys’ would be the souls the spacebeings intended to *capture*, to enlist as buck privates at the bottom of the pecking order of their own psychic hierarchies; and the *majority* of mankind that wasn’t already predisposed or basically committed to self-serving power-aggrandizement would comprise the souls the spacebeings intended to *enslave*, through the unleashed manipulations and diabolized machinations of the former!”

“Far out...”

“Wow,” Hopper breathes, looking starward in a kind of awe at the conceptual magnitudes so suddenly sprawled out before him, “then ultimately, like, it all boils down to a *spiritual war* after all; it all comes down to a battle for the psyche of mankind, for the allegiance of mankind’s heart and soul! And a major part of it has to do with the question whether conventional religion is the refuge *against* the onslaught of the negative darkness, such as belief in Jesus and all that, or whether in fact it’s all a cleverly prepared *trap* meant to keep people locked into negative anxiety patterns so that they perpetually postpone *their own spiritual development*, put off seeing through their own *personally awakened* eyes in favor of *anticipating* their ultimate salvation through an arbitrary belief!”

“Yes, the frail arbitrariness of which is cleverly compensated by making it a matter of dogma, giving it the status of a culturally-sanctioned absolute the very questioning of which is a heresy meant to throw up inbuilt psychological blocks, deep fear-barriers and guilt reflexes!”

“The plot, man, definitely thickens.” Silence descends; the trio sits motionless before the banking fire. Behind them a comet streaks earthward...a van of happy travelers passing by on the open highway, going to the convention, going to the great annual Timothy Beckley UFO and hotplate convention in the land of the Mighty Thunderbird.

* * *

Next month: We meet Betty Andreasson Luca and Bob Luca, Al Bielek of the Philadelphia Experiment, Colonel Wendelle Stevens of the Billy Meier material, catch Christa Tilton and Bill Cooper on the speaker’s platform and have an Encounter with the Hell-date of Existence. Don’t miss it.

T-Bird Meets The Phoenix

On Sept. 4, 1990, AAA, MT and several of the T-Bird staff went to Arizona to attend the National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference. AAA rarely leaves her room; MT hasn't been out of the state in 19 years—but for reasons which will become apparent in this and the installments to come, they did not want to miss this one; for, as Holmes would say to Watson, "Come, my good fellow—I can tell the mind of Moriarty is at work here. The game's afoot!"

We Go to the National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference: Chapter II

PART I

Alice In Documentationland: Speakers

We of the reportorial *T-Bird* arrived in Phoenix at the Quality Inn West, host site of Tim Beckley's 2nd Annual National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference, late in the afternoon. We'd driven flat miles of commercial lane to the edge of the city where the Inn was located; the buildings of downtown Phoenix rose abruptly out of nowhere, architecturally clean and consistent as if it had all been built overnight under a single zoning ordinance, and stood uniformly empty in the late day like a model township with colored banners inviting inspection for prospective occupancy.

The sky was the cool, unblemished blue that precedes a postcard dusk.

As we pulled into the drive-through register of the hotel, the simple cubic spacing of light and color outside in the Phoenix atmosphere looked, from the air conditioned van, like the signature of a world made out of clear-water crystals and icecream showerstalls—until the sidedoor slid open and one realized that there were hells as formidable as the apparently peerless hell of El Centro where one was raised.

Six worn travelers unloaded with surprising speed so as to escape the insistent furnace-blasts of the exterior, quickly located their second-floor hotel rooms in the building beyond the Lobby with its alien-welcome signs—and disappeared behind their respective doors.

Tomorrow was another day—Friday the 7th of September in fact, first day of the 4-day event, press conference convening at 11 where one could preliminarily meet and question scheduled speakers...First lectures that day also, then lectures and workshops with one's preselected presenters Saturday through Monday.

* * *

There were many more speakers than we would be able to catch; mathematically of course, if we divided ourselves evenly we'd be able to cover most of those lecturers in attendance; but, truth to tell, we were just not interested in them all equally; although we did occasionally split duty to cover simultaneous presentations we would more often than

not attend a given lecture or workshop en masse, since we were there for specific things.

The *T-Bird* was in fact on a Reconnaissance of more moment than might be suggested by our collective excuse of "r and r". There were objectives formulated beforehand, and though the eyes of that colossus would certainly be alert to extemporaneous cues, it's far-vision had already focused and locked in particular targets from as far back as October of 1989 when the *Chronicle* first printed a devotedly "UFO" issue.

Indeed that fateful issue had been projected for production months prior, when MT had first prophesied to student-staff and crew that October of the decade's last year was to be a hallmark time, not only for the field of "UFOs" in general but insofar as it would prove to be the watershed moment inaugurating a new and accelerated era of interaction between that peculiar subject-matter and the attention of the world-at-large.

Of course as it turned out, the fence toward which MT had pointed saw the anticipated ball go soaring over.

October proved auspicious not simply for the *Chronicle*-publication of its prodigal paper on UFOs (admittedly a human turningpoint insufficiently appreciated by the public-at-large) but primarily for the abrupt explosion into the public purview of left-field themes issuing from unanticipated or unlikely sources: there was the surprise Soviet TASS report carried by international news-service re the public appearance of an alien disc 300 miles south of Moscow (from which "giant pin-headed beings" emerged); there was the sudden exteriorization of data relating to long-term alien/military interaction presented primarily by government scientist Bob Lazar over Las Vegas television, and through joint disclosures issued by William Cooper and John Lear—respectively, ex-U.S. Naval Intelligence Briefing Team member and airforce test pilot (scion of Lear Jet); there was the KORG, Los Angeles radio broadcast in which a member of passive security (code named "Yellow Fruit") from Area 51-Dreamland in Nevada revealed some of the disturbing facts associated with these and similar facilities—all of which served to shake the settled lees around such subjects, accelerating public turbulence to a degree just short of rolling boil.

Now it was all being driven again into the foreground, all of that which had for so long been hanging out in the wings—some of it coaxed from its entrenched reluctance on the strength of increased (probable) acceptance for testimony formerly subject to ridicule and indifference, some eagerly leaping to the opportunity like folded acts that had just got news of vaudeville's revival...

There was the "old stuff" ("old", that is, for the cognoscenti), that hadn't enjoyed the real buzz of currency in decades, things that hadn't been spoken with topicality for years such as the Allende letters and the Men-In-Black fate of Morris K. Jessup; the perennial Hangar 18; the mysteries of Mothman trotted out of mothballs; the anomalies of the Bermuda and Great Lakes Triangles and the Toronto underground....and there was truly fresh stuff to update and even upstage the standbys, the business with Area 51 and Dreamland in Nevada, the Roswell crash landings that seemed to be accepted already as de facto curtain-raiser of the modern era, the Los Alamos genetic experiments and joint Soviet/American space ventures both predating the supposed

advent of molecular genetics on the one hand and human planetary exploration on the other...

Indeed the next day at the 11:00 press conference we would sample just such a cross-section of old and new presenters composing the present circuit, who therefore on the basis of pure box-office calculation represented a fair mirror of the *audience* cross-section—the composition of the general public with respect to the current status of America's most secretly savored topic.

In assessing just this current mix (some would opine “mixed nuts”) and finding once again as always the same breathtaking range wrapped in one compass, one was reminded that the whole topic of UFOs had ever resembled what was once observed about visiting the Sudan: i.e., while a tourist to that desert would gaze upon its formidable expanse and see nothing but vacant hillocks to the far horizon, his Arab guide could identify every tribe encamped behind each dune and name the relations on either side of the chiefs' families to the fifth generation.

In exactly this way, a cross-section taken on the general state of knowledge with respect to the “UFO” phenomenon at any given time would yield a range from the vacant headscratching of “John Q.” pondering on behalf of the Public whether there might indeed be something to this UFO business (speculating aloud why “they” didn't just reveal themselves to the government or to Johnny Carson if indeed they were “for real”, as folk are wont to challenge God to prove his authenticity with a personal appearance down the street)—to the learned recitation of the spacebeings' varied planetary origins with full description of their *modus operandi*, their respective physical appearances, spiritual and sexual preferences and their “on the road” eating habits.

They Came from Outré Space

So there would be at the Conference the inevitable presence of Dr. Frank Stranges, “full gospel minister” expounding Good Book wisdom on the subject of Space visitors, and the obligatory presence of New Age luminaries Brad and Sherry (Steiger, spare the rod) on their Starseed children; there would be former astronaut/astronomer Dr. Brian O'Leary as well as Pierre C. Tissot assessing the implications of the “new physics” and Einsteinian anomalies, and John Rogers of Alpha Book Center in Phoenix discussing philosophical points involved in the potential of interplanetary visitors; and there would be as well the “remarkable psychic and past life reader” Patricia Rochelle Digel clueing people in on their reincarnational pasts circa Alpha Centauri or Sirius; there would arise again the persistent name of Major Wayne Aho who according to press release was prepared to discuss the respective physical, psychic or interdimensional origins of spacecraft, and veteran Ufologist James Moseley whose efforts to close in on the elusive truth of so frequently phantom a field would take the tack of comparing the recent Gulf Breeze incident of Florida's “Mr. Ed” and the Howard Menger case of 25 years past.

But there would also be Joann Parks with her mysterious relic the crystal-skull “Max” purported to provoke changes in the consciousness of those poor Yoricks who would but ponder it; and there would be much more of the truly New Wave in the form of the enigmatic Christa Tilton reciting her abduction and MIB (men-in-black) experiences, her in-

voluntary visitations of joint alien/government underground facilities, her ghost-pregnancies leaving real aftereffects and the peculiarities of her “star-crossed” daughter; indeed the keynote speaker at the Saturday banquet was to be the most celebrated abductee of all, Betty Andreasson Luca along with her husband Bob. And there would be Alfred Bielek recently surfaced out of literally nowhere in order to authenticate the perdurable rumor re the notorious Philadelphia Experiment; Ed Conroy and Dora Ruffner (author of *Report On Communion* and editor of *Communion Letter* respectively) who would discuss the explosive strangeness of the Whitley Strieber case and related abduction testimony, as well as the freshly fashioned fixture Mr. William Cooper whose composite portrait of the Secret-Government alien/world power structure alliance had rapidly become the model with which all other—including critical or contrary—models would have to reckon.

So there was, proverbially, “something for everybody” at the Tim Beckley National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference. Most marvelously, each such speaker would get up to the platform to talk in turn and if the first might explore the strategic difference between the Grays and Reptilians, verbally triangulate the bivouac of the Orange humanoids on the western slope of Mt. Archuleta or discuss the subtle changes between Model T-remote and Variation 6 of the Pleiadean beam-ships, the very next speaker would address the possible subterfuge involved in the official disclaimers of Project Bluebook! and suggest that a more open approach to the possibility of UFOs having some “basis in observational fact” be implemented.

Every grade of orientation to the Topic was present and accounted for, every band in the spectrum milling freely about and mingling with every other—yet for all that, with the net effect of chemical radicles coming together for moments of combination and then separating out again perfectly unchanged, as if no interaction had ever taken place. The proponent of a more “open-minded” inquiry into the topic of UFOs could sit genially at the same table with an abductee ready to discuss the width of a Markabian nostril to the millimeter, and continue on afterwards sedulously pursuing the detailed minutiae and technical discrepancies that suited his style of acceptance.

The broad range of the public-at-large was faithfully represented, and each upheld the implicit viewpoint for which he stood with staunch disregard of the surrounding information-pool.

There were, when one analyzed the broad groupings into which people factored out, apparently two major and antipodal “approaches” to the topic; when boiled down it seemed to be a matter of those claiming a *description* from the *inside*, and those prosecuting an *investigation* from the *outside*.

The former might take the rap of “true believers”, considering the paucity of “objective evidence” they seemed able to educe on behalf of their first-person testimonies; but the latter might equally absorb the critique of the “Doubting Thomas” orientation, more charitably categorized as the Missouri syndrome of “seeing is believing” (where the only acceptable “seeing”, apparently, is literally that of the skeptic himself, the testimony of any others being doubted out of hand as if every witness deposition were ipso facto the report of a sneak-thief).

The hue and cry for “documentation” that took place in the same room as the shouts of those already *raped* by beings whose existence was in question (over precisely that dust-raising issue) always seemed a forest-for-the-trees demand, effectually stalling the proceedings on the basis of an inappropriate principle. There never appeared to be a serious question amongst those for whom “documentation” seemed most sacred, as to the derivation of that special standard in the first place. Yet it obviously held the same place in secular culture as the Revealed Word held in the Holy.

Now You See It, Now You Don't

What made something “documented”? Military reports, filled out in triplicate and sealed by a Presidential blue ribbon committee? Then the subject of UFOs virtually *had* such sanctification, in the presence of papers newly released for instance under the Freedom of Information Act. Yet official stamps and executive seals can be doubted; primary sources can be called into irresolvable question every bit as much as secondary; and this was proving the case already with regular organized efforts to discredit the authenticity of even those photocopied sheets that came right to public view by way of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

At this point then, not documentation but the exercise of independent intelligence, the summoning of innate values of feeling and intuition inevitably played a role as large if not ultimately greater than “hard evidence”; the heart and mind to question why “falsified” papers (propounding such faith-shattering subjects as MJ-12, and the existence of both alien craft and alien bodies in custody of agencies that have officially denied the same for so long) should be circulated by the source least likely on the surface to suffer a *rumor* of such magnitude, has to be drawn on by each *for himself*. Reliance on the sanctification of agency or newsmedia is, ultimately, the same thing as admitting the failure to ask for adequate documentation re one’s ordinary, taken-for-granted notions that collectively converge upon such “values” as axiomatic. Where is the equally fervid request that all ideas and modes of conventional perception culturally absorbed from birth without a whimper “show their actual work”? Where are the authenticating and compelling equations behind them?

“Documentation” in practice was what got reported on the 11:00 news; it was what sat atop the t.v. each week for the purchase of 50-cents—and all the outspun contents were subconsciously carded as always according to fixed thinking patterns which were *never* required to document themselves, never asked to authenticate their existence by the presentation of mutually corroborative certificates.

There was *always* much ornamental content in the accepted “documents” (are not *newspapers*, once they’re “old enough”, considered archival and suited to cite for substantiation?) but *never any information*. Information had to do with the means by which “news” events (and the often hidden “non-news” events) came about, in terms of power-vectors and real ratios of effective influence beginning somewhere with the worldbanks and their intelligence arms rather than with legislators more interested in soliciting bell-hops in the lobby than in scrutinizing bills of special lobbies.

Total Invisibility Achieved

There would be, at the “National New Age” convention as elsewhere, much doubt and questioning and speculation raised again as it periodically was over the alleged accomplishment of *invisibility* by the U.S. Navy in 1943, in the Philadelphia harbor; and yet while such possibilities were perennially pondered by those who could not have briefed themselves adequately on the state of the “physics” art to begin with, a *real* prodigy of Invisibility was at the same time being *constantly* pulled off, right under the noses of everyone, the feat of information-vanishing so skillfully accomplished by financial empires and their news-tendrils that only the occasional buoy and pier-pylon of isolated “events” would appear against the background of vast empty waters. Total invisibility achieved, 100% success in blanking out the actual, connective tissue-structure linking events beyond their arbitrary falsifying categories of “economic”, “social”, “environmental”, “political”; Success Supreme in whitening-out the interstitial serum, the synovial membranes in which each segmented cell of newsy content was inextricably embedded—the cancellated patterns beneath each item making highlight appearance across the electron-spray of broadcast glamor.

For every clip on the “energy crisis”, for every seismographic register of the rollings of Wall Street or the rustlings of Fanny Mae there was a corresponding blank spot where we would eternally “not know” that Tesla and early investigators in this century had *solved* for the problem of free energy, that such contretemps would *periodically* make its embarrassing resurgence (for which it was instantly penalized) in the form—for instance—of electrostatic generators operating off the Earth’s differential fields, ingeniously presented by yet another inventive *naif* not knowing the inevitable implication...For every casual documentation of troop movement or forecast of gas-hikes there would ever be a corresponding void where we “wouldn’t know” that all alleged uneconomic oil well reserves, officially-ignored shale deposits representing a trillion unclaimed barrels and ten times the energy value of all U.S. fossil fuel reserves combined (in the form of roughly 80,000 trillion cubic feet of gas in the geo-pressurized Gulf Coast zones) could be extracted to perfect profit and autonomy by *existing* ultrasonic technology as well as other patented secondary-recovery processes...*Total Invisibility* achieved to the otherwise *self-evident* fact that the power-brokers of the world were *manipulating power*, through money, and that the efficient/equitable deployment of the world’s resources never had anything to do with it.

It seemed to be a matter of those claiming inside description, and those pursuing outside investigation.

Rather, the effective vacuum that existed with respect to such non-information was automatically filled with a *pseudo-information* comprising the subliminal network of reliances and psychic assurances programmed to respond in identification of the “acceptable” highlights, and to disregard the anomalies flickering between—like the command of the Wizard exposed behind his manipulative facade in Oz.

The back of the brain would simply recline, feet up on the frontal lobe in the confidence that “somebody” in authority was always hall-monitor so that nothing could ultimately get by the public guard, “someone” whose personal interests always coincided happily with the well-being and benefit of the whole if through no other mechanism than that of *laissez-faire* (i.e. the politically elected, or the anointed secular “priesthood” as exemplified in the vigilant sobriety of Cardinal Sagan) would always loom over the production-line of world events as guarantor of quality control, keeping each—selective—feature carefully adjusted to the acceptable framework.

Thus “we” might not know what science has to say about the possibility of something or another gaining the admittance of verifiable truth into the world, but there was certainly *someone* who did—all such parties being ultimately immune to economic, political or psychological influence though they be Lord-high potentates of just such domains. Indeed there was some baffling, magic balancing device in the culturally-absorbed dogma of “pluralism” that ensured all special interests and self-serving factors cancelled in the end, sifting out a stable worldorder as continuous byproduct.

Congress Con Demonium

If documentation of the “acceptable” type was the thing conventionally demanded, why wasn’t documentation of the perfectly-acceptable and eminently available type ever sought out? As a simple matter of *book-keeping*, the information behind the empty content was generally accessible in rough and ready form—with a little detour perhaps to properly educate oneself in the interesting history of banking and international finance, there was the wholly subversive documentation of the *Congressional Record* to draw on (nothing arcane or debatable here, just the official periodical reporting all regular proceedings of all daily political processes and incidentally depositing the most brazen of nonchalant facts regarding the workaday behaviors of lobbies and de facto interests, translated as the policy output of steering committees representing the electorate by way of multinational conglomerates and big-money empires...)

In order for the eventual Editors to be able to edit, there had to be an initial amorphous massing of related information—and the compiling of information is always a stenographic matter. The information, to state the self-evident, had to *exist* before it could disappear, and enough trace-evidences of such a fact survive to make *any* given field visible to reconstituted information once again—*if* the minimum effort follows along behind the wisdom that comes to appreciate this principle.

Thus evidence of basic *engineering* in the field of “pure science” can be reclaimed out of obscurity *any time*, in turning toward the dedicated work of those who’ve already done much to rescue the censured formulae and diagrammatic dreams of Lights the likes of Reich and Rife, Tesla and T. Townsend Brown...*Information* still exists, and may be found, where doctored content stands in official representation of the *Warren Commission* conclusions—information of a mutually reinforcing character and consistent testimony at diametric *odds* with the selective residue packaged as single-volume summary (simply consult the unedited volumes, or meet the same evidences in a larger context of research as

exemplified in such recent—best-selling—works as *High Treason*, by Robert J. Groden and Harrison Edward Livingstone).

At another level it was just as obvious that those most vociferous re “scientific verification”, proof, documentation et al. *weren’t* really interested in something secured by approved criteria per se; their lofty standards were a psychological pose rather than an authentic guideline, since time-and-again proofs presented beneath a blizzard of authentication according to the most rigorously conventional standards were outright ignored, indicating very plainly that the presiding principle was a *preconception* of the most medieval type—actually unapproachable through *any* form of reasonable persuasion.

The Meier Mire

So it was that the subject of Billy Meier and the Pleiadeans, for example, was repeatedly encountered (in books and casual reference etc.) almost always in the context of a “forgone conclusion” with regard to the “evidences” of photographic models produced by the interesting debunker and nocturnal trashcan rummager “Mr. Sorg”. Reference to the Meier case was almost always a glib *dismissal*, as if it were déclassé in the “knowledgeable” circles to extend any credence to the subject at all—and this in the face of easily-obtainable documentation of the most thoroughly convincing type, particularly as presented in the conscientious, powerful work of Col. Wendelle Stevens (i.e. most particularly *UFO: Contact From The Pleiades*).

No concession ever seemed to be extended the ineradicable fact that the Meier evidences, copious in themselves as they included not only photographs and films but tape-recordings and metal samples, had been *authenticated*, and that in terms both excluding the possibility of fakery and *affirming* the presence of induplicable nonordinary artifacts.

The Japanese with their state-of-the-art technology had excluded the possibility of filmic fakery at even the highest levels of FX expertise (that would, in any case, have been far beyond Meier’s rustic means), and presented the positive findings over their own national television. In the U.S., the Meier photos were subjected to exhaustive analysis and evaluation of film grain emulsion and light structural properties using the most advanced methods of NASA’s Jet Propulsion Laboratory, LANDSAT, nuclear medicine and the U.S. Navy including thermoluminescence tests; digitizing the negative and infrared copy print; Laplacian and gradient edge identification; reference object and field depth calibration; focus field index identification; histogram readouts (expansion and equalization) giving light values of each pixel; hot and cold spot identification; contrast enhancement; contour topography; aspect ratio change; multiple scale cursor comparisons; fast Fourier convolution; band pass filtering; radiometric temperature conversion; image composite with associated points and vectors—state-of-the-art equipment verifying authenticity and excluding fraud in the analysis of energy fields, infrared light and magnetic diffraction properties included YOOL Laser system, Zeiss microscope, Grinnel Computer Graphics Terminal GMR-37, Simmons Gamma/Alpha Emission Tube, Tektronix Computer System 4081, Singer zx-2 Digital Camera, Fairchild CCD-2 Digital Camera, CNX-7000 340, Computer Video Graphics and “assorted custom laboratory equipment”.

The metallurgic specimens were examined and analyzed by Eidgenassisch Materialprüfungs und Versuchsanstalt of Zurich; Dr. Walter Walker, former instructor in the Department of Metallurgy at the College of Earth Sciences at the University of Arizona; and Dr. Marcel Vogel, senior research chemist at IBM research laboratories at San Jose, Ca., developer of liquid crystals, magnetic films, the floppy disk, pioneer of energy-transference research and luminescent technology. Their analysis confirmed the extraordinary and scientifically induplicable character of the Meier alloys. They were conclusively shown to have a variety of wholly unique characteristics pointing to synthetic processes of a technology necessarily far in advance of any present or known technologies, i.e. unusual purity under spectrographic examination; a previously unheard-of range of trace elements displaying a uniform curve all the way up the density scale from primary-heavy to the lightest gaseous elements without breaks or gaps, suggesting “a uniform buildup of atomic density particle by particle”(1); evidence of mechanical micro-machinery, probably laser, at 500 diameters magnification; the presence of a single element deposit of Thulium (Tm, Atomic Number 69, Atomic Weight 168.934) under X-ray diffraction, existing only as a rare *transition-state* element in modern (terrestrial) technology, as well as the rare metal Rhenium (Re, Atomic Number 75, Atomic Weight 162.2), Bromine and Argon gases etc.—all having missing bands in their spectrums, abnormal for atomic spectra, and showing *no catalyst* indicating something beyond isotopic classification; an inexplicable lattice-work of uniform, horizontal and vertical grain-patterns sandwiched in alternating layers at tight 90 degree angles; unidentifiable non-metallic crystalline structures of extremely high conductivity, spirally stacked and exhibiting an end-to-end infrastructure of bond patterns; and the persuasive evidence that such specimens were products of a special *non-electrolytic cold synthesis in a vacuum*.

It was obvious those most vociferous re “scientific proof”, weren't really interested.

The analyses of Meier's audio recordings involve even more prodigious features; for the very *means* by which they could be satisfactorily analyzed seems to have been *visited* upon a microprogrammer who, working late one night at his computer (designing software systems for electronic funds-transfer procedures) suddenly found himself typing instructions for making digital synthesizer circuits, shortly producing the Fourier transforms and related programs required to convert *sound* to *digital logic*—a process previously considered impossible since digital electronics had no output transformer to convert digital code through an analog signal to a type of audio. A converter was built on the basis of the “received” data, with the aid of Jim Dilettoso; such a transform hookup, feeding data into an analog oscillator, gave results in *real time*, so that instead of tedious preliminary programming a digital piece could be played on the buttons “like a keyboard”: reminiscences of *Close Encounters*?

The analytic results were clearly able to differentiate the sounds of a Junkers Ju-52, a Pilater Porter single engine turbo-prop light reconnaissance plane, a “Mirage” jet fighter, the barking of a dog, a European police siren, the cawing of crows and the sounds emitted by the target object which

proved to be clearly abnormal: there appeared to be a predominant, rhythmic whine related as a set of strong harmonics to a device determined to be revolving at approximately 242 rpm (each identified frequency being a direct harmonic of the rotational rate); analysis indicated the frequency variables and amplitude shifts were produced by rotation of the target device past sets of magnetic fields involving variation from three to four participating elements, *selectively combining* the fields as it did so *without affecting its rate of rotation*—present technology has no parallel with which to identify this process, but the overall impression is distinctly that of a complex electromagnetic generator.

Under audio analysis performed by sound technician Robin L. Shellman, using a spectrum analyzer from Spectro Dynamics with a demodulation mode and analysis range window from 10 Hertz to 20 Kilohertz (with translator mode for selection of center frequency through a given window), a high speed device of variable rate was detected in conjunction with the stable beat pattern, demonstrating a range from 29,500 rpm to as high as 59,400 rpm suggesting the absence of bearing friction as if suspended in a magnetic field. There is no parallel in “known” terrestrial technology. Were one to try to synthetically duplicate the sounds produced on the Meier recording, a minimum of eight synthesizers with four oscillators would be required; yet there were 32 frequencies simultaneously present on the Meier recording, 24 in the audible range but 8 beyond it—and synthesizers don't enter the subaudible domain.

Conventional wisdom, however, seems to have the Meier case safely dismissed—but always at the expense of just that scientific verification which makes the self-same skeptic appear so rigorous and logically exacting, whenever he pays lipservice toward such proof.

We Meet Col. Stevens

The third day of the convention we'd established, by phone, that our scheduled meeting at the hotel with Col. Stevens himself (with whom we'd kept correspondence for a number of years, but who we'd never personally met) had misfired; so we doubled back that afternoon to Tucson where we were finally able to interview the Colonel in his home.

“What of Billy?” we asked. “When was the last time you'd seen him?”

“It's been a few years already,” Mr. Stevens replied. “He's not nearly as active with the Pleiadeans as he was previously.”

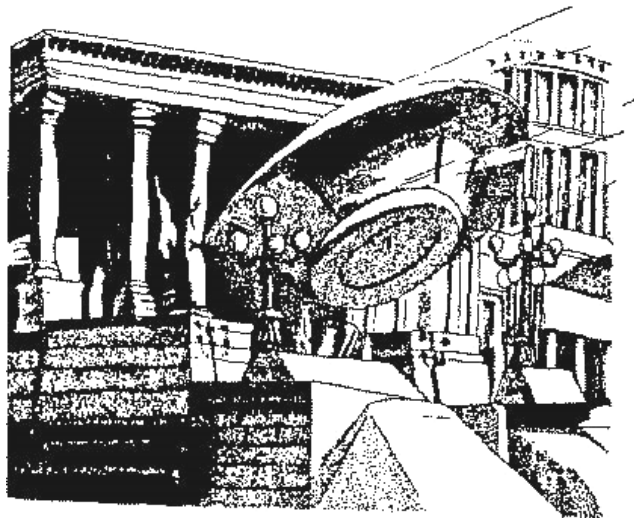
“How come?”

“It seems they've more or less withdrawn; they're no longer actively participating as they were in the various ‘Earth-projects’. They've largely given up trying to communicate with our governments through Billy. The proofs they furnished him with, seem to have been rejected or ignored. They've also given up on an undersea project they were hopeful about for a while; they told Billy they can't succeed in some of the salvaging projects they'd begun for this planet, without the cooperation of a significant part of the planetary population. They'd hoped their presence would be recognized by now, and their help accepted openly. As you can plainly see, that hasn't at all happened.

“The last time Billy had contact was a couple years ago, when they provisionally saved his life by pumping fluid out

of his lungs; he's still got the pleurisy though, even though he works just as hard all day on his farm."

* * *



The hard "demand" of documentation from the quarters of Authority, then, held a flimsy pose that could be shifted according to purely self-substantiating requirements. When the Regencies of physicists, psychiatrists and anthropologists refused to recognize the significance of similar reports from disparate times and places (or simultaneous times, different places) excluding mutual contact to a high degree of probability, *solely on the basis of deviation from the norm*, where was the incentive for the general public to take such accounts more seriously?

Yet *unofficially*, the collective psyche (as popularly indexed at its peak form in the headlines of pulp periodicals at the checkout counter) endowed those verboten subjects with a *dream* validity where "logical" validity wasn't allowed. And in a sense, the persuasiveness of the *psyche* would prove more potent than the authoritarian containment-categories, as massing waves of undeniably similar contents came crashing in from every corner, imbuing the body of research-work (built largely out of the "marginal" domain of hypnotic regression) with a cumulative power that couldn't be denied; the piled testimony of "plain people" from every walk of life could no longer be refused the dignity of acceptable Documentation.

The Philadelphia Embarrassment

Yet the topic of "documentation" was still argued. The question seemed, as always, at this convention as everywhere else, to be an *epistemological* one of the most basic kind (i.e. "how do we know what we know"), drawing everyone—replete with his own particular theme—into the general quandary as to what constituted "acceptable content", and what therefore was the authentic standard of validation.

It grew plain as the days of the Convention passed, that such an implicit question was coming to comprise an underlying problem to many in attendance who still held their particular piece of the puzzle in their own particular hand but who, hoping to find the supportive pieces at this landmark gathering so as to flesh out the overall Picture often-as-not found that the "liberality" they'd had to be willing to extend their *own* initial hypothesis was being taxed to breaking at the new and accelerated claims they were having to

hear, often for the first time. The "probability" factor was truly being put to the test, challenged as to what exactly constituted the allowable margins of elasticity for such a factor—and especially where there were such individual stakes involved in the approved levels of tolerance.

Bielek Breaks Belief Barrier

The person who probably, more than anyone there in a certain sense had to feel that pending questionmark most acutely during the proceedings was Al Bielek. It was Mr. Bielek's formidable (we don't say hapless) task to persuade not only that he'd survived the true invisibility of the Philadelphia Experiment but that he'd been passed 40 years forward in time, brainwashed, hypnotically reprogrammed, age-regressed by alien technology in the hands of the secret government and sent back through time again as infant Edward Cameron astrologically placed in a prepared family context; not only that, but that he'd consequently lived several parallel and overlapping timetracks in his odyssey to recover his original memories, and in the course of having pieced together the pattern through which his fractionated life was actually lived he'd come to recall yet other time-nappings perpetrated against him by the same, culprit time-bandits in which—for instance—he was folded into an incremental interval of 1953, shunted onto yet another track for a period of approximately ten years but tangent to the principal timestream so that only a moment of unaccountable memory-flicker stole from the continuity of his linear sojourn...and there was more, an anfractuous account of people known, met, forgotten, recovered, of several simultaneous time-streams of research and interaction with advanced alien technology to which he was effectually indentured as a spacetime slave, of a sinister sister-parallel of the Rainbow Project at the '80s end of the timewarp in the form of Project Phoenix, the mysterious Montauk experimental station the operations of which went seriously awry...

Though Mr. Bielek would certainly have formal friends amongst those who still considered themselves in the class of borderline *pariah* as far as mainstream culture was concerned, it was evident that many of the same secretly balked and seriously doubted the degree to which they could openly extend credence toward such extreme acceleration of a sensitive case without effectually *consolidating* that classification of pariah in the eyes of the larger public whom they would—of course—be trying to affect.

One saw this quite plainly in the course of the week's proceedings, when the subject of Mr. Bielek might be broached in private with one of the "interviewees"; as prisoners of the improbable and targets of skepticism themselves in the broader framework, they were obviously reluctant to dismiss the subject altogether...yet there were, equally as obviously, major reservations at the Quality Inn.

It should therefore be confessed at this point that Mr. Bielek was precisely one of those (very few) speakers we had specifically come there to see. Along with Betty Andreasson Luca his was the scheduled presence which had most drawn us out of our L.A. sanctuary, when we'd scanned the printed roster and read for the first time the summary of his allegations and odd claims. Never having heard of him before, there was nonetheless something which in *his* presentation above all resonated an arcane chord of valid correspondence with AAA and MT; we had the instant intimation that here

at last might be something we'd long been silently awaiting—regardless what would have to be traded in terms of security and otherwise given up, we'd have to move in response toward it to definitively “find out”. We were, in fact, on a fishing expedition; and, as we suspected, there proved to be an Angler on the other end of the line as well, fishing for something very descriptively akin to us.

Eye of Horus

Under the same general question then of “Validation”, it might here be asked how the Southern Crown adepts themselves establish what they consider to be reliable-enough identification of some truth to—for instance—move them out on a journey they'd otherwise not be tempted to make.

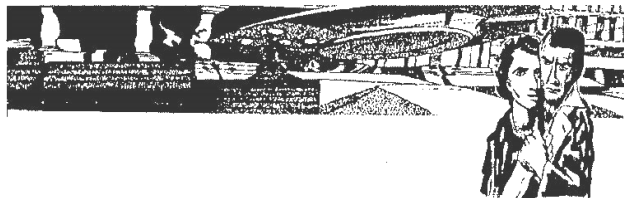
The question has largely been answered already (see for example issue 8, April 1990 of the *TNTC*, “How To Stuff A Wild Blue Meanie”); it admittedly hinges on appeal to what in *this* culture is a “special case”, i.e. *initiated understanding*—the Intuitive basis of which is clearly distinguished from both scientific and superstitious definitions in describing itself as the *minimum threshold degree* in the intensification and alignment of the mind-body whole with respect to awakened values of *Unitive Spirit-consciousness*, such that any subject, held steadily at the inner eye, is disclosed in Light of the actual Wholeness from which it takes its Being (and therefore in which it models, gyroscopically, its measure of real truth).

This is an understandably difficult “source” of verification or Identity to comprehend, from the viewpoint of a knowledge that only knows how to form its units of interrogation from conditional patterns *polarized* through Whole-Being value but not directly *aligned* with Whole-Being value. This is a primary type of direct (unmediated) Knowing with which the culture at large is certainly unfamiliar, and not yet ready—by a great, mean measure—to adopt on any noticeable scale.

And yet it does not stand, correctly comprehended, as another absolute and untestable appeal to “special authority” as with the standard “keepers of the sacred keys” whose initiated knowing can't be duplicated in the mass; for one thing, those sufficiently prepared and willing to endure can receive the requisite Life-current of such initiated knowledge themselves, whereby the dormant organs and hidden faculties needed to participate in such Opening are quickened, developed and integrated as conscious adjuncts. Nor in any case is it expected that those things cited and described through faculty of Intuitive illumination by its designated adepts be taken for granted even by those unable to match such magnification of the “inner viewfinder”; rather, those altogether-admirable faculties of inductive reason and deductive conclusion, those resources of perception, feeling and cognition with which everyone is already adequately equipped are expected to *make* their secondary assessments, secure knowledge of those Revealed sources by their *own* means—i.e. in terms of observation, comparison, cross-correlation, intuitive assessment of the possible “rightness” of what's spoken from the Initiated point-of-view with cogent eye upon how many “separate” and refractory things seem satisfactorily resolved in light of those higher explanations...

There are, of course, many who resent this out of hand, simply upon reading it, for their sense of public education

has endowed them with the unconscious (and thus virtually inaccessible) spirit of scandalized righteousness which presumes—upon nothing—that the means by which the majority comes to its derivative conclusions is the absolute standard of the universe, unbendable and not to be improved upon. Understanding the unwarranted idea upon which emotional reactions are based, may help eventually to overcome them.



PART II

Coming to Meet

So it was that AAA and MT had, for over a decade, recognized the existence and effective being of certain things about which the majority could never have a clue, given the managed sources of information through which the public took its working “knowledge”. The *fact* that they knew those things already, long before they ever manifested in print or as part of the available rumor-mill of the world, resides in the keeping of students whom they'd told even many years prior to the “Alternative 3” and “MJ-12” disclosures; unlike the “predictions” of most Prophets, then, their wisdom was not of the retroactive variety.

Yet they'd quickly learned something about *discretion*, something that can't be obtained at the serene interior of any Third Eye. It became all-too-evident, with their first experiences in attempting to *impart* such information, that few would be anywhere *near* ready to accept the idea that the Cold War was camouflage for joint Russian/U.S. space involvement of a “fantastic” technological character, or that the international consortium of powerbrokers had joint lease on deep subterranean tunnel-networks where World War III scenarios, staged exclusively for the unelite above, could be both plotted and lived through...

Few appeared ready to accept even the possibility of any of that at the beginning of the '80s decade—nor was the possibility of *negative* alien presences, of a none-the-less higher order, an idea toward which the “cutting edge” of New Age audacity seemed in any way open at the time (recall that “Close Encounters” and “E.T.” were then current, and established the implicit precedent according to the usual—preemptive—influence of mass media even with respect to the “cultural vanguard”).

Times, however, change.

In the meanwhile, the future T-Bird's Dad and Mom would be content to let the veil fall quietly over those “private” parts to which mind couldn't, as yet, in any way admit—though, being part of the collective composition of consciousness, from which there'd be fitful stirrings as if out of a featureless nightmare. Awakening was first of all a work of healing insight, not the occasion of some compendium of negative errata dug from the dim corners of existence solely for the sake of information-knowledge.

On the other hand, so AAA and MT discovered (as the decade declined, and then passed on to the formidable Reconsideration presenting itself as the '90s) any service in the way of positive development for all was increasingly obliged to disclose the full case as to what might possibly be arrayed against it.

Meeting Some Shaken Movers

They found that things were catching up; the ground for such disclosure was prepared in-the-rough as a result of the inevitable reversals befalling a consciousness conventionally reluctant to admit its full Requirement (i.e., “your affirmations don’t work, and there’s a Fly in your soup”).

There was a reciprocal benefit involved in the freeing-up of such information; not only were people in general prepared to hear a deeper if disquieting truth—there were essential things that had to be brought within range of the discretionary disposal of initiated wisdom (*most of all*, initiated wisdom) and now many obstacles to that possibility were being tentatively removed albeit at a very late date.

Fortified, then, with the Insight of awakened Intelligence (its Searchlight leaving nothing—no matter how inconvenient—in the shadows), guided in knowledge of the indispensable overview of what prevailed behind the scenes as pattern of the “way things worked”, acquaintance would now be made with the various keepers of all those separate keys to the concrete occasions specifying the reportorial “who what when and where” of abstract understanding.

There would be names, then, and real faces—a Paul Bennewitz or Peter Gersten, Linda Howe or Henry Montieth—to flesh out the features and give detailed life, a quickening breath of contingent immediacy to what was known in the abstract as a confidence of Spirit; and there would be places—Holloman and Gates Pass, Groom Mountain and Nellis Air Force Range, Jumbo Peak and Blue Diamond vortex areas—roadmapping real coordinates of a truth in essence Understood.

The spiritual/abstract and the creative/particular, then, were Coming to Meet.

The myriad souls percolating up as if of a sudden from nowhere, fragmentary keys to invisible locks clutched tightly in their hands and colliding one into the other at regular intervals as they groped through such partial perceptions in the dark, would require the resolving help of Initiated Insight—whether, in the defensive-rigidity of that grappling Blind they would recognize such a thing or not; and Initiated Insight, conversely, required every bit as much the detailed knowledge of just where the functioning mechanisms were located, where the actual levers and engine-parts resided that had to be engaged through light of the resolving overview, if wisdom was ever to Move in the world.

Astral Auxiliaries, Sensory Supplements

Certainly awakened Intelligence—if anything at all—would be in possession of a few powers of its own whereby the abstract truth, identified without mediation in the intuitive Light, could be carried out to several decimal places of contextual specification. The same subject that could show the abstract whole-of-itself without sensory intercession or facultative interpreting of any type, could at the same time

appear under the subtle perceptual spectroscope in stages of various “dress”, as it might look for example through color of Psychic Symbol when “skryed in the spirit vision” (viewed in the shewstone of the inner eye, displayed through dream-analog across the crystal speculum), blown up under astral zoom-lens of the Projection Body or even cross-examined in intimate interrogation through divining media.

It was an old error (of the hide-bound past) to presume that Intuitive Knowing *superseded* or rendered unnecessary the “mediate” faculties of mind/body process. Just as one didn’t abandon use of the physical eyes, out of pragmatic deference to their continued help with respect to their own field, so one didn’t drop the faculties of *inner* eyes and ears that had been met along the way. *All* forms of knowing and even relative *knowledge* were mutually supplementary, in Light of supernal Wholeness; nothing was arbitrarily dispensed with because a “superior” faculty had been cultivated.

All those forms, powers and processes of the multidimensional being were there for a *reason* in the first place, maintaining the integrity of their induplicable value at their own level even when flooded with direct Light. Each faculty kept to its specific mean, contributing its necessary style of cognition with respect to its own atmosphere so as to accurately *triangulate* any focused subject in terms of character, quality, type and relative effect. Awakened Spirit simply supplied all such perfectly-conserved processes their Common Standard, so as to quicken right use of their powers in balanced harmony and coordinate integration of all elements. Every piece clicked spontaneously into place, knew its heart and the sum of its situations without an intervening shadow as long as Light kept the line of orientation along the gyroscopic axis of the Whole.

At the same time *no* such psychic faculty, subtle power or inner perceptual “lens” regardless how apparently impressive was sufficient to itself. As generally experienced in the public domain of predictors, seers and psychics of inner plane subtexts, the “supernormal” senses were as fallible as the ordinary eyes and ears that so often crumble in cross-examination at the bench. Apart from the circumstance of initiatory awakening (to the—uncommon—degree of Whole-being alignment), all forms of activated psychism were in themselves continuously subject to the interpretation of feelings and emotions based in ongoing ego-orientation just as the ordinary faculties of everyone else; they performed in a medium of murky symbols manufactured from the troubled sleep of consciousness, as did the senses of strictly physical orientation.

Yet the subtle faculties and interior sense perceptions even of those who were effectively Awake through whole-being consciousness, participated in the general vulnerability of finite form; just as ordinary eyes and ears were subject to blockage, selective screening and the limits of opaque media, so the subtler senses apparently permeable to the lower order of objects were just as limited when it came to barriers manufactured out of their own coin. There were perfectly effective *psychic* screens, energy-filters and magnetic grids compounded of the finer ethers that were satisfactory proof against faculties of the same substance; there was no further “court of appeal” for the processes of that plane, any more than there existed some way to “see” through a solid wall set up against fleshly eyes.

It was possible for one of sufficient practical knowledge to close off a given field of activity from either electronic surveillance or physical view by “jamming the spiritual airwaves” in such a way that no Eye no matter how technically sophisticated or psychically advanced could penetrate the scene; this was a prerogative of the (prerequisite) initiatory power, and theoretically no man or god or busybody being in between could arbitrarily waive the cosmic law which rung down the curtain of Privacy.

This was quite apparent when, in the course of tracking “particulars” of some abstract disclosure to its operative Lair, those same adepts of the Mother-Current to whom nothing in the local universe was closed off on principle nonetheless encountered occasional places where the concrete trail went cold; psychically it was now evident that intentional barriers were established at such points. The walls of those “castles” toward which the trail led, would prove magically impenetrable; what went on inside, and the possible “guests” in attendance, remained an effectual “skip” or blank-spot in the winding tape of cosmic impressions.

This was a technical prerogative that could be evoked with equal success relative to either positively- or negatively-polarized beings. An entire location could be cloaked in a field of displacing invisibility so that, if a physical “address” in any part of the cosmos was required some indirect and more mundane triangulation of methods would have to be employed—and if found by such straightforward sleuthing, the interior activity of that “place” could be obscured even to the very Godseye of childhood reputed to see an apple buried at the core of the Earth.

We knew all about such things; we’d encountered such phenomena ourselves—and we’d had occasion during our decade’s sequester to employ the Principle as well.

In MT’s interview with Betty Luca (Andreasson) she described a technique used by her beings even *characterized* to her as a kind of filling-in, with etheric “pixie dust”, the impressional spaces of the surrounding Akash so as to prevent pixels of their activity being subsequently “read”. And in the Pleiadean sequel by Col. Wendelle Stevens, *Message from the Pleiades*, the Pleiadeans tell Meier of an instance in which they attempted to track the whereabouts of a certain “Astar” (sic), the trail going cold even to their higher-density antennae when they bumped into a barrier identified as belonging magically to a—presently operative—Thule group.

So it was that, in the enclosure of their long incubation phase (cf. *What Is The Mother Current?*, issue 9, May 1990 of *TNTC*) limited to a few square walking-miles of their enforced ghetto “sanctuary”, AAA and MT certainly had occasion to draw on—not only the direct gnosis of Whole-being intuition but—the intermediate faculties of *higher mind* specified in books as “the astral double”, “the Uraeus Eye”, “Conscious Dreaming” etc.

Any service in the way of positive development was obliged to disclose the case of what was arrayed against it.

In this way for example (and apart from their inclusive Knowledge of such things) MT had occasion to encounter camouflaged encampments of saucers or “energy vehicles” on the inner planes, massed squadrons low set in the ether-

clouds stretching toward the starry mists. He’d been moved by intelligent direction in the dream-body to an apparently boundless stretch of desert, inexhaustible even to aerial view, over which he floated for a moment before spying what appeared to be black rectangular patches of board and canvas below, instantly known to cover enormous pits dug in the flat expanse of sand; as he “peeled off” and zoomed-in several successive jumps of magnification to get a closer look, he realized that these pits were storage areas belonging to an underground armamentarium; he immediately obtained the sense of massive machines, and a dark impression of Armageddon weaponry that was only cinched when he suddenly saw, approaching from the right on what was now a perilous level of common ground two cowed figures in umber robes, features dimmed by the deep interior of their hoods while their eyes shone with the same red glow used to depict the Jawas in *Star Wars*. There was empty demonism behind those eyes the likes of which MT hadn’t encountered up to that moment, and, without an instant’s reflection he was snapped in one clearing recoil of the astral cord straight out of there and back to the couch on which he’d rested his head not a minute before.

It was many years later, indeed only a few short months prior to this writing that reference beyond doubt was found of this same locale, in the pages of the space-alien compendium *Matrix II*. For this (astrally-triangulated) underground cache was identified by MT while watching news footage a few days after the experience, as an area in *Iran*; and on page 197 of *Matrix II* we are shown a map of Iran with the captioned explanation that, as far back as the Shah’s reign, researchers consulting Iranian students learned that villagers of the central desert region long knew of the presence of “a massive underground base”, confirmably connected to alien activity and characterized as a “technical storage area for different types of equipment” (massive underground installations are said to exist in neighboring Afghanistan as well as Egypt, altogether enlarging the significance of such places).

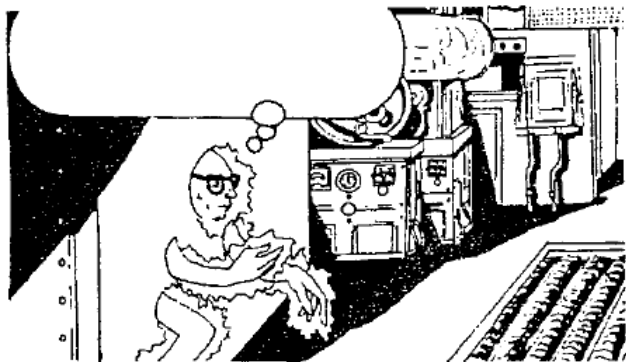
The identity of the robed, red-eyed figures perceived by MT as skirting the escarpment of one of those pits, yields to the description of beings long thought to be the fictitious brainchild of Richard Shaver as narrated in *Amazing Stories* magazines of the ’40s, i.e. the notorious *Deros* or “detrimental robots” said to inhabit subsurface tunnel-systems having concealed openings even in the midst of the world’s largest cities. (The existence of such beings, and what in fact they might be, will receive further consideration as our narrative winds inevitably back through snaking passages and interconnected networks in approach of related or self-same topics from dimensionally-different angles; check up ahead, the *Deros* may be coming again from some side-entrance or unexpected turn...)

Hal In Vitro

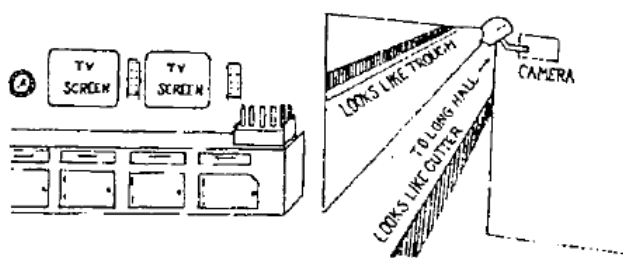
Much more recently, as a routine function of the *scrupulousness* with which subjects are presented in the *Chronicle*, MT had occasion to “align” himself with the reality of what was rumored re the existence of alien underground bases in Groom Lake, Nevada and Dulce, New Mexico—this in order to secure a proper, atmospheric authenticity for the *Hal O. Harvest* comic strip (giving some idea, to those paying attention at this point, of the subtly-discerning degree to

which truth is tracked in the presentation of all topics appearing within these pages; the least subject in the most apparently throw-away format is hunted to the ground in both “physic” and “spirit”, according to the principle that awakened intelligence doesn’t just brood *about* subject-matter but flows *through* any given subject, in one form or another, weighing its merit and degree of verisimilitude from the *inside*—so to speak).

Thus MT wound up *inside* indeed, rendering *Hal O.*’s projection to the interior of a subterranean desert base (issue 6, Jan.-Feb. 1990 of *TNTC*) as a first-hand *report*, deriving the ultimate graphics seen in the first frame from a parallel “pop-in” that makes Hal’s exploit the fictive version of an actual *account* rather than empty conjecture.



From *TNTC* issue 6, Jan.-Feb. 1990.



Drawing from photo, *Matrix II* p. 191.

This fact itself can be inferentially validated by comparing an artist’s rendering of a real photograph taken by ex-employee “Thomas C.” of one of the verboten interiors of the Dulce facility, published in the same *Matrix II* (page 191)—a freehand copy of that drawing is rendered above for comparison to the comic-strip cell. Note the small details such as gutter-like louvres in the floor, the perforated strips of paneling on the wall, the virtually identical clock dials, screens, cabinets, doorway and obliquely angled hall (indeed the perspective suggests that MT “appeared” at virtually the same point the photo was taken—for “sensitive” reasons the possibility that he may have picked up a psychic impression of the photo must be discounted)—meaning that he’d succeeded momentarily in penetrating the subtle-energy barrier which, by testimony of those who’ve so far talked, is known to have been installed to detect just such astral interloping.

The existence of any such photo, artist’s rendering of such a photo or indeed of the very books *Matrix II* and its predecessor, were of course unknown at the time since the strip was produced in December of 1989 for the Jan.-Feb. is-

sue, and MT first obtained a copy of *Matrix II* in September—just in time to prep on the provincial “state-of-the-art” re the whole business of alien-government intercourse before trekking to the convention.

A Hokey Ogle

Such secondary faculties (i.e. psychism, projection etc.) were seldom “deliberately” used; after a substantial preliminary period—many years ago—of cultivating and bringing them under control, all further use of such faculties out of “personal curiosity” or for the sake of psychism per se, was abandoned in favor of the larger object of spiritual development. Indeed both AAA and MT had come to consider the arbitrary exercise of such systems as...well, hokey (and this even in the face of AAA’s truly extraordinary power of “aura reading”—see issue 9, May 1990, *What Is The Mother Current?*).

Such “bias” may have been the aggravated result of witnessing the wanton trivialization of “psychic” faculties in the endless streaming of New Age diletantism, where any “impression” whatsoever was taken as tantamount to divine decree. In any case, it was not with premeditation or malice aforethought that MT discovered himself, the very first day on the morning of the press conference, in the surprising process of employing just such a faculty generally abjured as “hokey”!

It certainly would not have occurred to him of his own accord, to ogle the auras of the speakers as they came by turns to the platform. He was jotting notes with the rest of the press, and indeed the first few speakers went by without an inkling of the idea crossing his mind.

However the third speaker to be introduced by host Beckley was Betty Luca Andreasson of “Andreasson Affair” fame, one of those few we’d come there specifically to see. As her name was called, MT looked up from his notes; she and her husband Bob were mounting the dais. He stepped back against the platform-length board in which the rostrum was framed, and she moved forward into the docket to speak. As she did so the most apparent aura sprang forward from the faint field surrounding things, limned against the whitish board. One didn’t have to hunt for it, squint or otherwise angle in pursuit of the perfectly cornball—it was right there, glowing bluish-white and tapering to a distinct conical point like a gas-flame despite the bright-light conditions of the room. Its presence was so pronounced as to defy every effort to shake it; to dissolve it as a product of eye-fatigue; or shift it off its clinging continuity as a matter of moving light-masses fluxing in a contrast of color and shadow etc.

It was an aura, all right. It stayed right there like a faithful puppydog one couldn’t get to go away, begging to be noticed.

At the same time there seemed to be a “contagious” effect; perhaps it just hadn’t been observed, or effectually been a factor till then, but now the light of Betty’s aura like a wick seemed to have set her husband’s silhouette to glowing as well, and even Beckley’s genial mass over in the corner was radiating a noticeable brightness.

In keeping with the real perception of auras there was a consistent difference in the shape and amplitude of light lingering around the respective figures. Betty’s remained apiculated, floating to a subtly curved convergence-point above

her head like the ectoplasmic cap of Casper; Bob's auric envelope had similar amplitude but rounded across the crown of his head. Beckley seemed to possess an aura of amiable-electric light in keeping with his outward personality, and it remained stable with the persistence of his presence up at the rostrum through the parade of successive speakers.

Betty and Bob said their respective piece, previewing what would be discussed in their keynote address at the banquet the next day; whatever nervousness they professed as a product of their first public presentation was well subdued.

The rest of the presenters came up in turn, the cut and particular trim of their own characteristic "auras" pressing the persuasive threshold of attention as well, as if Betty's initial presence had altered an alignment—with respect to subtle faculties able to freely float in response along an awakened axis—in order to draw that energy-field into more emphatic relief (making it much less easy to recess in favor of physical functions).

There was then, a *tendentious* character to this persistent perceptual adjustment, as if certain features of the Presence moving through those forms were asking to be reviewed; "notice us", they seemed to importune, and one couldn't help but feel Mrs. Luca's little beings fixing the focus through her "behind the veil", so as to draw the wanted awareness toward selected highlights.

Indeed the other presenters were, in a sense, "lit up" through the persistence of effect as a kind of comparative device, their own auric envelopes necessarily contrasting with the voluminous field of form that had initiated the psychic proceedings.

So there came up, by turns, Major Wayne Aho previewing his lecture/workshop on UFO contacts and the opening of the "third eye"; Aileen Edwards and Gerald Bringle whose UFO Contact Center International offered help and analysis to abductees; there was "Max's" mistress, Joanne Parks, Pierre Tissot discussing the Philly experiment and the "4th dimension", Bob Short on "predictions of the Space Brothers", Ed Conroy of "Report on Communion"— notable amongst them were (unscheduled) joint presenters Jack Stephens and Calvin Vanness, who even prior to their announcement that they were channelers of Nick "the Saint" Tesla displayed in their auras the textbook case of what MT had elsewhere described (cf. *Modest Proposal*, issue 7, March 1990 of *TNTC*) as the general characteristic of the channeler's configuration: Stephens in particular possessed an auric band of negligible amplitude but clinging close and bright to the contour of his head; very noticeable at the back of his head and toward the base of the skull just above the shoulders, there appeared a persistent bulb of light, puffing out the field precisely at the *alta major* or "Daath juncture" in gracious conformance to MT's prediction re the primary distortions of emphasis in the typical channeler's field (all of which, as was explained, pointed more in itself to "use" than to "development").

There was another unscheduled appearance, not by a last-minute presenter but a well-wisher of the proceedings—a woman "prominent in the business", head of a noted foundation channeling the Space Brothers (known by MT, in this case, to be "negatives" under deep cover) whose aggressively "positive" orientation was of the "see no evil, speak no evil" variety: there was nothing noticeable in this case about the aura, except for one peculiarity seldom seen: a

dark conical projection, made more out of shadow than of light, that trailed persistently behind. (The meaning of this won't here be discussed, except to say that a perfectly appropriate presentation of just such a subject has been found in the book *Original Cause: The Reflection Lost Will Has to Give*, page 51, to which the reader can be referred).

Busy As Little Bees

Indeed the *Andreasson-Luca* space beings had frequently been characterized by commentators as "negatives"; a generally good source, which we've had occasion to recommend for purposes of both a comprehensive and detailed view of the UFO subject, i.e. *Matrix II*, has lumped Luca's grays in with the lot of brigands allied with the Orion empire, and suggested on top of it that the implant to which she's attested in hypnotic memory-retrieval consists of a particle of plutonium expressly installed to disturb the third eye function. The implication of course is that such interference diminishes the psychic capacity, the power to progress and integrate overall insight, move the higher centers of perception/cognition etc.

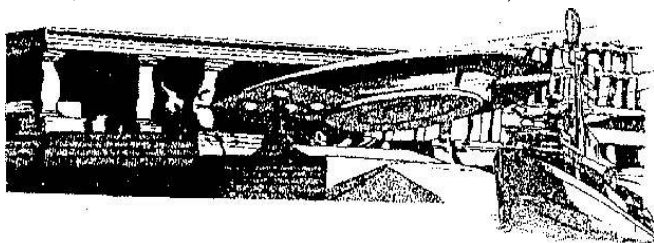
The reader may recall on the other hand that MT had originally identified the *Andreasson* grays (October 1989 issue *TNTC*) as "space dorks" technically aligned to the "positive" side of the ledge of the effective sensitivity of gnats but formally allied to the purpose of soul-evolution so that their behaviors—no matter how objectively alarming, and near in pattern to strictly negative modes—bear the intent of reciprocal "betterment". Nothing which MT subsequently came to see and hear at the Beckley convention served to dissuade that first initiatic sounding of the subject; though the elements involved here were tricky indeed, initiated insight had originally shown that, homologies aside, there was a basic difference in motives between the Luca grays and the raiders from Rigel, no matter how similar their surface behaviors.

At the *Andreasson* key-note lecture, and even before in MT's personal interview with the Lucas (to be detailed in the next issue) there was exhibited a clear mark of development, an accelerated capacity for free and personal insight (as opposed to implanted, party-line, rote propaganda typical of the inflexible recitations of abductees in fact victimized by negative programmers). In the case of Mrs. Luca there indeed seems to have taken place a "tradeoff", which is her null-grays' version of a mutually beneficial arrangement between "higher" and "lower" orders of life-form. Rather than having "knocked out" Betty's subtle systemic potential for development, it would seem that the *Andreasson* dorks had done very much what the *Chronicle* claimed they were doing, in their work of maximum "strangeness"—they'd lit and realigned some of the imbalanced meridians and key energy-points of the—ordinarily low-level—human form, in order simultaneously to serve the promotion of Betty's personal development and to energetically adjust her with spheres of density through which they might more directly work (in their business of gathering the—vital, subtle and reproductive—essence).

So they were "keepers" of Mrs. Luca (and others) much in the manner owners of apiaries keep up their hives—the queen is sequestered and protected, the buzzing energy-processes are allowed to conduct their innate activity of "honey-making", condensing the hormonal nectar, and are

indeed supplied all the necessary elements with which to do so, a certain “unmissed surplus” being taken off at intervals to be used for the Keeper’s personal purposes.

An *arrangement*—not “negative” in itself, simply not “positive” in the optimal manner that most would approve in maintaining cordial relations with an alien culture. (But those “purposes”, we hear some immediately object—what’s the fine print that sets the terms of the *disposal* of that “gathered nectar”? Is it not the very purpose of the negative grays, i.e. to *use* the genetic material of man for the creation of humanoids and biologic replicants suitable for slave service, deep-cover implantation or as stabilized hybrid forms more capable of consistent interaction with the physical field for “invasive” or occupation-purposes? Initiated understanding must reply in the negative, in the case of the Andreasson grays, regardless how unpopular such a pronouncement is sure to be in some quarters; just *what* their particular business is, will be characterized in the next issue.)



PART III

Just the F/X, Ma'am

That evening back in the hotel room after the press conference, we settled into a fortuity of entertainment furnished by the house; the t.v., as it turned out, had a menu of theatrically contemporary movies to choose from most of which we hadn't seen, a couple of which held interest, any of which simply needed to be called down to the lobby according to posted instructions to show up on one's total at checkout time. As it turned out, the main features all seemed interestingly tied-in with the convention proceedings.

There was *Hunt For Red October*, *Back To The Future III* (the de facto biography of Al Bielek as it would turn out)...of special interest though was Arnie's opus, *Total Recall*, which we hadn't seen yet despite the immediate attention its campaign had drawn when the initial billboard appeared at the high-priority curve of ad space along the boulevard of narcissus, the block of Sunset that intersects Holloway. The first glimpse of that first, minimalist poster had secreted an internal certitude; like the savor of lemon when one merely thinks of it, the glands immediately reacted in such a way as to render that presence unmistakable at the outset, despite the deliberate tease of its sketchy clues.

The first ads, you'll recall, had just the title: *Total Recall*. There was the stark black background, a futuristic “boomerang” or chrome arc-de-McDonald's gleaming in the low center of the billboard with what was obviously a depiction of the “red planet” rising up to one side...there was no indication of possible cast, crew, producers, indeed one had to scan the premiere information to gather it was a movie at all. Arnold S.'s high-identity half-face hadn't yet appeared by overnight magic on the succeeding sign that would render the sense of “progressive revelation” like a dim mnemonic device. There was just a one-line legend, (trailing away on a

string of periods suggesting a “to-be-continued” cliffhanger atmosphere) in which it was stated that they'd taken everything, even his memory, and now...he was getting it back.

The Eye of Lower Mars

Perhaps one didn't need to be wired into Intuitive wisdom at this point to get the message; one wondered how many instantly realized as well that yes, it was about to come out, probably the whole thing or virtually the whole thing—in character with the normal “disinformation” scenario the word had evidently been given: it's already leaked, the pressure of it is too much to contain—so let it out under regulation of *our* control-valve. Yet this would have to be audacious even for *them*, if it turned out to be all that one suspected it would *have* to be at this point.

Looking at that first, looming *Recall* poster one had the feeling the ante was definitely being upped a geometric notch on the cat-and-mouse game covertly played with the public for several decades now. More sheer chutzpah was being added to the defiance that seemed silently to dare mass consciousness the recognition as to what it was being fed under the guise of fiction, i.e. the virtual narrative of what in fact was being done to it as it swilled Coca-Cola in the mezzanine.

Indeed that Martian sphere and the freefloating arch in which it was framed seemed in a sense the bloodshot eye of Consciousness itself, staring down on the traffic below like the remote overseer of all which took place, now willing to lift a little the long-stuporous lid on its drugged trancesleep so as to emit first sparks of some deep memory, a fateful glimmer of what was “known” in dream but heretofore denied in daylight; they were going to show it, virtually show it all—that seemed certain...and as the lid was lifted, in stutter-start tantalizing flickers like the shutter of a still camera emulating—yet not quite equalling—the fluidity of a moviefilm in its discrete succession of tableaux, enough single photons would be admitted through the gaps to stimulate the neurochemistry of long dormant memory-patterns.

The audience was going to be awakened, perhaps was *supposed* to awaken, a little at a time and still without the collected wits to quite realize it *wasn't*—after all—a dream, awakened through the same medium that had routinely lulled it and assured it so successfully that all which most disturbed it was the stuff of imagination, altogether distinct from the workaday world of wife, job and home to which it was so smartly tailored...

When You Travel with Recall, Everything Is Perfect

Let's plug into a scenario here for a minute, just for the fun of it. Remember, it's only 300 more credits for an egotrip, so let's go on the all time egotrip, the biggest one we can “imagine”—patch in Matrix 62-B37. (Don't forget we've got T-shirts, and we can take snapshots of you at the site...)

Let's suppose you're part of the secret power elite, in charge of unofficial finance projects...*no*, in charge of *internal security*, that's it! Your job is to plug information leaks, make sure that the covert activities of your elitist team aren't prematurely revealed to the larger public, that all the com-

plex interconnected operations involved in successfully implementing your plans are run airtight and don't suffer consequential ruptures at the sensitive joints and seals.

Naturally because of the enormous, costly character of the overall operations, many more are going to have to be hired and "work for the company" than can be taken into interior confidence; most of the real business of aircraft and computer parts, radar operations, electronics engineering, molecular research etc. can be efficiently buried as a matter of course, as a natural function of the division of labor, the blinders of specialization and bureaucracy, the differential destinies of one-and-the-same specific component, the preemptive power of a "need-to-know" system etc. Where a certain confidentiality in sensitive areas requires critical knowledge on the part of the Firm's employee, there are modern means of coping with excess inquisitiveness, the quiddities of human emotion, the psychic-variable factor: intimidation, indoctrination/brainwashing (isolation, gradual value exchange, team identity) chemical and electromagnetic mind-modification, hypnotic gatekeeping (ensuring the timely opening and shutting of memory-banks when needed), separate programming of brain-hemispheres so as to effectually store multiple and independent identities possessing functional barriers between them...and when all of that fails as it occasionally must in even the best-laid plans, there's the old standby assassination (usually faked as suicide, accident etc.), the infrequent but effective hot-job (microwave-induced "spontaneous combustion") as well as the most generally effective technique, that of *disinformation* programming. The latter can be done according to any one of a number of our selected programs...would you like to come this way?

*It was about to come out—
the whole thing.*

Over here on the monitor we see a very popular model for disinformation-repair of the occasional leak: it's the Cooper plan QB, seek to discredit the source in purely ad hominem argument—we call it the "Cooper" plan because of its current use in *UFO Magazine* (operated by one Vicki Cooper) as implemented against William Cooper, to wit, the ad which asks—re the alien-government revelations of the former Naval Briefing Team member—even if this information is true, would you accept it from this man? and then goes on to appeal to the reliable prurience of the public in offering a tape which alleges to be a tapped phone-conversation between Cooper and someone toward whom he's reputed to be...uncivil, an orientation obviously ill-befitting a man of such public responsibility (the Puritan ethic should long have taught the public not to inquire into the moral character of those offering "tapped taperecordings" in the interests of a higher truth).

Over here on screen QT, we see a mockup of a methodology with which we've had variable success, i.e. the Majestic Model where the need of a persistent allegation to receive corroborative documenting is undercut by issuing essentially correct facts, corresponding point-for-point to those allegations, under clearly falsified seals as was done with the pseudo-"coming clean" of the Freedom of Information Act. Plan QT-2, a related method, is that of using strong influence with various of the popular media, t.v., magazines,

newspapers etc. in order to circulate similar stories (on an even larger and preemptive scale than is available to those seeking to air the truth) which seem to resonate in close correspondence only to strike certain *key false notes* so as to throw the whole thing irreversibly off, down useless blind-alleys.

Our favorite of all, of course, may be seen in outline on monitor Qua-To: the idea here is to seed the undercurrents of occasionally-outcropping truth in the minds of fictioners and fantasists, who'll turn such veiled truth into the stuff of books and screenplays ultimately delivered to the public in reassuring form as *make-believe*. Such writers can be subliminally programmed with sophisticated electromagnetic-technology even through their dreams, so as to receive sudden "inspiration" as if out of nowhere; they can be drawn, courted and fed the necessary data to churn out of the fiction mill by "controlled-environment" engineering (set-up meetings, cocktail parties, group vacations); or they can just plain be *recruited*, as one quite famous s.f. writer we know—who, when approached, couldn't resist the appeal to intrigue, story-potentials, the sense of serving-his-country (a self-deluding rationalization of monumental proportions, considering his actual character) and the general enhancement it would inevitably impart to the interminable interior monologue of his grandiloquent self-narration (as his own favorite fictional character); and who therefore deliberately trapped a young lady of our acquaintance into a long-term tryst which exposed her—all unknowingly—to electronic-chemically governed mood-modification in a secret-government experiment on psychism that nearly left her dead or seriously deranged on a number of occasions (the generalities of such experiments, conducted during a very specific timeperiod of the '60's-'70's, can be found with a description of the preferred personality-types to which our feminine acquaintance fit like textbook illustration, in the current "fictional" exposé *The Power* where it is characterized propagandistically as a "Russian"-conducted research! pages 302-3, Warner Books.)

Sorry, Quaid, your whole life is just a dream.

Or Almost Perfect

Now, in your capacity as Chief of Internal Security you are suddenly confronted with an exciting challenge—try as you might, you've failed to fully throttle the persistent muck-raking journalism of the British team who managed to piece together the information and all-but-damning interviews that came eventually to comprise the broadcast special *Alternative III* (you were only partially successful in that you ensured the prevention of its American airing). On top of that, the whole messy compilation was released in book form in Britain with even more extensive documentation, backup research, followup disclosures etc., dropping ultimately in the hands of Bantam Book Publishers USA who issued a fateful first printing before you could engineer its quiet retraction from American shelves...Now Coahaagen is hopping made, and he's going to give you just one chance to redeem yourself before the largely ungovernable availability of the British version stirs too much notice to be handily reversed, and you are...*terminated!*

What to do?

Go down the menu on the QT monitor till you get to Qua-To. Now, is there a joint U.S.-Russian Mars-colonization project currently operational that's been going on covertly since the early '60's, long before men were even supposed to have walked on the moon? and do you have to decisively muzzle the idea re its currency which is treacherously leaking through the "Alternative III" breach? Simple. Select your fiction writer(s) through one of the itemized methods, and see to it that their scenario thoroughly establishes in the public mind that these self-same details (Martian domes, memory-implants, mutant slave-labor, secret double-agents and top operatives under deep-cover thrall to a hierarchy of exploitation where they're always "being used" as well as "using") belong to a not-too-distant but still-removed *future*—take it out of the present context altogether so that, even should they hear the real facts of the matter it will already be pigeonholed as fiction and embedded in the conventional wisdom that such technology is still years out of practical reach. Orchestrate backup—but formally unrelated—factors in a synchronous timing so as to seed separate cues serving subliminally to reinforce the desired impression, i.e. at the same time the *movie* comes out, have NASA coincidentally implement a public-education campaign beamed over the airwaves on as many news and education shows as possible without any reference whatsoever to *Recall*, exhibiting their planning-board design for high-tech domes to be used in Martian colonization *well past the year 2000*.

Is there a possibility that too many may get wind of the fact, through the same or related sources, that the "current" descriptions of Mars were actually superseded in 1961 when Russia nuked the Martian surface (reported indirectly at the time in observatory accounts of a distinct—if inexplicable—thickening of the Martian cloud cover, followed by a clearing that disclosed substantial melting of the polar caps and the sudden presence of a broad, darkened band around the equatorial regions suggestive of vegetation), causing densification of the atmosphere from the release of gases formerly frozen in surface soil?

All that need be done to blur the real information re such long-range, "aerating" methods (that might randomly blow across the surface of attention) is free-associate its half heard features playing at the borderland of the collective sleep, along a line of similarities leading right down again to dreams—so that what is heard is heard in an oneiric noise of "alien reactors concealed in the trivinium mines" which, when started, furnish the nuclear solution of the monopolized air-supply by melting the icy Martian core and freeing "enough oxygen for the whole planet".

As a correlated means of getting the public acclimated to a feasible "Martian climate" (engineered to support a viable ecosystem while being simultaneously colonized), there might be a concurrent acceleration or judicious seeding of scientific articles, magnifying interest in a managerial promotion of Martian "ecopoiesis", i.e. the production of viable life-support on a lifeless planetary body (so as to gradually shift the common attention toward—subliminal—acceptance of the projected "new home" to be occupied on inevitable abandonment of abused "spaceship Earth"—where most would nonetheless assume the awaiting, ready-made roles of slaves for the "masters" who had secretly preceded them, and secured their own positions).

Such articles (an example of which currently appears on the last page of December's [1989] *Scientific American*, *mirabile dictu!*) would emphasize the need to warm the Martian climate, reduce reflectivity of the caps so as to liquefy its permafrost coat, release any trapped materials from the crust needed to participate in biogeochemical cycles, enrich the thickened atmosphere with trace-quantities of greenhouse gas, promote a self-sustaining microbial ecosystem mirroring Earth's nitrogen cycle with revived or specially-engineered organisms...

The *reason* for all of this should never be directly addressed, of course—it should be presented as platonic speculation of the pure-science variety, and argued if at all simply from the "ethical" standpoint—i.e. whether what "is" defines what "ought to be", and thus whether we have tacit Divine approval for our theoretical project.

Homer's Odyssey Pilot

Has there been an unseemly upsurge of allegations, anomalous findings reported in a few too many journals and testimonies of uncomfortable character from experimental subjects re the existence of covert mind-manipulation programs, electronic brain-modification research conducted by intelligence agencies on an unsuspecting civilian populace or in a "Jacob's Ladder" syndrome with control subjects serving tours of patriotic duty? Is there a chance the acronymic keywords of the Club could become casual household currency even before an inkling of their real implication disturbs the—apparently boundless—accommodation of consumer consciousness? so that *Bart and Homer Simpson* wind up bandying incidental reference to EDOM and MCULTRA like so much cartoon pingpong, the Agency only able to watch the dream-trawled terms of cultural kitsch go floating over the electron net in the embarrassing open of the public domain, exasperatingly beyond unobtrusive retrieval...like a reactor rod that's somehow got loose and is being tossed around on the company baseball diamond?

No need to sweat what might happen if, in the unlikely event couch-potato Simpson took sufficient interest to inquire, the public found that EDOM was operational reference of certain procedures to which it was perilously subject, i.e. Electronic Dissolution of Memory or selective editing of mind-patterns (particularly fashionable as part of the whole ensemble which includes the popular RHIC, Radio-Hypnotic Intracerebral Control or multi-level trance-induction triggered with verbal or tonal codes through implanted brain transceivers).

Spy stuff. Just futuristic, James Bond high-tech spy stuff, easily muddled in the popular imagination so that the most potentially-volatile coverage of the occasional vet or ex-mental patient who happens to hit the street with a carbine (and thus hits the headlines as well) claiming he's been victimized by "CIA experiment", will be immediately classified as a cortical AWOL, regrettably influenced by pure fiction in a disturbed state.

The actual procedure of *nasal electrode-implantation*, for instance, can be humorously portrayed and fantastically dis-



patched as an obvious exaggeration of the special-effects department, by having our filmic hero pull an ORB the size of his adenoids straight out of his face with a pair of techno-tweezers! Such outrageously camp and calculatedly-revolting portrayal is sure to leave an indelible impression of the desired type, i.e. the whole subject will stick in the mind as a physically-preposterous, hallucinatorily-squeamish figment of some screenwriter's secret agent *send-up* that only the gullible could take seriously.

The bug's in your skull. Don't forget, wrap a wet towel 'round your head to muffle the signal...

As a pièce de résistance, to burnish the buffoon-like impression the more brightly, we add the classic comic touch in the image of Arnie, the a-conerial Conan ("without a functioning pineal", let's save you the trouble of dictionary-searching in the midst of the punchline) looking like nothing so much as a drag-queen homage to Sophia Emerging from the Bath.

We feel confident Coahaagen will accord us co-chairmanship of the Nintendo version...

Withal, we feel this white-paper briefing of the Policy Committee in regard to the containment and pacification strategies of our field officers shows sufficient psychic keys to have been accessed, and inbuilt mind-warps of the playing screen charted, to warrant every confidence Coahaagen will accord us co-chairmanship of the Nintendo version...

* * *

So you've saved the day for the power elite. You've successfully provided the mind of the mass with a camouflage rationale for the little anomalies it nearly perceives at the twilight margins of perception, carefully containing those maverick thoughts and aberrative ideas stimulated (by who-knows-what subliminal cues) while the covert activity of the "parallel" order takes place in necessary, nocturnal contiguity with the slumbering brain of the Statistical Cross-section.

You've covered for it neatly, except for an inescapable residue of restlessness around the edges that probably acts as a control valve in any case. The collective state of consciousness as it averages out to its safety level has so far been completely convinced, for all practical purposes, that those faint impressions and dream-like scenes never quite retrieved from the turbulence of sleep (of interplanetary shuttle-tours routinely ferrying teams of priority technicians, military personnel, scientists and city planners along with mysterious cargo of crates and tubes in a night-version of Noah's Ark) are subliminal previews of *coming* attractions, not a Pathé newsreel of current events. So thorough has this conditioning been accomplished, indeed, that there is negligible concern should the very same consciousness collide—as it occasionally does—with direct daylight evidence of the current/continuing program of "brain-drain" bleedoff; with random discards of the "batch consignment" program involving surgical-chemical alteration of shanghai'd draftees (in reduction to interchangeable units of a slave-corps suitable for construction and menial Martian work); or the overall, elitist effort to transplant a swatch of *alienated culture* to the soil of an *alien world* as if such a virulent specimen might grow any redemptive form of refinement there.

There was a ready-made, futuristic camouflage for all such contretemps, a stressed cultural suggestion which the pleasant agreeability of the general mind *willingly embraced*, voluntarily donned so as to fit all refractory facts to the awaiting mold of programmed expectation. So it was all "seen before", previewed as a trailer of times-future as far as consciousness was concerned: the zombified mass of a "mutant" labor-force indentured to work in the pyramid mines, high tech intracerebral tracking and mind-manipulation for both espionage and recreational purposes, the mighty tunnel-borers with toothsome drill-bits the likes of Messala's chariot-wheels in *Ben Hur*, (never suspected to exist outside the dreams of *Dream Quest* except for puzzling presentations of "that Cooper fellow" with his curious photos from Rand...)

* * *

Yes, as project Chief of Internal Security you've done your job well—the occasional discontinuous anomaly, the unseemly burp of an embarrassing bit of data from the back of the hall, the inevitable random drifts through windows of parallel worlds (artificially "alternative" realities) all covered in comely fashions of the popular culture so that, for practical purposes, they may *reveal to plain sight* while satisfactorily smothering the *operational existence* of electrogravitic craft, faustian technologies and biogenetic projects of prodigious ambition presently producing, under cover of cognitive "night", the demigod plans sown in the mass imagination as mere dream.

Amazing to think, then, that with the *present* if veiled reality of routine Martian junkets (in field propulsion discraft at a fractional cost of "official", tincan technology of the diversionary NASA brand), with currently operative surgical, chemical and engineering procedures able to effect a phantasmagoria of programmed possibilities, it was still near-impossible to get the desk down in the lobby to patch in our selected movie according to the easy 3-step instruction on the set. We were finally able to achieve "Total Recall" only by ignoring the key-number codes with which we were told to tune both box and set, random-dialing an arbitrary combination that seemed to satisfy the arcane requirements of getting the tube to come alive—and only a few short minutes after the movie was actually underway so that, missing the credits, we were still able to see Quaid (Hauser) and Melina eye-popping a preview of the unoxygenated Martian surface...

Sure enough, as we'd suspected on first seeing that Sunset billboard, it was all basically there—the essential plot of "Alternative III" was grist for the popcultural mill, only this time it could truly be a case of "once too often to the well"...it was possible that this saturation-baptism in the abysmal details was a fateful case of overkill, an instance of such massive *quantity* changing *quality*—to some irretrievable degree—that it would finally begin—to surface, seep up to the hotel lobby of consciousness from the subconscious levels of stationary "parking" below; the ballyhooed special effects, the high-impact direction of Paul Verhoeven may have unexpectedly joined to spark a combustion beyond the resources of the Controllers to handle—or, alternatively, in keeping with much else that seemed lately to be unaccount-

ably “lax”, they were calculating such release upon the trigger of recognition for reasons having to do with a kind of ominous “fullness” relative to their own timetables.

Could it be long before certain other aspects of this deep-well project—already sounded by Initiated Insight—were dredged from the far end of the slimy rope placed in the public’s hand?

Motel Mars—Last Resort

The *basis* of *Alternative III*, of course, could be purchased theoretically for the price of a book—if one could find the book. The idea was stultifyingly simple: the international power structure, having determined as far back as the ’50s that the present planetary course was irreversible (owing to the intransigence of its own policies!) and ecologically fatal by the year 2000, brainstormed three “solutions”; the first was ruled unsound(!) i.e. blowing strategic nuclear holes in the ionosphere to allow the escape of greenhouse gases; the second and third were covertly implemented, and are operational to this day, i.e. (1) build or exploit underground tunnel-networks in the production of self-sufficient, subsurface cities suitable for a complete withdrawal at the appropriate time, to be staffed by elitist committees of privileged rule while being serviced by a necessary support-culture of workers and technocrats—the majority of the surface population to perish, of course, in the apocalypse of inevitable catastrophes; and (2) exploit the cutting edge of secret technologies in programs completely apart from common awareness, so as to make feasible as soon as possible the autogamous habitation of Mars—long-suspected to contain a viable atmosphere locked in its soil.

An implicit corollary of this, was that—outside the greenhouse domes—a self-renewing ecology for the red planet might not be workable for hundreds of years; this led to the inconvenient back-tracking that eventually ruled there would have to be a minimal survival-population on the Earth’s crust, to continue farming and husbandry for the subsurface and Martian colonists. Such a survival population of an unelite mass could be countenanced only if it was reduced to terms of manageable proportion; catastrophe couldn’t be counted on to weed the population in a “balance” satisfactory to the needs of the power structure. Such winnowing would have to be conducted on a “scientific” basis; the schedule of eco-disasters would have to be helped along. “Nature, unaided, always fails”, so say the alchemists—and so say the modern “alchemists” of programmed mayhem.

For we’ll find, if we turn to our “Alternative” textbooks, that preliminary reports of those early-’60’s US-Soviet junkets to the freshly-aerated Martian surface describe the release of an exotic variety of “unknown” bacteria from the long-range nuclear bombardment that had preceded direct exploration.

Crystallizing the Problem

The “Alternative” account ends with that observation. Long before the published disclosures of Messrs. Watkins, Ambrose and Miles, however, initiated Insight had tracked the actual genesis of the AIDS virus, and determined that it had no earthly origin. “Inside” or even “psychic” reports which suggest it was first synthesized in some lab at Los Alamos, or as a germ-warfare project in secret Haitian facilities, even if connected with some truth do not carry the subject

far-enough back. Mark the counsel of the *Spirit-eye*; see what “random” facts it explains, and unifies so as to render an intelligible whole (where, formerly, none existed to the apparancy of ordinary perception).

Whether the AIDS virus was a deliberate import or a stowaway hitching a ride on one of the return junkets, it originated as a Martian *bacterium*—yes, the reader’s read correctly: though it’s hardly known owing to the suppression of the scientific work of Royal Rife, bacteria and virus are *interconvertable*. This form-change was *observed* by Rife through his “super” microscope, which didn’t function on the principle of reflected light and reportedly magnified a specimen up to 60,000 times without killing it (the *living* processes of microscopic forms can’t be viewed by conventional electron microscopy, as that mode kills the specimen). Whereas this declaration of the interconvertability of virus and bacterium might be greeted as preposterous, the reader is equipped to make logical inference: infer, then, from the appearance of a providential piece in the Nov. issue of *Scientific American* (reporting on the most recent laser-light technology) how a virus, which is essentially a *crystal*, might “eventually” evolve from present successes in *creating* crystals as optic (rather than chemical) matter, through light patterns generated by laserbeams organizing various types of microscopic particle into unique crystalline structures; according to the article “Light Motif” (page 29) one such crystal composition was produced out of the bacteria *Escherichia coli*.

But, we hear the general objection—especially from masses of the scientific community who could never believe they were locked out of an even-more-exclusive club at the heart of their own enterprise—this is speculative science at best, since these simple synthetic crystals represent the advance-edge of what can currently be achieved.

The writers of Alien were presenting a macroscopic version of the viral mode.

There’s no sure way to *convince* otherwise; yet the *answer* to this is simply that the secret scientific core, having received an original *infusion* at the beginning of the modern era from sources about which more will be said, has since pursued a policy of keeping mainstream science methodically “apace” a *few calculated beats behind*, never allowing it to seriously lag and conversely never allowing it to completely catch up, quietly *seeding* suggestive input wherever necessary and emphatically *deflecting* wherever called for; this, in order to make sure that there was always a reserve pool of scientific braintrusts to draw on when replacement or replenishment was periodically required, who’d suffer no *unbridgeable gap* where catchup briefing had to take place (cf. the various taped and written accounts of Bob Lazar describing his introduction to the accelerated technologies of the Dulce and Los Alamos facilities—and if you can’t believe Bob, then perhaps an excerpt from the reliable *Gung Ho* mercenary mag—Feb. ’87—in an article on Stealth technology which quotes an Air Force officer involved in SR-71 development: “We are flight testing vehicles that defy description. To compare them conceptually to the SR-71 would be like comparing Leonardo da Vinci’s parachute design to the space shuttle”; and in the same article, a Lockheed engineer:

“We have things flying around in the Nevada desert that would make George Lucas drool.” (excerpts courtesy of *Matrix II*, page 213A).

Back, then, to the AIDS virus genesis; whether here initially by accident or design, the designer-disease of the era was developed from the peculiarly promising properties of a particular bacterial form awakened, like Godzilla, from a millennial hibernation in the tundra of the red planet. It was transformed and tailored according to the capabilities of a highly advanced “spaceage” technology, part of the requirements of which involve controlled crystal cultures in a zero-gravity environment. It was styled to structural affinity for lymphocytes of the immunology system, coded for subtle anticipation or extemporaneous adjustment over natural defenses according to a variable value of its *etheric* infrastructure.

Thus it would go straight for the honor guard, exhibiting as it did a protean adaptability against all known immunological weapons not excluding total mutation making it a virtually perfect Engine of Destruction...

Breathtaking, Isn't It?

Wait a minute—doesn't *this* scenario begin to sound familiar, aren't we *again* in the presence of a motion picture theme? Not “Recall” this time—but easy enough to recall the image of *Alien* when contemplating the specific features of our protein-package from hell...

What, after all, *is* a virus? It's a simple pod of concentric capsids (i.e. protein coats) and, as in the case of HIV—human immunodeficiency virus—an enclosing viral envelope, containing a core of nucleic acids; it attaches itself by surface-landingpods to the host cell, injects itself into the “belly” of the cell where the capsids dissolve and the genetic material is released. The viral genomes commandeer the materials of the cell's insides, synthesizing necessary enzymes for replication or appropriating the host's chromosomal complement at the expense of the parasitized cell. The viral genetic material duplicates itself with the seized substances, each copy manufacturing a capsid of its own so that new, mace-like orbs or obelisks are interiorly generated and erupt from the tissues of the host cell at the appropriate time—damaging or destroying the host.

Voilà! *Alien*.

Does it not become persuasively apparent, once a good comparative look is taken, that the writers who brought us *Alien* were presenting us with a macroscopic version of the *viral* modus operandi—and indeed, the specific mode of a *retrovirus* such as HIV since the stowaway creature exhibited the same, protean adaptability and shapeshifting elusiveness as the microscopic counterpart on which it was obviously modeled; in fact the analogy is even more precise than all that.

The identifying peculiarity of the AIDS virus is that it diabolically converts the point of greatest conventional disadvantage, to its greatest advantage, i.e. it transforms what is potentially its greatest enemy into its greatest *ally* by specifically pirating the T-lymphocytes, thereby undermining any immunological effectiveness in ordering them to manufacture more *virus* in their own place. Similarly, when the protagonists in *Alien* attempt to terminate the creature by the most natural resort, they discover to their utter dismay that its *blood* is corrosive *acid*; any blow that may be dealt it

is instantly turned around against the assailant! A conventional defensive weapon, in other words, serves to multiply *its* own destructive effectiveness—a sort of microbial jujitsu of quite problematic character.

There is something else of significance to note in passing; it may be a happy coincidence, a fortuitous bit of invention on the part of the writers (considering how little *conventional science* understands about the underlying mechanics) but the fact remains that the screenplay specifies the creature's *blood* is *corrosive acid*. This points up a little recognized but *significant* condition for the maintenance and spawning of the HIV as well as myriad other viruses and bacterial forms: i.e. internal environments of the “host organism” (whether the individual cell or body as a whole) are most accommodating to microbial marauders when an implicit ratio of oxygen to carbon dioxide is sustained in the bloodstream beneath a certain minimum threshold. Such a ratio is a real *variable* in the system, and the levels to which such a ratio tends to stabilize in the statistical average of this world—at the present time and under the prevailing environmental and psychic conditions—fall far below the minimum vital threshold.

Thus a chronic excess of carbon dioxide-to-oxygen is produced through routine processes of *inefficient metabolism*, generally not recognized as such but quietly enforced through polluted atmospheres, partially oxidated foodstuffs, general stress on the sympathetic nervous system over-promoting forms of anaerobic activity (all of which furnish the interior environment supportive of negative emotions feeding the closed-loop etc.); carbon dioxide breaks down to *carbonic acid* in the blood; acid chemically contributes *cations* or *positive ions* of hydrogen to the system which, in excess, tip the biochemical scales to catabolic or destructive activity; surplus positive ions have long been associated with negative moods, behaviors, biophysical processes and have been identified with debilitating atmospheres such as that produced by the—hot, dry—“Witch winds” locally labelled “Santa Ana” etc. Surplus positive ions are present at, and often characterize the supportive condition of, pathological sites; they specifically depress the function of the immunology system. In terms of brain chemistry, the production of the neurotransmitter *serotonin* (as a function of debilitating mood or psychic stress) stimulates releasing factors in the hypothalamus to generate adrenocorticotrophic hormone (ACTH) from the pituitary which “turns on” hydrocortisone-chemistry of the adrenal cortex. Hydrocortisone has a depressive effect, in and of itself, on the immunology system; and while indispensable in the processing of carbohydrates, fats and proteins, if kept “on” by sympathetic overstimulation as is the general case with the culture at large, it has the effect of continuously pressing the immunological “off” button.

Thus having “acid for blood” almost literally describes the condition, the virtual “norm” under which humanity is generally functioning without realizing either the *existence* of such a sub-par state, or its implication.

Acidotic conditions of the bloodstream *are* immunodepressive (the Swedish radiologist Von Nordenstrom has convincingly identified the existence of a bioelectric circuitry of the bloodstream, closed through the capillary systems and independent of neurocircuitry, which by way of electrolyte

processing plays a large role in the immune-functions; negative ion-particles are the targeting mechanisms of the leukocytes, and their efficiency is obviously impeded in an environment of surplus cations). Acidotic conditions are, *psychically*, associated with depressive, anxious, fearful or negative moods; and *chemically* they're associated with inhibited or improper breathing patterns (note: the physiological *accompaniment* of depressed mood) such as are found in bronchial and pulmonary problems opportunistically associated with HIV etc.

Therefore in examining the curious connection between AIDS and ALIEN, we incidentally cross *upon* a primary reason for our initial promotion of *Power Breathing* and its basic unit, the *Charger Breath* (see next month's Power Breathing column).

“Everybody Knows Everything”: Jack Kerouac

Lining their descriptive parts in parallel rows, we see that the characteristics of the movie-monster Alien (circa 1979) anticipated the public advent of the AIDS virus in a most uncanny way, and especially if we understand the extraterrestrial *genesis* of the HIV microbe. We see that *Alien* is an extraterrestrial stowaway—and so is the HIV virus (the latter “stows away” in the host-cell nucleus, also, and lies dormant for a time just as Alien could “lie low” and then suddenly spring forward, secreting itself in the internal organs or folding itself up under a console panel...). We see that (in the revelations of the sequel *Aliens*) “the company” back home had secretly programmed its onboard *cyborg*—not even known to be such, by the crew—to bring the alien specimen back to Earth at any cost, its potential use in biological warfare being coveted by the military and the crew itself being quite expendable; similarly, the “stow-away” bacterium from Mars was identified and deliberately brought Earthward for parallel purposes. The Alien has “acid for blood”, a unique weapon; and HIV *uses* the very immunology system to sustain and proliferate itself. Both are shapeshifters, changing form to suit the conditions.

Remarkable, then, that a mirror-depiction of the Mars-associated project of the secret government which incidentally brought the HIV virus to functional life, should be presented so blatantly in a Hollywood blockbuster; remarkable, too, that Hollywood once again seems to have successfully anticipated the very viral genesis which *isn't* specifically depicted in *Recall*, even years in advance of its “public debut” at an Alabama clinic, through the blockbuster *Alien*. We've had occasion to note before (cf. the “Qabala Of Star Wars”, issue 2, Aug.-Sept. 1989 *TNTC*) how creative thinkers and especially writers or artists are naturally sensitive to the archetypal currents flowing through surface events, so that their work often accurately reflects from a subconscious level a larger reality than is generally grasped by normal consciousness; we've also had occasion to note how higher forms of (frequently discarnate) consciousness, whether positive or negative in basic alignment, use that subconscious sensitivity of the artist in a more deliberate and precise *tailoring* of archetypal materials so as to put forward *through* them, a more specific “message”; and of course we've here noted how certain, secret agencies of the perfectly-incarnate type have

also enlisted, on a conscious or subconscious basis, the “talents” of the writer and artist to promote a particular impression for public consumption.

Recall, now, that due to the flawed technology of everyday life we missed the first few minutes—largely the opening credits—of *Recall*. Let's check it out then, now that it's available in video, put it on the VCR and see just what we missed.

Why, amazing to relate, we find on catching ourselves up that *Total Recall* is the work of Ron Shusett, who produced it and co-wrote the screenplay with Dan O'Bannon...who happens to be one of MT's very favorite s.f. writers. And because he *is* one of MT's favorite s.f. writers, it was hard to miss the fact that O'Bannon and Shusett also wrote...*Alien*.

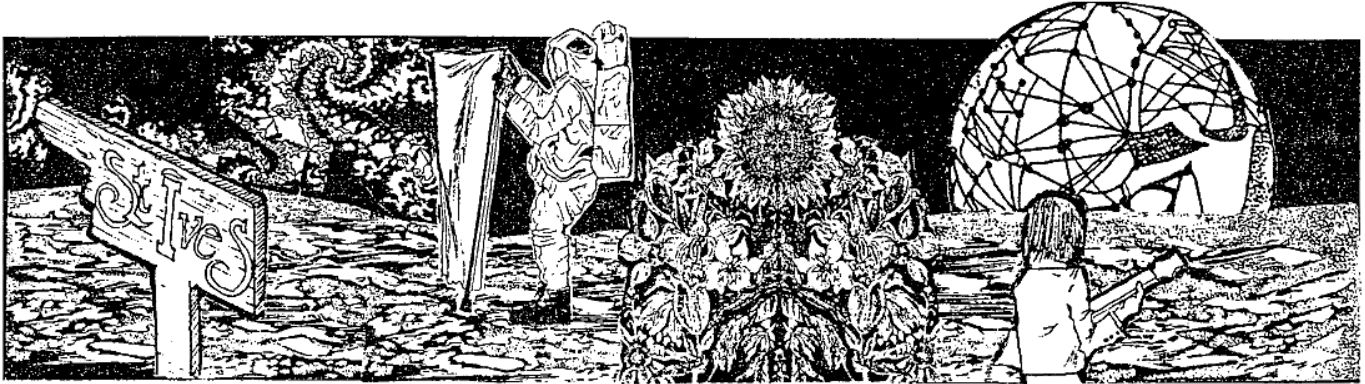
Boys! You're batting 1,000!

Next issue: We interview Al Bielek, Betty Andreasson, a too-live crew from Rigel, Col. Wendelle Stevens and more.

T-Bird Meets the Phoenix—

We Go to the National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference: Chapter III

T-Bird interviews Bob and Betty Luca (The Andreasson Affair) • more on Bill Cooper
• the Meier material • relative validity of Alternative III sources • Col. Bo Gritz, Delta Force
• the moon, cows and green-cheese rationales • Space Dorks and the Gremmies and more



The second day of the convention, Saturday September 8 at 5:30 the keynote address was to be given in the banquet hall of the Quality Inn West by Mr. and Mrs. Luca, the latter most well known by her previous married name of Betty Andreasson, abductee extraordinaire of the *The Andreasson Affair*.

As was stated in the last *T-Bird* issue, MT as well as AAA and the attendant T-Bird staff were at the Beckley convention in the first place in large part to see the Lucas, no less so—certainly—since this was to be their *first formal public presentation* in a projected itinerary of tours expressly fulfilling the (part prophetic, part hortatory) word of Mrs. Luca's little beings re her pending "mission" to explain their peculiar presence to the public.

In view of this providential circumstance, one of the Birds renowned for his tracking abilities ("I see in your past life you were named, uh, something like Magua or Tecumseh...") was assigned the task of locating the Lucas' room number at the Inn that Friday evening before the keynote address, indeed while AAA and MT watched *Total Recall* (see December/January issue). Having made the proper connections, crossed the appropriate palms or whatever it took to obtain that intelligence, our tracker was to slip a note from MT under their door requesting an interview at their convenience for the *Chronicle*, giving them our room phone number. And indeed, early the next morning we received a return call from Mr. Luca granting the interview a couple hours before they were to deliver the opening address (incidentally—and quite interestingly—making MT as it turned out the first person to interview the Lucas on the inauguration of their public phase). Mr. Luca added amiably that the *T-Bird* owed the timeliness of this interview to the person under whose door Tecumseh had slipped the note by misadventure, and who happened to actually *know* the Lucas—as well as where they were staying—by sheer fortune so as to have been able to transmit the message to them.

AAA and MT had noticed the evening before while watching *Total Recall*, that the only identifiable product of present commercial culture preserved under the Martian dome of 2085 was the tenacious franchise of the frenchfry, Jack-in-the-Box; so it was only appropriate that the Lucas arranged to meet the T-Bird press at 9 that Saturday morning over iced tea at the Box adjacent to the Quality Inn.

An Intimate Moment with Betty, Bob And the Secret Sauce

MT got to the plasticine rendezvous first, basically to check the place out for possible "bugs", wired booths or transistorized trays and to see what their fries were like. From the table at which he positioned himself to survey the interior—its utter emptiness furnishing a monopoly on strategic setups—he could watch the Lucas approach across the lot from the Inn. Just as he spotted them, Betty was poking the air with her finger in the process of directing Bob's attention skyward.

"There was a UFO right over us for a few seconds, just as if it were following us", Betty said when they'd seated themselves; they'd identified MT by the easiest of deductions—he being the sole customer in the place, and waving vigorously at them as they came through the door.

"Then it just disappeared. They do that, you know. We've seen it before."

Immediately a skeptic was coaxed by the typical character of such parlance to muse "sure, sure"—one could catch a poignant flinch of some such anticipation in Betty's face, conditioned to a decade of commonplace dubiety over the inconvenient habits of saucer-related phenomena. After all even Ray Fowler, investigator/author of the the Andreasson books (as well as similar researchers of honorable credential and fair intent) had found it difficult on more than one occasion to accommodate some—hypnotically-dredged—bit of data to Standards of acceptance that had *just been*

stretched beyond the current tolerances of credulity. Much of what was classified as UFO phenomena seemed to have an inbuilt “strangeness-factor” (so named, indeed, by the late renowned J. Allen Hynek who participated in the Andreasson research) *made* to bait the reflex skeptic, the half-baked adept of the obvious.

It was the virtual cross of many conscientious witnesses, claimants and victims to UFO phenomena that an accurate report of what they knew necessarily involved elements that were already “loaded”, set in traps that were predictably sprung to the trigger of “touchy” categories. There was a glib “sure, sure” (for those cheap enough to take advantage of it) built into much of the evidence they had to cite in the course of things; and it seemed to be their burden that, though they possessed the clear intelligence to see it coming a mile away they could do nothing to avoid it short of clamming up altogether, a retreat some were simply unwilling to sound—though it could be merited as the better part of valor—and so, like Betty as well as her husband Bob, they would often-as-not have to suffer the ignorant obviousness of those who waited almost professionally for the demanded “realism” to trickle away through the hard retelling; or, even better, for the appearance of generic anomalies that frustratingly fit the narrative like staples of the tall tale.

They would have to appear foolish before the simpletons of Naive Realism—it seemed to be a contractual requirement, as far as the conscientious reporting of everything-as-it-happened was concerned.

So it was that the “craft” would often appear, abruptly, out of nowhere, seen *solely* by the one who was concerned to convince others of their common reality—and then disappear just as swiftly, with a baffling discontinuity as if a t.v. had been switched off before anyone else was “fast” enough to look up and so share the sighting (indeed, in this particular instance Betty’s husband hadn’t seen the craft overhead as they’d approached their premiere interview; he was, however, used to the peculiar “privatism” of the phenomenon first-hand).

By *now* it should only have become too clear that “UFO” and Fortean-related phenomena had to be appreciated not only through the viewfinder of alternative criteria, but as *establishing* such alternative criteria. Those criteria had, indeed, been virtually outlined already—yet the sources through which such service had been rendered were as systematically snubbed or categorically ignored.

A Private Audience in Public Airspace

The *Meier* material (put out largely by Colonel Wendelle Stevens) was a case in point. As we discussed in the December/January issue, the unprecedented filmic and material evidences with which Meier was graced in the course of his Pleiadean contacts, were in fact *not* scientifically discredited but to the contrary *scientifically confirmed*, to the limits of state-of-the-art capability; they were “discredited” by rumor and innuendo, and *that* is where it seems to have settled at the public level of perception. If however these evidences were accorded the respect they deserved, then the *explanations* of the Pleiadeans themselves (as to how such manifestations were uniquely filtered through the subject “Billy Meier” though they were, for the most part, open-air exhibitions theoretically available to all) would have to be accorded a similar, more serious look.

The explanations of the Pleiadeans and other UFO beings would have to be granted the court-day of sober attention when it came to their consistent claims that all such anomalies of the “single-witness” saucer experience were *intentional aspects* of their presence here in the first place; no longer could a quip succeed in carrying the day in light of the deference obliged such information that (for example) the “piloting” prerogatives available to the UFO occupants included advanced capabilities of *selectively screening* the craft from view of the general area in which it lingered, and of *polarizing the perceptual field* between the craft and the immediate vicinity of the *target subject*.

Thus inferentially a large part of the business of UFOs of *various* descriptions and from diverse “places”, would have to be characterized as observation/contact with *selected* subjects; recognition of some component of the phenomenon suspiciously akin to the “psychic”, would require a type of *reassessment* as to what was “material” and what was “spiritual” on the part of people perennially conditioned to perceive the two as separate, compartmentalized in categories so airtight that they were—implicitly—of a *mutually exclusive* character!

The very suggestion that some craft of physical description might be accompanied by disturbances considered “occult”, immediately drove conventional credulity to the wall. If the physical persistence and widening ripples of involvement made of the phenomenon an untidy puzzle that nonetheless refused to go away, it was evident some deep reorientation in understanding was required, a full-scale reeducation as to what was “physical” and what was “psychic” and thus of the very character of energy fields, dimensions and—in fact—the framework of perception as a whole. UFOs were an epistemological tarbaby from the start.

Certainly, all real assessments of the cumulative evidence consistently showed that, as fractious a fact as it was, there invariably seemed to be magnitudes more than merely a chance factor involved in the relationship between witness and the object witnessed. There was an uncomfortable accord, averaged overall, indicating high statistical frequency in the *actual sensing* of the UFO presence by the potential witness before directly perceiving it—and this even prior to the awareness of accompanying sounds, shadows on the grass etc. There was disquieting uniformity and recurrence above chance, in the numbers reporting—or subsequently recovering through hypnosis etc.—more personal “close encounters” of the III or even IV variety some time after the objective sighting (either immediately after, months or years after, even decades after—but with uncanny inevitability regardless the lapse).

There was just too repetitive a claim of inexplicable “*deja vu*” in sighting a saucer for the “first time”...too often (to discount as random) the sheer improbability of sightings by some witness or group of witnesses, in broad daylight, of high-visibility UFO maneuvers somehow wholly unseen in adjacent areas of dense population having equivalent viewing conditions. Some x-factor hovering perilously close to the “psychic” range, seemed unavoidably at work in events otherwise almost classifiable as normal—let alone in such “high-strangeness” reports as those of abductees like Betty Luca, and her husband Bob.

Bob Weaves Through the System: Determinedly Seeking Sikorsky

"I'm giving my seminar-workshop on those mysterious helicopters", Bob said as they continued the interview. "You probably know the ones I mean, you've either read of them in the 'Andreasson' books themselves or other UFO literature—I've found in my research they seem to come up a lot in these things." MT had indeed "heard" of the mysterious helicopters before—as well as having had a peculiar flurry of direct activity with them in the late '70s, and occasionally recurrent episodes to the present.

"Well, they bothered me so much after a while that I dedicated some real time to tracking them. You know, sometime after our marriage and the publication of the second book, I was on the roof of the house putting up t.v. antenna and one of those menacing black Hueys popped out of *nowhere* from beyond the trees and damn near knocked me off the roof!"

"Yes," Betty said, "they have *the* most uncanny way of just showing up like that, as if they know what you're doing or even *saying*, and just where you're going to be."

"I went around, called and wrote to all the different government agencies," Bob continued, "established at least that they seemed to be of a few recurring types, Hueys or Sikorsky Hawks but at any rate *ours*, not some foreign power's and not some 'alien' camouflage design. But every agency I contacted, every post or military base I went to and every division of the services disclaimed direct knowledge of, or participation *in*, any of these unmarked harassments; each would always refer me to the other, passing the buck to the next branch.

"Well, it turned out after enough persistence and coming back and just not giving up, that I was able to extract some 'technicalities' without anyone getting really specific, or owning up to the activity themselves. It seems that these choppers weren't exactly 'unmarked', technically; and though they don't conform to standard military description with their totally black appearance, I had to be 'informed' at least to the degree that they showed knowledge about any such presences in our airspace—you know, showed they weren't remiss in their vigilance about what went on within the country's borders by being ignorant regarding some species of craft often-enough reported! So I was informed rather nonchalantly that these birds aren't unmarked, but actually have scarcely visible regulation markings on their underside only just airbrushed over a little. *What* they were, or *why* they were made so deliberately illegible, wasn't of course offered."

"Did you *ever* find out more about them?"

"Oh yes. Finally, at one base I'd been to many times before, I was taken informally aside and just told, very bluntly and matter-of-factly, that these birds are never flown by military personnel; they are *kept* at military bases, but it's the CIA that flies them. The CIA can just walk into any base, any time, and commandeer whatever equipment they want. It's a standard procedure. They're the ones that fly them."

"That still doesn't explain to me how they manage to be so—uncanny," Betty interjected, addressing her remark to Bob as much as to MT. "The way they show at the moments of incredible timing is just—supernatural." Betty was quite without exaggeration there—although most people, lacking

similar experience, upon hearing her would naturally assume hyperbole.

Just as she went on about how their infernal racket would burst overhead quite suddenly, and without the expected grace of a preliminary introduction through graduated rumbling from the distance, so MT was quite aware of the *m.o.* himself; the introduction of their presence was unmistakable and easily distinguishable from the flyover of random craft, due to the discontinuous *explosion* of their propeller-blades at a range so abruptly close that the experience was more like turning on a t.v. than detecting the approach of a plane in conventional airspace. And, just as Betty insisted there was nothing random in their sudden show but that it *always* coincided much too perfectly with a crucial telephone call, the discussion of a sensitive subject or performance of some task quite apposite to her UFO link, so MT had recognized as well the impeccable *timing* that was every bit as much an identifying signature as the noise itself. (At the convention Ed Conroy, who discussed the Whitley Strieber case as author of *Report on Communion*, would also remark on the 'copter phenomenon that eerily coincided with his deeper involvement in the "spacebeing" issue.) Students of Southern Crown were aware by now of the phenomenon, since it occasionally punctuated the sensitive subject-matter of a lecture—thereby depositing itself to the evidence of posterity on tape.

"You know," said Betty, again as much to Bob as to MT (as if this were the resumption of some ongoing interchange on the subject they conducted privately), "CIA or no CIA, I can't help but feel that there is something operating in these events that's very much *psychic*. I know that espionage agencies in the U.S. and Russia have been investigating psychic phenomena for years..."

"It's probably advanced technology," Bob rejoined as if on cue, reinforcing the impression this was some ongoing amiable debate of theirs. "I think the government's got a hold of so much information in advanced technological research over the years, that they have things people would be deeply surprised about. I've no doubts that they've put that knowledge to work in terms of super-spy equipment..."

The mild contention went on for awhile, almost an unexpected sendup of the American-t.v., Ozzie-and-Harriet marital tug-o-war that would be typically waged over the type of toothpaste, macabrely transposed to the topic at hand. "They're psychic in nature, dear," "no, they're technological in nature, dear," back and forth till MT deigned to interject that perhaps they were, indeed, really "two, two, two breathmints in one," a psychic ozone-slapper and a technological ozone-slapper. This "resolution" seemed to satisfy them, or at least they graciously *feigned* some satisfaction till out of earshot of the interloper.

Imitation Designer Genes: Government Issue

MT was referring to the probable combination of the "two" factors in a higher-order technology which made no clear-cut distinctions between them. Indeed the several considerations as to the possible types of technology belonging to the world "shadow government", and that belonging to the "alien" visitors, converged upon this consistent observation re the peculiar admixture of the "two" modes of being. It was one thing, of course, to grant unknown entities from

shrouded regions of the universe and of indeterminate history, the potential of having long mastered the unification of the standard dualisms belonging to our parochial viewpoint. It was quite another (given conventional suppositions as to where we collectively stand in terms of frontier technology) to know how to regard the possibility that quite human, indeed greily governmental agencies had at least limited access to—or use of—types of technological wizardry making literal the “predictions” of our foremost futurists regarding that scientific far-horizon where “technology would be indistinguishable from magic”.

How indeed, in the face of persuasive piling evidence that such a thing has occurred while the mass-mind sleeps, did the power structure manage to secure such “alternative” technology—a technology which, to remain secret for so long considering its extraordinary character must be “compact” enough to retain a production-line low profile? which incorporates elements so “metaphysical” at its exotic leading-edge as to have presupposed a kind of giant reorientation within the ranks of its elite (that, so far, has yet to be impelled upon the consciousness of its conventional counterpart with anything like the persuasiveness required to overrule Cartesian prejudice)?

We’ve already been introduced to the outlines of an answer, of course, within past pages of the *T-Bird* as well as through the current cataract of information flooding forward either because of some unsecurable leak within the power structure itself, or—because of the very requirements keeping the timetables of that structure.

If, for example, it seems evident to those with first-hand experience that the government helicopters employed so predictably by now in harassment of UFO-related subjects necessarily involve some factor as dramatic as teleportation and/or timetravel/antigravity, there ought to be little question as to where it must have come from. When in the second World War one saw a GI on the battlefield with a German Mauser, it was evident where it came from, and how it was obtained.

Those for whom such material is sufficiently unfamiliar as to elicit the expected reservations, might interest themselves in the case of researcher Jefferson Souza who, in 1990 while investigating cattle mutilations and the accompanying black ‘copter sightings, was severely beaten by government agents as he arrived at a UFO conference with evidence re specific corporations outfitting such machines with antigravity devices (*Matrix II* p. 84C). They should acquaint themselves with the testimonies of those such as former naval officer “Oscar” interviewed by Bruce Widaman, state director of Missouri MUFON and Alex Horvat (reported by Forest Crawford in the Spring 1991 issue of *UFO Journal of Facts*) re the current existence of tubeshuttles in tunnels beneath military facilities—San Diego COMTRAPAC submarine base etc.—which commute to far distant outposts in minutes owing to their technical ability to take advantage of *em* spacetime-windows through the underground ducts.

The Road to OZ(MA)

If, for the reader, this sort of thing simply persists in floating as rumor (in the absence of hard evidence that would have to persuade there’s a whole *universe* coexisting right beside the conventional one, with a hidden agenda and features all its own) then the reader ought to be apprised of

the sure means of access, the true location of the entryway to those daedalean domains where public personalities, perfectly known on the surface, do double duty as researchers and executors of exotic alien modes on behalf of the real rulers of the world...Frank Drake, head of the quite public government Project OZMA, was for example positively cited by “Oscar” as the chief examiner of an alien being in the underground facilities in the Dakotas where he was taken.

The sure means of access to those rumored places in the spacemarks of conventional reality, is that path which follows the flow of all-absorptive interest; where one’s abiding interest truly lies, where passion is unequivocally kindled and sustained against distraction there the shape of reality shifts and turns, its walls pass imperceptibly away; and there, with scarcely a signal to mark the change one will find oneself amongst those already unassumedly at work, in library silence and an atmosphere accepting of what in the former context was an outrage to parochial reason, on matters that would make the mass-mind blanch but which in such surroundings come fully equipped with assembled milieu of self-evident function.

So it is that there are salted all around, in every community in every nation of the globe, those for whom speculation has long passed into functional reality owing to...abiding interest, unprejudiced passion possessing instinct beyond all culturally-conditioned cues. Indeed there is an “alternative universe” as close to you as a next-door neighbor, in which particular employees of quite-familiar firms ply principles on a practical daily basis that are not officially “perceived” yet which, when calculated matter-of-factly into the adjustments of the Weber angle or applied to a solenoid induce expected twists inferring the presence of free energy, inferring gravitational suspension....

There is a complete, operative universe—discovered to have been there all along—based on a close psychic network of interest where circulates quite liberally technical papers by Soviet physicists, tracts by respectable and officially “discredited” researchers, “lost” formulae and dramatic designs formally supposed to be locked out of reach in frozen patents, treatises by Reich and Rife, Tesla and T.T. Brown on topics from teleportation to eloptic healing, and myriads of working hands which pass them along—there are anonymous inventors and amateur electricians in little basements who, with but a bit of coil and some magnets have so mastered the basic principles of the officially verboten that they’ve managed to engineer right at home demonstrable versions of the Searle Disk, the Dean drive—and operative antigravity loops.

Making Light of Antigravity

A mathematician-friend of MT’s, in the late ‘60’s, had developed a loop of coils and magnets along the arcanelly “approved” lines which demonstrated true weight-loss after correcting for extraneous conditions, on any object placed within its field. A rock installed inside it pulsed like a chickenheart, and dropped more than a gram. Our mathematician friend was injudicious enough at first to pass his hand into the operative field, and as a consequence sustained a type of “radiation burn” on fingers and arm which had the peculiar property of fading in and out, eventually going away for years at a time and then mysteriously reappearing. He

suffered forms of memory loss from sustained exposure to its functioning field.

In the early '70s the U.S. Navy paid him several thousand dollars just to keep it for a week and examine it; after that time it was politely returned by mediating agency, accompanied by a terse note of “explanation” as to why the registered weight loss was attributable to atmospheric matters and certain imprecisions in the tooling of the equipment: no one who knew anything about it, and who read the official—but paid for—writeoff, believed for a minute any of the exceptions cited were valid. Our friend and his device had just been “felt out”, by a government that was long in the business of keeping track of those independents who—with great regularity—obtained the same results from “secret” or suppressed principles that already powered and propelled so much of what the shadow government used on a casual basis. (Al Bielek was to confirm to MT in a later interview, much of what had already been oft-repeated as to the secret government use of *alien* technology in equipment of ostensibly conventional if “forward” design, i.e. the X-31, the Stealth Bomber...“There are Zero-Time-Point generators in every FAA system ever built for the glideslope landing systems...”

In this strange new world, which coexists with and interpenetrates “your” conditioned world as the underlying control factor, there is a *real power structure* you’ve been dissuaded through the sophistries of “pluralism” to perceive; there is an international coterie of *real rulers* who’ve run the world for centuries *through loans*, financed every revolution regardless the “side”, every war regardless the price and whom you now pay via taxes for the service—who are presently in position to leverage a power-buyout so profound, so total in scope and scale that nothing can withstand...

And there is a curious, “cooperative” competition between these elitist rulers and the Raiders from Rigel, those extradimensional minions from the Orion complex giving “life out there” a blanket bad name; for the means of conducting such world-wide, unprecedented coup as is implied in the sickly syllables of the “New World Order”, seems providentially to have been dropped into the “Greyemen’s” hands at just the propitious moment by those very, Grey riders from beyond. At the same time that the Orion greys apparently present the most unimaginable menace with their Empire orientation and their technology from hell, they seem ever-so-sweetly to have presented the prospective means whereby the missing capstone on the global financial pyramid may be set in place. (Whether, from the time of Adam Weishaupt whence these plans were allegedly fomented, there was occult connection—through secret societies—with the astrally emanated influence of the Greys so that this present time merely represents a culmination of inbuilt elements, or whether the conjunction of these mirror-similar models terrestrial and celestial is merely the chance attraction of homologies at a late date, it is clear that the current state of things could only have been accelerated to this its optimal moment of negative opportunity by the timely interpolation of those factors. The Orions see the opportunity of currying invitational favor, from a homegrown elitism that is every bit as eager to exploit the possible pact such invitation could encourage.)

Factoid Meets Pet (Conspiracy Theory) of the Month

We have then the fateful scenario with which all ought to be somewhat familiar by now: the crisis precipitated by the Roswell and Aztec, N.M. crash landings of UFO craft and their alarming contents, resulting in the formation of the Bilderbergers international control group (effectually preempting the power of a given government to independently decide upon the “alien” subject); the Eisenhower-Rockefeller consultation of '53 wherein government invitation was extended the international elite to form the decision-making body of MJ-12; the 1951 Truman-created NSA (National Security Agency) having martial power in the case of alien matters and mandated to regulate knowledge of alien presences, accumulate/decode data and establish formal dialogue where possible; the formation of the National Security Council and charter of its alien study group headed by Henry Kissinger i.e. The Jason Society publicly known as the Quantico group; the recommendations issued from findings of the Jason Scholars resulting in the implementation of Alternatives II and III (essentially, that of restructuring the World Order through exploitation of all recoverable alien technology in the colonization of underground cities and the potentially atmospheric Mars, on behalf of the ruling financial aristocracy of the world and at the expense of an enslaved humanity); the providential rendezvous in 1954 at Holloman Air Force Base with the Betelgeuse greys resulting in the first treaty between the U.S. and an alien empire; the construction of joint U.S.-alien bases in underground facilities at area S-4 (“Dark Side of the Moon”) and Groom Lake (“Dreamland”) in Nevada; in Dulce and Los Alamos, New Mexico; Colorado, Utah and Arizona; the formation of the Army secret alien security project known as the National Reconnaissance Organization and its enforcement team, Delta Force; and the covert cooperation between the superpowers in regulating information re the alien problem as well as implementing joint projects culminating in masked lunar and Martian colonization years in advance of the “official” efforts.

At this point in the familiar recitation of events, there is a calculated percentage of those papers held in the hands of the present readership which are literally or figuratively flying through the air: “Factoids!” we hear the predictable protest of a certain inevitable number, “the same incantation of *factoids* that can all be summed up in the ‘suspect’ Cooper material, perhaps the earlier John Lear data...” And the term “factoid” most likely comes trippingly to the mental tongue from the pages of *Penthouse* where this type of disdainful writeoff was first popularly formulated...i.e. the Nov. 1990 issue in which the sum of Cooper-style allegations (including the Bush/Zapata Oil operations in drug traffic for the CIA as a secret means of financing alien-related projects) was neatly embedded in a pseudo-contest soliciting the readership’s own pet “conspiracy theories”.

Penthouse is of course the sister publication to *OMNI*, the same *OMNI* which seems to reflect with such curiously-delicate consistency the subtlest shifts in covert government policy regarding the pop-cultural projection of UFO attitudes—for *OMNI* and *Penthouse* when considered as an editorial whole, have certainly done a most interesting about-face, a cleverly executed pirouette without forewarning or

fanfare about the pylon-marking of the early '90s, in which the policy of a decade was suddenly reversed with neither bang nor whimper. With no hand-signal showing from the careering *OMNI*-bus executing the breathtaking turn, the tone of discredit and ridicule constantly characterizing editorial attitude as projected through its monthly UFO feature suddenly took a whole other tack, tested first in the middle lane of *Penthouse* when that weathervane of patriarchal wind-shift published an uncharacteristically straightforward, sober treatise on the subject, i.e. the article "Exposed: Pentagon's UFO Secret" in the Sept. 1990 issue—following which, after that first pioneer probe, there proceeded a sudden salvo of serious features in the very next *OMNI* issue, unprecedentedly devoted as a whole to the topic of UFOs, possible government-alien intercourse and the casebook for cosmic abductions!

One can only appreciate the profundity of the shift when one reflects that less than a year ago this same publication hired a former R.R. White-house speechwriter (Peggy Noonan, merely bylined in the article and *not* identified as such—the *T-Bird*'s own staff researcher having exhumed her background) to discredit Linda Howe's landmark book on cattle mutilations, *An Alien Harvest* (cf. Book Reviews in coming issues of the *T-Bird*, where this as well as the ludicrous *OMNI* article are discussed). Now, but a few short months later, this slide down a slope of plunging decolletage culminating in a total if unannounced alteration, the December 1990 *OMNI* issue...

Considering what we *ought* to know by now about the major media (if only because the reputed "factoid" king Mr. Cooper has been trying to point up what should be obvious, and provoke consciousness-at-large to *draw the necessary conclusions*), it must strike the readership as more than interestingly coincidental that the official valve of middle-class homeostasis, *Time-Life*, has been literally pushing its *Occult* series in an unprecedentedly insistent campaign, against the initially lethargic mass of a middle-class sensibility *all but disabused* of these same topics owing to a diametrically opposite thrust from the Luce syndication but a decade or two earlier—pushing so hard indeed as to have apparently overcome the inertia, a late-building momentum seeming to have gathered behind the tidal purchasing-promotion which their ceaseless exposure self-obviously projected.

This uncharacteristic, saturation methodology for what—on the mass-market scale—was a marginally productive speculation, bears deep similarity to that most peregrine of recent promotions, i.e. the *Alien Nation* t.v. series which with its conditioning themes of peaceful coexistence toward alien neighbors seems to have been pushed down the public throat against all the standard bottomline indices such as the Nielsens (it stayed in the cellar *long* past the time any profit-predicated series would have been yanked from the air). Do we have to ask what the message is here?

True Gritz

Returning then briefly to the thought that our just-reviewed series of alien-related events comprises a "factoid" list first popularized by the "suspect" Cooper, we may wish to take deep pause; for if examined carefully we consistently find that those who ought *to be* "in the know", at worst take ad hominem exception to Cooper himself yet stay clear of

invalidating the material he presents! We noted last month the curious ad in *UFO* magazine for the alleged candid "Cooper tapes" purporting to be Mr. C. in a really bad mood—the ad declaiming (most peculiarly!) that though *there may be truth to what he says*, do we want to accept such facts from "this type" of person! Say *WHAT!*?

Again along the same lines: if we wanted to know the truth behind the alleged events recited in our list, who best to consult other than those *involved* in the occurrences, agencies or policies alluded to? If the claim is made for example that the Delta Force was (despite its Chuck Norris popular image) an elite squad first formulated to cope specifically with the *Alien/UFO situation*, and if moreover we hear through the same sets of recited claims that the D-force is tacitly on-the-outs with the underground-fortified Orion minions having had an unsuccessful shootout with them in 1979, then whom should we *automatically expect* to be in a position to verify or disclaim these things on a first-hand basis?

Why, a *member* of the Delta Force, of course. And what more reliable member of the Delta Force than the inimitable Col. Bo Gritz, former Chief of Special Activities on the Army General Staff, who in fact is ostensibly the very model of heroism on which the character *Rambo* was based? How surpassingly "interesting", then, that we find in issue No. 1, Vol. 6 of *UFO magazine* (put out by one Vicki Cooper and dedicatedly anti-Bill Cooper) a letter-to-the-editor from none other than Bo himself! in which (consistent with the conventional policy, apparently) he takes strong exception to Bill Cooper but *not* because he disputes Cooper's facts! Rather, so the colonel says, he feels Cooper couldn't have had sufficiently high clearance to have seen the things he alleges to have seen, therefore his promulgation of what Gritz himself identifies as *very important matters* is liable to be unfairly discredited in its association with him! Col. Gritz goes on to specifically *affirm* the truth and critical character of much of the contents of Cooper's material (some of which, indeed, he claims Cooper originally filched from him). "As a Chemical, Biological, Nuclear trained officer, I know that 'the' government lied about gassing sheep in Montana with GB-Agent, infecting San Francisco with a virus...why wouldn't they cover up UFOs?" "I returned from Burma's Golden Triangle with videotape of overlord Khun Sa accusing U.S. officials of being his best customers..." "We are facing a true peril from within. The secret government needs to be exposed and expunged before it turns us into economic slaves through King George's 'New World Order'."

In the face of something of this magnitude (if casual presentation) *everyone* ought to be sitting up and taking notice. If Col. Gritz is this publicly adamant about the "factoid" re the alien-government situation, what business have those *without* such intimate association to the specific elements involved in turning their backs, or indeed dismissing such material as unsubstantiated? If Gritz is publicly so serious, in tones of such alarm, then perhaps it might be profitable to project that some such thing as the alien/Army fallout *did* indeed occur, that as a consequence there could be formal or informal movement of resistance within or around the government position...

Is it not possible that the arresting billboard recently displayed purporting to be an innocuous airline ad, showing a row of cows wearing ties and captioned "tired of being

raised like cattle?” with the signature *Delta* right beneath it, is a subliminal recruitment ad for a groundwater resistance movement? something to draw the attention of those who already know about these things, and apprise them inferentially of the present “status” in the ongoing furtive relationships?

After all, growing allegations against the alien presence (at least the negative-variety of alien presence) is that they’re indeed here to husband humanity like their private livestock, and ultimately treat mankind to the same types of vivisectionist fate to which it treats its cattle...anyway, it’s an interesting “factoid” from the dream-mind, hmmm?

Mixed Sign-waves

At the same time, such contretemps points up the distinct possibility that what we’re really perceiving now in terms of seemingly contradictory signals, is the product of an internal division within the “government” itself, a kind of schizoid dissociation into a dust of separate attitudes and agendas with respect to the aliens (or alternatively, the confusing projection of a hasty panoply of contingency plans, “educating” simultaneously to possible “peaceful coexistence” and conditioning the public for the strangest of wars!).

This is not too unlikely when one considers that the “wholeness” with which any given agency or formulated “special” task force perceives the situation (relative to the largest picture of what the global powerstructure really wants and intends with respect to the aliens and their technology) is inevitably compromised by the specific *orbit* occupied around the Need-to-Know center of gravity. There may indeed then be levels within levels of these “secret” subsets of government activity that are not squarely aligned with the ultimate Machiavellian core, the private needs of which originally *set* the operative terms of the “interplanetary” relationship. Some such levels may be occupied by men and women who “know” what’s going on in the technical sense but who, at *their* level, perceive it as a universal threat and not from the perspective of the shadow Rulers whose machinations first *necessitated* their “mid-management” positions as decoders, processors, security personnel etc. *Those* levels may—must—certainly have people who are not *near* to *consciously polarizing negatively* (as are the Owners of this world), who do not understand such a principle or its purely spiritual implication in any case, and who still then have the basic longevity and well-being of humanity at heart. It is from *these* that we may be hearing at some level; and their signals are being jammed, crowded, preempted or *appropriated* by yet other levels of “knowing” agency, perhaps more deeply involved in commitment to the negative postulate at the heart of it all.

Given such possibility, what does *initiated* understanding have to say about the probable validity of any of these things?

Initiated understanding, as we’ve learned in previous issues, independently confirms from insight and experience secured *years* prior to any public disclosures as we see around us now, the authenticity of the larger part of all the Cooper-Lear-Lazar-Bennewitz (et al.) allegations; indeed the most refractory of all the themes to “prove” or settle-in comfortably with, that of the “Alternative III” program of present Martian colonization and the correlative unpleas-

antness of “batch consignments” etc., is confirmed by initiated insight which as early as 1980 was afforded a sanctioned “view” of the terrain. It can be confirmed that these programs, their existence and implementation, are all essentially true as narratively dramatized in the *Alternative III* book and its original t.v. presentation; this confirmation is not nor can it be made as a case for concrete “proof”—though inferential proof, “soft” evidences abound, as we shall see—rather it is made on behalf of a requirement for *orientation* at this time, giving people optimum opportunity to consider the current condition in its real scope so that—for those who with a marriage of reason and intuition may see—decisions of increasingly critical consequence can be made on the basis of input *not* automatically given for the necessary computations.

When we of the *T-Bird* put such things forward for consideration of the readership, then, it is done first of all on the basis of *initiated understanding*, and nothing set forward is not confirmed in that way; nothing is presented on the *basis* of speculation and secondary evidences, though speculations and secondary evidences are, as we’ve seen, often introduced in order to draw a clear parallel between what is known by wisdom of the interior Eye and what is concomitantly gathered by investigators working from the inductive framework.

Therefore what’s stated here as truth first comes from the initiated eye; the specific accumulation of “facts” or items presented as fads which we draw in as collaborative or contrastive data from secondary research sources (i.e. the Cooper material, *Alternative III* etc.) has—beyond its possible *general* congruence with that insight—to be further authenticated or canceled by piecemeal physical research just as in the case of anyone else. In the same way, when writing about “physics” (as is done in this issue under the MT habit of Mother Terasu) the character, condition and reality of the energy-domains discussed are first of all drawn from *direct cognition* through the wisdom Eye—they are *seen*, as you would view a sky of nightstars—and only afterward, in order to communicate in and help accelerate the “current” acceptable language of physics, must it be determined what of this *directly-perceived* Whole the physicist puts together piecemeal and understands from his vantage; to do this, the adept must hit the books and study as anyone, only not with the eye of acquiring primary knowledge but rather for the sake of absorbing the physicist’s viewpoint to be able to communicate with him—or, through the initial common denominator of that language, beyond him—thus to help enlarge the general context toward higher stages of integral development.

Crop Sacrifice of the Man-in-Motley: April Fool

So it is that, for example, we may still cite the *Alternative III* source-text of Leslie Watkins, David Ambrose and Christopher Miles, confirming that the general information is valid by initiated insight while reminding that the original English t.v. presentation was a “docudrama”, and therefore doesn’t qualify as primary evidence—a fact obscured by the book-version which gives the dramatized events on the contrary as straightforward reportage rather than imaginative recreation.

That the British team *did* in fact perform true and sedulous research, that the theme and its particulars aren't wholecloth product of their vivid invention, is substantiated by numerous other sources; indeed authentic sources, documents, interview contents and information are presented straightforwardly in both book and t.v. show quite admixed with the dramatized portions. It is *not* generally known, owing basically to the presentation of the bookform and the hard-to-get video, that for example the interview with astronaut "Bob Grodin" in *Alternative III* is a compound made of tapes, interviews and bits of classified film dramatizing the words of *several* NASA astronauts; the fact that hard-pave-ment research is in evidence in this presentation, may be seen in the very *classified* character of the space agency sources from which the dramatized data was drawn—"Grodin's" allegations in the docudrama for example are actually versions of exclamatory statements by Neil Armstrong and his crew—blacked out of broadcasts—when, in their televised moon landing of July 20, '69 they were unavoidably exposed to the offcamera spectacle of a *spacecraft encampment*, having fatefully overshot their projected landing site—a circumstance that was indeed captured by some ham operators at the time, and persistently circulated ever since.

Similarly, the reality of the "batch consignment" program exists in independent evidences, but of much later origin for the most part (especially in hypnotically recovered memories of abductees) so that the probability of the British researchers having upturned a substantial truth at a time when they couldn't have simply appropriated an already-circulating idea, is greatly enhanced. In issue 3, Vol. 5 1990 of *UFO magazine*, for example, Marianne Shenefield (presently contributing material to Betty Andreasson's projected book *How Bright the Darkness, Colors in the Dark*) recovers an abduction memory in which not only the familiar grey aliens are on board the craft but *quite human* personnel—and in a separate enclosure, the distressing glimpse of a young man (militarily dressed) with zombified countenance and shaved head etched by a prominent surgical scar; this reported with *no comprehension* as though neither recognizing, understanding or having any extraneous reference-knowledge of such a thing at all.

Such apparent "batch consignment" retrieval memories point up an interesting circumstance re the whole *Alternative III* affair, and suggest a very good reason (aside from fear) that the British producers took the approach of a dramatized rather than documentary rendering. In the *Alternative III* texts themselves, in the midst of what is unmistakably primary footwork regardless the ultimate format, there's no sign the researchers ever found implication of *alien* complicity in the whole business at their basically street-level of access. This however means (keeping in mind this was first presented back in '77) that there were necessarily *large gaps* in the continuity of their information. The idea that NASA might be a camouflage program from which funds could be siphoned off to a covert space operation *not* supervised by that agency, of actually *fractional* cost (since *em* field propulsion replaces fuels and bulky thrusters etc.) couldn't ripen into appearance at the time, deprived as it was of the right nutriment. Therefore unexplained phases of what was yet proving to be a sinkingly compelling scenario could best be presented by speculative reconstruction, which suggested a dramatized format (much in the manner that proof-

enough-to-please exists for an ancient civilization in Egypt owing to the presence of the pyramids; yet determining *how* those pyramids got there and what use the ancients might possibly have had for them, would have to be a work of speculative retracing from fragmentary evidences).

A dramatized format, of course, clearly indicated with the roll of cast credits at the end, might indeed furnish an "as if" disclaimer—an ultimate trap door exit clearly marked with the "just-kidding" 4/1/77 release date so as to soften the immediate sense of retaliatory need. Yet ultimately, (according to what anyone involved in the field is able to ascertain on the matter) for all that, the three researchers Watkins, Ambrose and Miles seem to have totally disappeared from the face of the planet. This may be a consequence of the fact that their material on *batch consignments* was obtained after the t.v. presentation was put together, and found its way only into the *book* which they adamantly insisted on presenting as fact.

Dirty Rotten Scoundrels

From our perspective however, we're able to fill in the gaps on how those "spectacular special effects" are done; we're in a position to be able to assess the nature, character, quality and origin of the special technologies (saucer vehicles etc.) required to accomplish the kinds of extraordinary feats outlined in the *Alternative III* scenario, achieved at a time in the early '60s—for example—when officially we were not supposed to be anywhere *near* in progress to such capabilities. We are now able to see that, owing to one and the same "event", a shadow government was consolidated which was at the same time able—in its secretiveness—to employ the intruding technologies which had served to blast-harden it into place. We're able to see the more "portable", less centralized requirements that account for the hidability of the technology in question, at the same time that the acquisition of such technology secured the centralization of the global power structure. (It becomes possible to understand for example how the secret U.S.-Soviet-alien spaceprogram can be kept separate from the NASA program, how the general silence in regard to it can be facilitated by *minimizing* the number of personnel who actually have to be let in, and we see also the "value" in keeping up the camouflage program of tincan technology bouncing objects—with only gross hardball accuracy—off orbital entities without the greater knowledge of the participants and at the apparent "cost" of wasteful futility; conventional "reality" can continue to be gainfully employed, in a project so problematic from the primitive-technology perspective with which it's saddled that it necessarily requires massive injections of funds easily siphoned into the covert program where liftoff can be achieved from a backyard in Nebraska and the target pinpointed with the hovering deftness of a hawk).

Here, then, in this uneasy "Dirty Rotten Scoundrels" alliance between aliens and the power structure (in which each is distrustfully using what can be extorted by compromise concession from the other so as to ultimately dominate him) we find the means of accounting for deep discrepancies in the official recitation of things; we can indeed see the *necessary* background existence of alien-derived, antigravity technology in the circumstances surrounding those very events which are pointed to most protectively as "proof" of the ordinary order of things, i.e. the official Almanac version

of the Russian and U.S. lunar probes beginning in the late '50s, culminating in the "first lunar walk" of '69...

Only Altered Cows Jump Over This Moon

Nuclear engineer William L. Brian II of Oregon State University, for example, has demonstrated that the officially calculated "neutral point" between Earth and moon (the point of entrance for a lunar-approach vehicle where the Earth's gravitation and the moon's gravitation should be equal, based on the assumed surface gravity of the moon for natural celestial bodies according to standard Newtonian mechanics) *cannot* imply the gravitational value commonly given; using the standard calculations, the Ranger, Pioneer and Russian Luna probes missed repeatedly by the proverbial country mile, when "shooting for the moon".

When Luna 2 finally hit the surface and Luna 3 circled the far side, Russian efforts suddenly and mysteriously stopped for four years. Similarly, the U.S. withdrew for a period of two years after '63, obviously to recalibrate their operative values. The *revised* estimates of the lunar "neutral point" based on *experience*, placed it at 43,495 miles from lunar center, about 23,000 miles off from the pre-Apollo calculations. The 1/6th gravitational value NASA continues to claim for the moon is grossly inconsistent with the value of the neutral point derived from experiment.

The *actual* gravity of the moon according to the *operative* data, is *very comparable to Earth's*. Corroboratively, Apollo flight times are significantly more rapid than is consistent with the 1/6-gravity dogma. Why the obvious refusal to change the data on gravity ratios? The *implication* of a high-gravity moon as must actually exist, yields conventional fuel requirements for landing and acceleration that would have made the '69 Lunar Module of 33,200 lb.-weight a 330,000 lb. vehicle!

The famous moonwalk everyone knows so much about in the conventional certitude of their "factual", documented world, wasn't achieved with rockets. The *launch* rocket was authentic enough, but from there a secret source had to have taken over for the feat to have been accomplished. Significant to our viewpoint re U.S.-alien treaty etc., it was the U.S. that successfully demonstrated a manned lunar landing, despite early Russian space achievements. What accounts for the Russians having mysteriously pulled out of the competition?

The probability in this framework, is that justification of the NASA spaceprogram (and therefore its funding, its continued distractive presence etc.) had finally to be buttressed by help from the secret side of acquired U.S. technology which, seven years earlier, had actually placed joint U.S.-Russian teams on Mars. This accounts for Russia's quiet withdrawal and acquiescence in the early '60s. "Conventional" technology, in order to successfully perform according to the real if often quiet recalculations of practical coordinates (incorporating the anomalies of what is—for instance—most probably an *artificial* moon) necessarily has to maintain the show by covert installation of alien-derived instruments, antigravity and timeshift devices etc.—thus supporting what Al Bielek was to tell MT about the routine if little known use of exotic technologies in "conventional" craft that, chronologically, we're not even supposed to be

close to. (Ever wonder why the astronauts never bounced around on the surface of the moon like Superball, as predicted under conditions of 1/6th gravity?)

The "giant leap for mankind" was not undertaken on behalf of mankind, and wasn't a "giant leap"; it was the first small step of "conventional reality" in assaying the hubris of its paper calculations, an Icarus of historical assumption that *fell immediately* off a fatal curve—a gauche move of flying pinfeathers that, if not rapidly covered over and minimized with nonchalant silence (propped behind the scenes with the *closed-club* technologies actually corresponding to the world just dropped into) would throw all carefully preserved conventions of mass orientation assuring a safe orderly universe under complete control of the government/scientific reality-caretakers, into unrecoverable chaos.

Why, for example, is lunar soil at least a billion years older than lunar rocks? Why are over 99% of the moon's rocks, returned to earth for analysis, *older* than 90% of the oldest of known earth rocks? Why, according to NASA, did the moon actually "ring like a gong or bell" with reverberations echoing from one to four hours, after third stage rockets and ascent stages of lunar modules crashed to its hard surface? Why did iron samples brought back by Soviet and American probes prove to be *rustproof*, an "impossible" state virtually unknown to earth science except for a pillar of solid iron in New Delhi, indeterminantly old, which *also* inexplicably *doesn't rust!* How could enormous clouds of water vapor (over 100 square miles) suddenly appear on the "dry" lunar surface after missions as late as Apollo 15—especially when, given NASA's 1/6 gravity-convention, the moon shouldn't be capable of atmosphere retention and thus of *having any clouds whatsoever!* (More on gravity anomalies in Ch. IV.)

AIDS Out of Time

Similarly, we can *infer* the accuracy of initiated insight regarding the engineered origin of the AIDS virus as a by-product of the '62 U.S.-Russian Mars landing, by examining anomalies in the conventional data. The first recorded AIDS case seems to have been that of a Manchester, England sailor in 1959. Tissue from his autopsy had been preserved in formalin and kept in paraffin so that, by 1990 when the comparative analysis employing the polymerase chain-reaction was made, it could be confirmed that he indeed had a full blown case of AIDS. Given that the symptomatology of the virus can take years, the sailor might have acquired it "in his travels" as early as the beginning-to-mid years of the '50s. This places it, of course, at exactly the span in which alien-government interaction was fomenting all its salient features. Early experimentation at Los Alamos laboratories in genetic engineering, was already being conducted on the basis of what was parceled out as product of the alien accords. And alien saucer flights with government personnel aboard were conducting preliminary scouting expeditions of the Red Planet (prior to the landing accomplishment of '62 using a *combination* of alien-derived and Earth technology). *Samples* of the bacterial soils were collected and brought back by the earliest alien-craft flights, prior to atomic melting of the Martian permafrost surface and wholesale awakening of its dormant microbial life.

The victim's contraction of the disease right at this interval of time, suggests what was perhaps an isolated exposure to a "project" that was just in its beginning stages. The case for the *pure artificiality* of the AIDS virus is perhaps best given by this "earliest known incident"; if indeed the virus could have originated in its present form even years earlier than the '59 date when it was recorded as a collection of symptoms, then the *obvious implication* is that it should have gotten quite a running start in multiplication and spread, *far* before its noticeable appearance and proliferation at the beginning of the '80s two decades later. An organically mutating virus doesn't erupt in isolation; it should have been accompanied by myriad of its fellows. Why wasn't *another* possible case of it noted till the late '60s, again in virtual *isolation*? Even if its origin is granted the conventional assumption of Africa, the unusual character of the symptoms would *had* to have been noted—the pneumocystis carinii and cytomegalo virus infections, for instance, were so unknown at the time as to have stuck out quite curiously.

Stalking the Wild Pentagon

It's necessary to understand in all this that the forcibly impressed outline of alien-government relationship is a deliberate *concoction* of the negative aliens. Their intent from the beginning was not so much to filter in by subterfuge, as to use that *apparent* modus operandi as a highly-visible means of pushing the military-power structure symbiosis to a greater intensity. By *allowing* the alarming character of their abductions, implants, genetic manipulations etc. to be easily detected, they would put the elements of the shadow government on accelerated alert, and launch them at a more acute angle of action.

The point of their doing this can *only* be understood by recognizing the whole phenomenon as a *spiritual* ordeal. Considered in strictly physical-powerplay terms, it makes little sense to deliberately stampede your enemy into a more unified and monomaniacal orientation. But the "goal" in *spiritual* terms, as we've discussed more fully elsewhere in the *T-Bird* (Oct. '89 and Nov. '89, Oct./Nov. '90) isn't that of all-out *leveling* like a juggernaut; otherwise, with their technological capabilities they would have simply *marched in* like so many storm-troopers long ago. The *spiritual* point of the Negative game is to provoke the negative *polarization of consciousness* wherever possible, so as to establish a manipulable and subordinate power-elite technically functioning through the conserved resource of *free will determination* and so able to add that irreducible measure of the *conscious* commodity to the sum available energy-states empowering the ameboid expansion of the higher density, negative social-memory-complex. All who can't or won't be polarized negatively, are then fair game to be rendered as slave-material, i.e. by the devaluation of their living-atmosphere (as we see currently occurring in the appropriated agenda of the shadow government—like a marionette doing the Orion bidding, but nonetheless *happy* in the doing without necessarily recognizing the efficient Influence owing to the egomoliments involved); by chemical or surgical modification; by cerebral implant; and by economic servitude.

This methodology of the higher density negative being, corresponds within their own framework to what the Castaneda material denominates *Stalking*. Stalking, briefly

summed, is the art of using one's (generally, numerically inferior) resources to encircle the subject of Stalking with a totally convincing atmosphere of illusion, an atmosphere so wholly artificial and subject to personal regulation that all the behaviors within it become suitably predictable. At the properly timed juncture of events, the predictability of the subject's behavior is counted on to draw exactly the desired effect upon him.

If, for example, we take Bob Lazar's account of his informative stint at the Groom Lake facility as a viable source of understanding what took place originally in the interaction between aliens and the military, we can perceive the peremptory handing-over of the unearthly element 115 to the keeping of the power structure as a virtually perfect example of Stalking. Ostensibly given to the government for purposes of study as a source of transdimensional spacetime propulsion, its unprecedentedly dangerous character as a source of *anti-matter* when operated in the alien reactors immediately necessitated—according to military logic, which is what was counted on!—an above-top-secret priority, and a concomitant fateful consolidating of the intelligence webwork now grown to virtual autonomy with respect to public review.

Also in keeping with the Art of Stalking, the most exotic forms of alien technology were "leased" (with baited option-to-own) for the crucial phase of the alien breakthrough: the Rainbow/Phoenix projects, (discussed in the Al Bielek interview next issue). Otherwise, of course, a crude admixture has characterized the technological acceleration of the secret government, partially due to the alien "eyedropper" approach in parceling out just enough to get the military "hooked", and partially due to the secret government's desire for *autonomy* and adaptation of alien advances to terrestrial technology free of "donor" infusions (i.e. supermetals and materials, exotic induplicable elements, reactors, ether engines and hyperspace consoles etc.).

The genetic experimentations of the secret government about which we *know*, is just the tip of the *alien* iceberg; the whole "plot" of Stalking in fact revolves around the alien manufacture of "biobots", biological robots able to be directed from the astral/etheric level. This "stabilizes" the alien terrestrial presence artificially. The "natural" habitat of such aliens is fourth and fifth density, shifted at a (greater or lesser) angle to earth physical-spacetime; as explained in previous *T-Bird* issues, this makes their presence here innately unsteady, requiring *em* adjustments and mind-body alignments under stress in our "atmosphere" which if held too long will effectively "lock them in", and which are always pulling in the direction of their own optimum density-configuration. This insight of initiated understanding is most directly confirmed in the unusually candid confession extended a New Mexico doctor by a service-to-self entity as reported on pg. 131 of Linda Howe's *An Alien Harvest*, i.e. that the genetic specimens obtained from humans as well as the genetically similar substance of cow-hemoglobin and tissue were in fact used to manufacture biological robots which could more stably serve and "stand in for" the alien presence terrestrially. (The circumstance of large numbers of aliens living in subsurface tunnel networks and underground facilities, furnishes the exception of an *em* controlled environment as well as high-density pocket intersections—transdimensional ducts, spacetime/gravitational anomalies etc.—in deepcore caverns.)

While the multiplying presence of thought-forms and biobots produces the requisite military paranoia, accelerating the totalitarian and elitist application of the “borrowed” technology, the seeded or staged crashes of ’47-’48 impart the impression of *vulnerability* encouraging the power structure to believe it can successfully compete. The total government silencing of Paul Bennewitz, for example, suggests that the military had already developed defenses along the lines he was proposing (cf. *Earth vs. The Flying Saucers* based on the *non-fiction*, Cassandra-like writings of Air Force Major Donald Keyhoe, where sonar weaponry was employed). The biobot thesis accounts for the cattle-mutilation phenomenon, which doubles as psychological warfare.

It is also probable that the Orions closely duplicate the activities of saucer-civilizations technically aligned to the “positive” (i.e. those in conformance to “cosmic law” etc.) which conduct abduction/genetic experiments toward dissimilar ends. This is done in order to blur the lines between those activities of beings (such as the Luca entities) technically to the side of the “positive”, and those pursuing strictly negative ends. A double purpose is served: the Orion activity is prone to be confused with the less harmful “positive” activity, either to discredit the “positive” so as to make possible reception for it less likely, or to camouflage the Orion’s actions and motives by interpretation in the “positive” context. Either way, their ends are adequately served.

We’ll expand on these themes, as we proceed with the Andreasson/Luca interview and begin the Bielek adventure, next issue.

Prolegomenon to A New Origin of Spacetime: Mother Terasu’s Traveling Tentshow

As we’ve seen, the curious mixture of the technological and the psychic so often characterizes the fields of “alternative energies”, “UFOs” and co. that it ultimately becomes a central question and common concern, no matter which angle of approach is taken, as to how such elements can coexist or be reconciled through what is often one-and-the-same phenomenon. How, given the present context of the conventionally “known” physics of things, is one to understand the baffling yet consistently convincing co-presence of mechanical hardware as with recognizable Sikorsky ’copters and the uncanny telepathic eavesdropping as well as pure spacetime discontinuity that seems to mark their appearance? How is one to understand the relation between ordinary apparatus of the electrical engineer, and the exotic effects which independent testimony persistently proclaims is the issue of their special “arrangement”, i.e. teleportation, production of spacetime warps, gravitational and electromagnetic anomalies linked to effects having peculiarly dreamlike, astral or psychic components?

How could one come to terms with the idea, as expressed for instance in the *T-Bird* itself (issue 3, Oct. ’89 page 7—cf. Letters to the Editor, this issue) that to the 4th density beings of other planets and spacetime orders the “saucer” we interpret as a tincan hardware vehicle of the 3rd stage type, is more a “pattern crystallization of the group psyche or auric field of its pilots”—how, we might ask, may such vehicles of admittedly esoteric behavior-patterns appear in “captiv-

ity” at various military installations as concrete technological hardware with material shells, consoles of patterned circuitry and viewscreens etc. while—by report—apparently exhibiting a form of psychic or telepathic responsiveness under demonstration of their “alien” commanders?

First of all, in order to understand such things on more than the merely credulous level (where too often they are indexed), one must understand the peculiar double-focus that characterizes the state of modern physics—and finally, relative to *that* degree of comprehension the context of *initiated understanding* must be introduced as expression of a more integral perspective coinciding, by harmonic adjustment, with the levels of higher density through which those of both positive and negative polarization treat the functional reality of such matters on a direct-cognitive basis.

Initiated understanding, through the pages of the *Thunderbird* and by agency of its adepts AAA and MT, has previously characterized the *type* of reality belonging to the respective planes, dimensions and densities; it has already, in past issues under various feature premises, provided a preliminary framework through which the relations between “material” elements and their psychic values may be more efficiently comprehended as well as elastically applied in the contexts of varying focal “fields” of experience. At this juncture, in order to have a more accommodating viewpoint through which to adjust to further disclosures and disconcerting items looming ahead (i.e., when we meet Al Bielek, pair up anomalies of the Philadelphia Experiment with “strange” occurrences in the course of investigation etc.) it is appropriate to take a minor detour; if in examining Mother Terasu’s special supplement to “What Is Christ Consciousness?” (i.e. the following serialized article “What Is Physics?”) the reader decides the “explanations” are leading into thickets requiring strengths and coulombs of stamina surpassing present acceptable levels of expenditure, the advice is to simply skip it and pass on, resuming the “T-Bird/Phoenix” narrative next issue; this summary survey of the approaching overview through which the real New Order is being introduced, is offered as a preview for those who have some passion to perceive the alchemy between the present states of energy-knowledge and those Worlds of intelligent-energy speeding in from the future at ever-accelerated pace to meet and Upgrade them. Everyone else is invited by the bridge-troll to pass on, and hurry to resume those more anecdotal pleasures blooming in the pastures just beyond this meta-physical ridge—only, those here recessing for the pastoral romp should not complain if, further ahead, there are “anecdotes” that prove puzzling and which only yield to the keys they’ve chosen to skip.

T-Bird Meets the Phoenix—

We Go to the National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference: Chapter IV

- Betty and Bob Luca (Andreasson) interviews continued • Spacedork Apologia analyzed
- horizontal and vertical time: the Density Factor • "Extensions of Man": the Biomechanical Beamship • more on Lunar Gravitational Anomalies— or, why the moon isn't at the bottom of Moonlight Bay



Faster Than the Speed of Light; Or, How the T-Bird Never Left Its Point of Departure

At this the beginning of our fourth installment on the “Tim Beckley Annual UFO Convention” there are some amongst the readership who, especially if they’ve been following from our debut issue in July ’89, may well be wondering what the noticeable editorial lingering around the subject matter of space aliens and assorted disks-through-the-transdimensional-ducts might possibly signify, when the range of topics initially broached promised to furnish fare at least as various as *Life*, and of hopefully more moment than the standard string of issues already done to death.

It may be surprising to that portion of the readership then, to know that our aim, form and outlook hasn’t changed; nor has our *subject matter*. Rather it may now be recognized that the identifiable outline in *T-Bird* content-development can be *consulted*, as a tacit profile of our informing premise, i.e.: *if one is to understand the current political, international, economic, social and environmental state-of-things in its real magnitude, its ample dimension, one must now understand the “anomalies” that have curiously accompanied all recent history of planetary change (and which, because they had no ready-made context while being officially denied the bare dignity of a speculative context, were culturally catalogued and mentally filed as “marginal”, practically superfluous but suited to leisuretime bemusement).*

One must finally find a means of integrating those “peripheral” themes into the main *corpus* of legitimately serious topics; but, once one begins in earnest to do this, it’s inevitably noticed that the whole *character* of that *corpus shifts*. All the conventional values and standards of interpretation suffer a fateful *displacement*. They cannot remain sufficient keys of evaluation in themselves, derived as they inevitably are from a moribund “humanistic” worldview preserving all the old proportions.

Once the spade of unfettered curiosity hits the strangely-singed soil and upturns the first crackling isotope of anomalous sod, the murmur goes irretrievably up to heaven: “what *is* this?” And suddenly whole new perspectives need be introduced, wild variables and previously unthinkable possibilities have to be extended their due; moreover *once* that minimalist concession is made, that niggardly due extended, the strangely new element or oddball idea gobbles up the field without the grace of gradualism, preempts the table of options in an unseemly coverage grudgingly granted it owing—frankly—to its demonstrable power to account for *more things*, and a wider range of seemingly disparate things, in one compass.

Ultimately, it displays that one indispensable quality belonging to every revolutionary *Zeitgeist*, i.e. the progressively plain provision of a common denominator into which all formerly refractory facts go all-too-evenly in the end.

The Subject of Consciousness; The Mind/Body Form of Man

Thus, if the *T-Bird* originally promised to treat topics such as “the environment” with all related concerns of industrialization, alternative technologies and socio-political or cultural quiddity then it must now be recognized that one cannot *begin* to approach real understanding of the (sometimes bluntly ambiguous or contradictory) “environmental” theme, without fitting it into a context having a larger backdrop than is permitted from the cosmically-minute perspective of Earth ecology in itself. It must be recognized that “Earth” is not only a part of a greater galactic ecology in *theory*, but that it inevitably is so in *fact*—a circumstance that carries with it real consequence and effective repercussion.

The *fact* of that ecological interdependence, in terms of energy-networks and spacetime “lanes” we are only now beginning to fathom, inevitably comes fleshed with the features of real characters, participants in the implications, beings and processes and powers having tangible *stake* in just such a logical eventuality. From that dry, theoretical proposition real space-marauders come flying out like sudden bats from the wormholes and hyperducts, actual galactic explorers and spacetime missionaries, mercantile agents and blue-grey gremmies come surfing in on tenuous energy-grids and foaming crests of quantum curvature, armadas of high-priority—if often independent—Interest surging forward to establish the several flags securing and silently proclaiming each particular need...

And, if the *T-Bird* originally promised to treat topics such as psychic, metaphysical, occult and spiritual development it must now be recognized that one cannot begin to approach real understanding of the significance of our terrestrial environment against the newly-expanded backdrop of Stars until one takes into consideration the real meaning, purpose, significance and destiny involved in the *subject of Consciousness*, and the *mind/body form of Man*. For ultimately it is with an Eye of interest upon such basic matter that the spacebeings (whom we’re now beginning to sense more emphatically) make their approach, and take up their several positions around the planetary compass in phantom Watch.

That quality of consciousness, and that correlative mind/body magazine seemingly fitted with such fragile perfection to the specialized balance of the Earth-sphere, must be thoroughly understood as the central factor of interest, the common point of cosmic focus for a great *diversity* of intents, objects and aims. *Being* the focus of so many intents, objects and aims (scarcely felt or appreciated at the “local” level of perception) it becomes increasingly necessary to address those exigent topics re our specific spiritual purpose, form and developmental destiny *with respect* to the variety of valuations made upon that mind/body potential by the Camps of the several Forces.

So it was that MT asked of Betty Luca (Andreasson), during their late morning Jack-in-the-Box interview next door to the Convention at the Holiday Inn, just what her understanding was re the purpose of her “little grey spacebeings”.

PART I

Betty L. A. and *The Watchers*: Earth Women Over Easy

“From what they’ve related to me, and what I believe to be true,” Betty replied, her eyes taking on little seraphic lights at each chance to address such direct questions about *purpose* (as opposed to standard press fare re *appearance*, *behaviors* and *nonordinary effects*), “they are what would be traditionally considered ‘angels’. They don’t seem to have the universal, undefined potential of consciousness that man does; they’re more specialized, they’re sort of tailored or fitted to their purpose: and they view their purpose here as that of divinely-appointed caretakers, custodians of the planetary life-forms. They view Earth as their ‘botanical garden’, their experimental field of horticulture that they’ve tended unobtrusively for millennia—in fact, from what they intimate, from the very *beginning*, from the foundations of the Earth itself.”

“Then this accounts for their apparent genetic experiments and cross-breeding endeavors with human women, as you’ve seen?”

“Yes. That’s largely it. They’ve told me—you know, in the kind of telepathic way they do—that they see no reason why mankind appears to be so perturbed at evidence that they borrow human genetic material—they do it without physical harm to the subject, and they claim man wastes so much of his reproductive material in any case that he ought to be happy that in this instance it’s going to good use.”

“And that is?”

“They say that they’re a much more ancient race, even though man is genetically related to them as an offshoot; and for this reason their systems tend to get fatigued. In order for them to maintain a racial ‘vigor’ they need to draw on the fresher and creative combinations of genetic coding implanted in mankind, from our very beginnings; they splice those codes in, and this fresh infusion supplements and renews their own genetic stock. They’re simply borrowing against the beings they’ve lovingly helped seed and cultivate on this planet, in order to secure their further preservation and establish forms of genetic revitalization and improvement in their particular planetary strain.”

“And the Earth-women they seem to ‘impregnate’ with the cross-bred zygote?”

“Well, as you know from the recovered hypnotic testimony, the women involved in this covert ‘implanting’ don’t carry the fetus full term. At a certain point, a few months it seems of fetal development, the subject is brought back aboard their craft and the fetus is removed, transferred to some kind of incubating apparatus.”

“Yes. I’ve read your own recalled description of it when you observed the process on that ‘other woman’ in *The Watchers*.”

“It’s very strange. I was disgusted at first; the fetus seemed to be ‘impaled’ with needles or some type of electrodes, pickled in vitro, the eyelids circumcised...but from the more calm position of recollection, I can understand what they were trying to impart to me at the time. The fetus isn’t really being hurt or tortured by these processes; they’re just highly advanced, artificial means of cultivating the traits

and characteristics that will optimize the powers the beings want them ultimately to have.”

“And just what *are* those projected traits?”

“Well, I don’t know; but I do know that some of the fetuses develop into infant forms that are more humanlike, and some more alien-like; so they seem to be aiming at diversification. They have suggested that they’re not just operating on behalf of their own preservation or continuance, but that they intend to introduce quantum-leap improvements in the engineering of the human race.”

“There’s a peculiar point about all this that *does* occur to a lot of people who read of it. I’ve heard various explanations provided by various ‘species’ of alien who participate in similar ‘womb-borrowings’, and I’ve read the parallel explanation given in *The Watchers*; but just for the record, Betty, why in your experience do these aliens, whose genetic composition and form necessarily bear compatible relation with ours, seem to require the bellies of *Earth* women in which to preliminarily carry these embryos? especially since they seem to be of *both* more ‘human’ and more ‘alien’ species, why is it that their own ‘female’ counterparts can’t perform the task and thereby spare the trauma that’s often visited on the conscious or subconscious systems of the Earth-subject?”

“Well, the way it was explained to me, their strain has not adapted well to vital or physical forms of continuity—as the stress is placed on their tremendous mind-power, their vital and reproductive processes seem to suffer corresponding deficiencies; their genetic fatigue is accompanied by the shrinkage of overall womb-capacity: their females seem very phthisic, very slender and wan without nearly the pelvic girdle necessary to accommodate those huge *heads!* You’ve probably seen my drawing of one of the ‘women’ of the species as I recalled her, in *The Watchers*.”

Indeed, MT had, and remembered the “female” stickfigure very vividly. He also recalled parallel and overlapping explanations of the womb-hijacking phenomenon as detailed in such books as Budd Hopkins’ *The Intruders*; he thought of the extended aspect of that phenomenon as reported in very many cases, i.e. the continued post-presentation requirement for the personal tending and care of the exteriorized fetal forms by the bearing Earth-female, often explained by the beings themselves as a necessary if awkward phase of post-natal nurture brought about by their collective developmental *estrangement* from the forms of creatural love and tactile support such infant-energies still seemed to require. Apparently, Earth-women persisted in possessing the ‘atavistic’ emotions of love and care that were inconveniently needed for this stage.

“You mentioned love before. Do you feel, or believe these beings actually have, the capacity for love or even a love for the human race?”

“Well, I feel they have this love...but it’s not like human love. It isn’t identifiable that way. It isn’t charged with emotion, the way ours tends to be—in fact they’re very bewildered by human emotions, I think, they’re very puzzled and even fascinated by our capacity for feelings and emotions. I think in a sense they ‘observe’ our emotional reactions the way a scientist looks at a specimen under a lens. Oh, they *do* show *caring*, I think...they don’t intentionally cause pain, and when they realize as they occasionally do that their activity has inadvertently caused the subject distress or pain,

they immediately do something to relieve or compensate for it.”

“Yes, I’ve read your accounts of that...”

“The kind of ‘love’ they have though is more—eternal...I don’t know, it doesn’t fluctuate, it doesn’t vacillate with ‘mood’ the way ours does. It just seems an unemotional, a basically impersonal and permanent thing: like they have this changeless, abiding Love for the planet and all its forms—that’s the reason why, in their roles as caretakers, they’re currently engaged in collecting specimens of all life-forms on the planet, salvaging every class and type of development imaginable and taking them off-planet, into space where they can be preserved and used as seed-forms on other worlds of similar composition...”

“Yes,” Bob (Betty’s husband) interjected, “they’re conducting quite a Noah’s Ark project; they’ve indicated they must perform this act of salvaging because the adverse environmental conditions on the Earth are rapidly causing many vital types and species to become extinct.”

“That’s right. In fact, one of their most important disclosures made to me, I believe,” Betty continued, “is that the human race—according to their ongoing testing—is in imminent danger of becoming completely *sterile* from all the radiation-leakage and ultraviolet bombardment.”

Indeed, MT had read this testimony already in *The Watchers*; it was one of the major and “astonishing” revelations which the book’s author, researcher and now fellow-abductee Raymond Fowler, promised on the dust-jacket would—once read—shake our human credulity and convictions to the soul. One tended at the time to wonder where the writer had been looking all these years, if indeed this spacedork-disclosure had so rattled Mr. Fowler’s sense of creatural orientation; considering everything that is and has been going on, “sterility” seems one of the more benign possibilities for any long-range sifted outcome (however, in all fairness Mr. Fowler does seem to have a Catholic background—one can excuse and forgive any progeny of Our Lady of the Eternal Verity...).

“Then do you think that these spacebeings might in a certain sense be evolving too, since they seem to be producing these internal changes...?”

“Oh no.” Betty was quite emphatic at this point; one felt the stern swift rectitude of doctrinal propriety suddenly install itself; MT noticed that, at such times, her husband Bob seemed almost imperceptibly to shift “tone” in reaction to this type of change in her, like nothing so much as...a mood ring. “They don’t evolve—they’re especially created just for their function, they’re what we’d consider ‘angelic’ types of being—they’re endowed to be just one way and to ‘do’ one thing—that’s why in a lot of ways they seem so...mechanical to us.”

“Did they actually express this to you?”

“No. But from their own self-characterization, they fit the Biblical definition of the ‘angelic’ pattern, you know, the hierarchy of creative beings and supervising principles that are fashioned from the beginning to function within a certain static framework in order to keep everything ‘on keel’...”

This, then, was probably what MT sensed in Bob’s scarcely detectable reaction—indeed it *would* occur every time the subjectmatter suggested some interpretive confirmation from the Bible. Betty was, after all, Protestant-fundamentalist—this indeed was ultimately considered one of

the virtues of her particular “witnessing” to these peregrine presences, since the absence of interpretive sophistication in her case eliminated most means for her to have made up such bizarre and “futuristic” material as she was disgorging by regression; yet it was also apparent that the “mood ring” change in Bob’s subsurface demeanor was almost a galvanic-skin-response of involuntary sensitivity which by now they both must share, in subliminal anticipation of the response of “querulous others” when Betty would inevitably bring in the Biblical form of hermeneutics wherewith to unlock this refractory subject-matter.

Indeed they’d confirm, later on in the conversation, that this aspect of the “Andreasson case” was precisely what the investigators involved as well as the publishers participating, specifically asked to be bottled, effectually suppressed so as not to “prejudice public opinion” against such an otherwise-persuasive abduction saga. This effectual “pact” to throttle Betty’s fundamentalism publicly, was in many respects just *unfortunate*. MT would have opportunity to notice some extremely important things in the course of this confidentiality where Betty was encouraged to loosen into conversational comfort with the things *she personally* had felt, figured-out and concluded during the stretch of all these ongoing years-of-abduction (beginning indeed in 1944—MT’s birthyear—when at the age of 7 Betty was first accosted by a “tinkerbell” orb of intelligent light in the woods beyond her home).

What Kind of Care Would a Caretaker Take If a Caretaker Didn’t Take Care?

There was an incomparably-rich lode of understanding to be mined from precisely the interactive factor which everyone seemed hell-bent on suppressing, i.e. the very circumstance that Betty’s mindset *was* so stringently fundamentalist that—on the formal surface of things—certain certitudes would *never be budged* even by the wildest chain of events ever reported by mortal man! And yet that very fact, held in the context of Betty’s *own* unadulterated grasp of things, took on a true *power*—the authentic capacity to function as a real *measure*, an index of the actual influence and degree of transformative “leavening” to which she may actually have been exposed: for one of the unsung principal *virtues* of so rigid a conceptual mode of ongoing interpretation as “Christian fundamentalism” resided in the fact that it furnished an unquestionably pronounced medium of resistance (i.e. requiring an exceptionally powerful “band-gap energy”, in physics terms), a particularly rugged and leathery insulation through which to measure the force of any applied current; therefore if *little-to-no* transformative energy were being inducted through Betty’s “mind/body circuit” in the course of these otherwise disconcerting Earth-nappings, that fact would surely show up with uncommon ease: the fundamentalist perspective would have its usual brittle, natively-inflexible character, and in fact might even in the face of such fearful events and “unknown” factors take on a more reactively-*rigid* and contractile mold—which if nothing else would tend to show that the beings in question, while posing under the religiously-appropriate and acceptable guise of Biblical persona were doing so *only* in order to gull Andreasson’s confidence and render her sufficiently docile in bovine compliance to “Christian” requirements as to make it maximally *easy* to extract from her everything they wished

to extract, in return for which she would receive only delusory reinforcement of her doctrinaire belief-systems and therefore effectually—nothing: the very *definition* of exploitation, thus conferring the Orion-style signature with no further inquiry being necessary!

Whereas if the “caretakers” in question *really* had “care”, there should take place a discernible *mellowing*, an artful *toning* of the fundamentalist edge making of it an *uncommon* interpretive tool rather than, as in its unrefined ordinary Earthstate, an instrument strictly usable for *bludgeoning* the truth.

There would *not* necessarily, or even *possibly*, be in evidence a total transformation or wholesale changeover from the “Christian-fundamentalist” stance (an occurrence devoutly to be wished and presumed as minimal positive evidence, obviously, by certain interested parties); such total change from the most intimate and integral of early, inculcated ideas might itself be taken as proof of a “brainwashing”—a type of peremptory overhaul; it could itself be taken as proof of malevolent coercion. Whereas the more subtle evidence of a refined *adaptation within* the given context of the cherished identity-pattern—which did, after all, make the ego-personality *what* it identifiably *was*—tended very strongly to stand as testimony of a careful caretakership unerringly steering in the *direction* of truth while being delicate not to disturb the integrity of the given vehicle, no matter of *what* such “integrity” might consist.

This agile tight-wire act was, indeed, what MT perceived as emanating both from Betty’s speech, and from her “aura” (cf. issue 3, Vol. 2 *T-Bird*, “T-Bird Meets the Phoenix II” sub-heading “A Hokey Ogle”) during the course of their Jack-in-the-Box interview. While she “talked the tongues” of fundamentalist patois, and while there was obviously nothing either on Earth nor in heaven that could shake her from certain of her treasured conceptual models, such facts within the overall composition of her personality-makeup were *benignly beside-the-point*. What proportion of significance should we attach to the respective facts, for example, that Betty proclaimed her conviction re the conformance of her little spacebeings to the static “creationist” model, and that she repeatedly affirmed the *love of life* and *respect for its sacred character* as counter to the cavalier way in which it was being wantonly wasted for the sake of a “profit” that soon-enough would have no place on which its gains could either be gathered or spent?

So it was that MT continued listening, with an ear very much other than the average ear scanning for content, as Betty progressed her appraisal of the spacebeings’ functional status. “They don’t participate in the evolutionary process personally, you see Michael, because they *already* are able to range the span of time and space both forward into the unforeseeable future and back into the past. It seems they were created to be able to ‘cover’ that range all at once for their purposes, rather than developing *over* the temporal span.”

MT wouldn’t question along argumentative lines-for-the-rebuttal on this day; he was not there to debate, countermand, assert “his own” position on such subjects or discuss the viewpoint of Initiated Wisdom: the Lucas had graciously consented to the interview in the first place, just hours prior to their first public keynote address (making MT in effect the premiere “press” personage to interview them

in their public phase); they were concerned and understandably “nervous” as it was, considering their comparative unfamiliarity with stage and public spotlight, so there was no reasonable call at this juncture other than to listen respectfully and receive all impressions with balanced care.

Indeed the question may arise at this point as to just what MT was doing in the persona of the press, interviewing the very personalities about whom he’d already written and given consummate characterization from the Initiated perspective...

Future Stock: A Spiritual Consolation Prize

One thing, however, which Initiated Understanding emphatically furnishes (as an identifying characteristic of that very Value) is the inescapable recognition that there is no Authority “high” that does not require the compensatory counsel belonging to the authority irreplaceably provided by “low”; and that there is neither Authority “high” or “low” or in-between which does not have to do some kind of real work so as to supplement, reinforce, adjust and align to progressively more efficient degrees and accommodating depths. As has been explained in previous *T-Bird* issues (i.e. No. 3, Vol. 2, Dec.-Jan. 1990-1 and No. 8, Vol. 1, April 1990) the Intuitive power of Initiated insight—requiring no instrumental mediation but uniquely using the focal compass of the awakened Whole—distills in an instant the abstract truth or sum-essence of the given subject, complex of activity, frame of reference or object of inquiry. It may Know in general, without the least intercession of relative perspective, the overall *point* of any given topic to which such Attention is turned, *as long as such knowing is Permitted* by the Superconscious See through which the results and given effects of any factor (including that of potential Intuitive contributions to the sum-over knowledge applied to the variable destinies) are integrated as allowable influence in the Pattern as a Whole.

And at times that abstract understanding, that general acquaintance with the Truth of the given subject, is enough; but there are certainly other times when a refinement on that overview is felt to be needed.

It is recognized that more subtle and specific values related to the subject must be known, threads of tangible effect and rippling repercussion for example that are *uniquely* the function and testimony of the thing-in-itself, the object in practice or the event in its living context. There are induplicable understandings to be derived from other and various *combinations of the faculties* through which those abstract essences, those sum ideas, manifest in experience.

This is, indeed, why the self-conscious form is so generously endowed with such faculties, relative instruments and perspectival functions in the first place—they’re not so much crutches to serve the spiritually-lame and developmentally halt, until such time as awakened Healing takes place and they’re forever shed as superfluous paraphernalia in light of all-purpose, one-piece Intuition; they’re more like the realizing and actuating appendages, the productive equipment operative in any case with a separate and self-sufficient significance but rendered maximally potent and creatively effective when properly aligned with the Intuitive Whole.

So it was that, by Initiated Wisdom, one recognized the Andreasson spacedorks the moment they arose to public attention as a technically “positive” species of humanly-related structure and destiny, of a general 4th density register, present for purposes beyond those they were willing to volunteer but generically dedicated to creative continuity and the whole-value magnitude of Being. It was also immediately “seen”, without moving from the chair or consulting a single soul, that these entities were being “allowed” an accelerated interaction with portions of the human populace even to the degree of disconcerting intrusiveness across the subliminal veil of (traditionally sequestered) 3rd density, as a *contingency move*—not as an inevitable and rigorously central consequence of long-term events on the planet but as a reserve scenario to draw on and bring provisionally forward in the event (since come to pass) that Earth-humanity as a whole failed to take the directed Cue on an adequate percentage-basis from its own designated, *incarnate* teachers come from time to time to influence the required degree of Will or human initiative needed to progress along the *inbuilt* line of Spiritual awakening specific to mankind in its earthly field of focus.

These Andreasson-types were being “permitted” closer interaction and growingly overt influence (allowed by pertinent Personnel of the cosmic planning-boards) as response along a probability-wave in the climax of human/3rd-stage destiny, that now clearly and conclusively showed the way in which mankind had capitulated more completely to the “contrary” influence—issued by advocacy of an Elitist inter-dimensional force and outlaw Empire—in decisive favor of spiritual passivity, dependence on promised dispensations of the “perpetual-postponement” kind even *in the face of their chronic failure* and which therefore self-evidently declared the only accessible proportion in the ratio of activity-to-passivity permitted by mankind’s most sovereign if subconscious Choice. They were allowed by Planning-boards of the hierarchy to draw nearer, to intermix more freely and forcefully with the fate of the planet and of the pattern “Man” because it was perceived with progressive clarity that man had effectively modeled the “means” by which he must be approached—having functionally forfeit for the most part further claim to the cultivation of Will and thus of participatory “say”, permitting himself the mortal foible of an effective, supine consumerism extending tacit invitation for further tutelage by those Forces alone which would most welcome the *horizontal* mode (the assumed *passivity* and moral powerlessness ultimately indicative of a dimension that values its “spiritual-being” according to what it may bleatingly petition in terms of eternal dependence upon a caretaker Fathergod).

As a virtual ad hoc effort, then, to undercut the *exclusivity* otherwise involved in the formulated character of so clearly *negative* an Invitation, the spiritual hierarchy “sent in the reserve team”, as it were, all but pulling the greater portion of Its *indigenous* crew of adepts which for the most part had been ignored and misused in the “misleading” commonality of their shared/incarnate state, extending instead an experimental range of possible approaches...In this group were included some technically-positive types that otherwise would never have survived first cut—but which under the circumstances couldn’t be bypassed or further blocked

from their particular petitions to be allowed a “crack” at reclaiming certain elements closest in kin by virtue of former seedings. The Council in question couldn’t afford further forestalling of their continuous requests, since these types possessed requirements of their own development which according to their standards of efficiency could best be served by just that passive, impressionable composition of general 3rd-density consciousness.

Thus such streams of technically-positive intelligence might be able to step in and take advantage of a psychic *deficit* in terms of human consciousness; they might be able to promote the mutual advance of the respective strains in a kind of spiritual symbiosis where human horizontality-of-willforce could be benignly exploited while compensatorily implanted with codes timed to subconscious, capsule release of higher potentials otherwise surely resisted by so fearful an outlook—but which under the powerful circumstances could *not* be so overtly parried or “consciously” —if myopically—abjured.

Thus the experimental question embodied by the progressively-permitted presence of these beings, was precisely whether mankind (modeled by certain subjects karmically suitable because of seeded kinship) might more reasonably accept its “spiritual medicine” in such subliminal spoonful, where it couldn’t counteract the influence head-on, and under conditions in which it would have to sit still for certain necessary adjustments (adjustments which, however, it must be inserted here, were of a very *particular type*, not at all “inevitable” insofar as the ultimate development of mankind’s mind/body spiritual magazine of centers and systems, but specifically *tailored* so as to integrate in symbiotic alliance with the very specialized needs of developmental potential belonging to the *particular* density requirements of...the spacedorks.)

It was Bethought, therefore, amongst the magistrates of the Positive Hierarchy that, rather than capitulate the 3rd-density field altogether and concede the demonstrably-fit form between the passive socket of human orientation and the assertive condyle of oncoming Negative Will, they would effect to find a proximal fit that could be taken from strains of the Positive side: thus the farm-team of the spacedorks was brought forward, those little farwandering fugitives of scientific hubris *cognitively* committed to the Wisdom of Positive reciprocity and mutual, interspecies furtherance through the density-progressions but *effectually* lost-in-spacetime, backtracking toward the developmental turnoff where they’d unwittingly detoured in their collective Search for the Creator...

“It’s the Only Way to Be Sure...”

But wait. We get ahead of ourselves. This is already obviously veering from the Andreasson/Luca recitation of things—and so we’re brought back to the question as to why MT should seek out the Lucas in Pressbox fashion when it is only evident he’d already distilled—and written up—certain conclusions re the Andreasson beings at vast variance with the understandings to be elicited from the abductees themselves.

We return, then, to the idea there was *something else* to be found out, something more to be seen and experienced about the phenomenon than could be compassed by the Abstract apprehension of the subject, airtight-enough (on its

own level) through the Intuitive mode. There was something crucial to be understood in the effect upon the *subjects themselves*, i.e. what was the net result, the upshot in terms of their general orientation, demeanor, state of understanding on the *soul-side* (rather than the intellectual side)? What was the overall—and, from the frank obliquity of higher density perception—*unforeseeable* effect of this intensified interaction and imminent, daylight introduction between spacedork and human subject/counterpart?

This could *only* be known by the intimate approach of contact, conversation, intelligently-directed questioning—and the role of *interviewer* was perfect for the purposes because it presupposed no peerage that would *require* opinionated exchange, discussion or debate of cross-purpose viewpoints. It allowed maximum *reception* of the interviewee’s most-authentic being, as it was given free expression without thought to critique or contradiction.

So it was that, for example, MT found through the indispensable format of person-to-person discussion, that certain of the fears voiced by commentators in relation to the Andreasson phenomenon while applicable perhaps in other contexts were not applicable in *this case*; it was simply not true that Betty Luca exhibited the disoriented, depressed, vaguely programmed or hypnotically occluded character that accurately-enough described abductees involved in the genuinely negative “Orion” encounters. As they sat across the table at Jack-in-the-Box and spoke, (Betty, Bob and MT) and entered progressively into esoteric regions that simply *can’t comprise* the ordinary interview-format owing to the disparity of ground that would necessarily describe the respective points of reference between the Lucas and nearly any imaginable interviewer, it became eminently clear that there was specific spiritual learning and a real work of personal unfolding taking place alongside the objectively-itemized activity about which Initiated Understanding already knew a great deal in general.

The important question tended to be answered in the process of the interview itself; something of what the spacedorks could, in theory, impart in the way of higher-dimensional awakening or deeper mind-body alignment had certainly “taken”. In the bright responsiveness and keen interest of Betty’s eyes there was unmistakable sign to belie the considered hesitancy of those wise enough to question, yet technically just *unequipped* to assess; this fact in turn placed the whole Subject squarely in the spotlight of its largest and most important context: namely, *whether* as a strategy of the positive hierarchy (to promote spiritual osmosis through the membrane of conscious incomprehension) the possible gains weighed favorably against the *true character* of the overall framework in which, perforce, it was being promoted as an emergency measure.

And this, in turn, led directly to the answer as to *why* it would be important to understand the real framework enveloping this class of “spiritual tutelage”, even as opposed to the abductee’s rationales offered in explanation—and why therefore the measure of the possible, personal awakening that might demonstrably be in evidence could never suffice in itself to “justify” the whole scenario since it shipped more waves of implication than could be accounted by the measure of any single subject.

A Qabalistic Sermon; Or, How the Spacedorks Tipped Their Hand

It therefore *truly* becomes a matter for subtle computations on the higher-dimensional Abacus when, as happened that very morning, MT sat straight across from one whose “spiritual tutelage” was being conducted through precisely the opportunistic mode afforded by that chronic volitional passivity of 3rd density consciousness and presently heard issue, in response to his request for the distillate of all she’d learned, the summary soul-understanding of Betty Luca Andreasson in the terse confident expression: “There’s really only Will. All man has is *will*—and all the other things he *thinks* he has in terms of knowledge, perceptual faculties, organs of action and so forth, he doesn’t really possess at all.”

Well, blow MT down; was there greater paradox to ponder anywhere in all the universe than in this capsule proclamation, the *spirit* of decisive brevity, wherein the coexistence of the most extreme opposites—or else the derivation of one from the unlikely pole of the other—came to most-pronounced convergence upon the person of this single subject fumbling for words but a moment before and protesting her inability to formulate an unaccustomed verbal counterpart of what she “knew inside”. Yet, encouraged by MT to practice such crystallization of expression as prelude to her imminent, keynote presentation of a few hours hence, invited “out” of her demure self-consciousness by cohering gaze locked deeply into hers, in but a moment of time (and no doubt worked “at the other end” by her seemingly ever-present if invisible beings) all her scattered elements and unsure parts appeared to settle, her “being” adjusting its posture while her physical frame stayed still and then everything assembled itself with the regimental dignity and decisiveness of filings in a magnetic field, her eyes perceptibly brightened as they did when a sure thought formulated itself behind her pupils and then that high philosophical pronouncement as if the fundamentalist had cancelled out her lecture at the last minute, and been replaced by Albert Camus.

In the same way she’d continue on, expounding her understanding of the subject of “good” and “evil” and—wonder-to-tell—out of that deep-mahogany aged-in-wood Christian complex came charging the most formally Qabalistic exegesis on the subject one could ever hope to hear: how else interpret a selective expression which explicitly moved to characterize its subject-matter in terms of the fundamental *Sephirah of the Tree of Life*?

“The soul of man which Satan covets is formed in Beauty, you see,” Betty would say, eyes locked firmly on MT’s and words enunciated with unhesitating—indeed emotionally warm—eloquence utterly unlike any form of rote repetition, subliminal recital of ventriloquist transmission (as would most likely be the accusation leveled at her by those incompetent to judge). “The device of Satan’s envy, therefore, is to capture and *isolate* that Beauty for His own pleasure, by cutting it off from its conscious connection to Divine Understanding and Wisdom.”

There it was, enough to send a pulse of admiring recognition and acknowledgment through the old Qabalist, at the positively *humorous* unlikelihood of such precise expressions issuing from such a source, at such a time. There was through all this the strong impression, paradoxical though it

may seem to *relate*, that while Betty spoke with quite-independent understanding in a consciousness distinctly belonging to her, at the same time the specific *character* of her expression was a product of the two-way adjustment of magnetic influence between MT seated before her, and the presences of her highly tendentious spacedorks situated somewhere invisibly “behind” and “above” her. The adjustments of her conscious-verbal alignments were the obvious product of psychic tugs and subtle pressure exerted on her being as if she were a dreidel straightened and balanced by pulls through the attached strings fitted to either side.

In all objectivity, the *language* (as opposed to her independent and quite demonstrable understanding) was not really hers, but MT’s; and therefore the obvious effort to *couch* that language in terms sufficiently potent and meaningful to arrest MT’s attention and rivet it unmistakably to the *quality* of understanding pouring forward from her, was certainly that of her invisible-but-very present spacedorks.

Aiming to Please

That Presence was unmistakable, then, because this was the typical “signature” of their working; that somewhat astonishing, uncanny but (at the same time) almost ingratiatingly-awkward way such beings had, from their perforce-oblique perspective, of seeking to relax and relate through the comfortably-familiar—rifling through the dictionary of colloquial expressions and customs, you know—while at the same time making such communication so jarringly *unlikely* by inadvertent inability to achieve any more *subtle* adaptation of the target lexicon as to *disrupt* the effect entirely and alert one to the total tendentiousness lurking behind the “veil”. Thus they were remarkably versatile and awkward at once, demonstrating a *tremendous* range of powers on which to draw and yet, being constitutionally incapable of adjusting to the *nuances* of human consciousness making generally clumsy, tell-tale *use* of that rangy-repertoire of powers.

So, just as their presence made itself “known” no doubt to a degree beyond that to which they’d *wish* to make themselves known (as when MT’s aura-perceiving faculty was peremptorily “cranked up” to the point where he’d *have* to notice the Andreasson “halo” contrast with the others during the introductory speaker’s presentation the day before, cf. issue 3, Vol. 2 *TNTC*) so what they wished to *say* through that behind-the-scenes manipulation was probably amplified to psychic decibels of declarative intent beyond that which they’d ideally *like* to be heard.

Through their gauche if technically-impressive manipulation of the “aura-party” of the day before, as well as their current “vocal” effort to put across Betty’s deep personal development of spiritual insight, it was as if the Dorks distinctly intended to “say” to MT “Hi Magician—behold the lady’s lights, listen to her enlightened speech; see how we’ve been characterized by others unfairly, see how wholly untrue that we exploit and deplete her, devitalize her of her innate spiritual power and energetic resource! See how instead we cared *well* for her, as we would all others, and have lifted her to plains of spiritual power and true perception which otherwise she could surely never have known! See, Magician, see how we work toward the same things as do you, the uplift and spiritual betterment of our brothers in

mankind, and see how we've not been amiss in our repayment of those things we've temporarily borrowed of Betty's own terrestrial treasury!"

So it was that they *most distinctly sought* to speak to MT—for the *rule* as to whether any such Influence as they promulgated was (in fact) *having* the effect which alone would justify it to the hierarchy had to be made at *this level*, the physical/incarnate polarity of things through the Eye that was *open* at that polarity. Indeed they distinctly sought to speak to MT, even arranging that this first interview (before anyone else might “get to” the Lucas) should be beyond chance so that they were ensured of their Day-in-Court, presenting the Brief for the Defense (in surrogate of a larger venue where all was Really taking Place).

Why then didn't they just *present* themselves to MT outright? And how was it that their specific presences were *able* to be visibly-masked from the adept's awareness once turned in attention toward them?

An Interdimensional Etiquette

The answer to such questions is *significant*; for it shows the necessary operation of certain principles that must be understood when these larger and more cosmic avenues-of-being are opened out toward the general Comprehension.

The dorks sought to keep their communication *indirect*, for the *same reason* MT would decline to pursue direct perception and communication with them even once intuition had detected their presence. They remained technically masked to overt physical perception by remaining beyond or behind the dimensional “veil”—the system of energy coordinates variably locking-in or screening-out direct alignments between physical-etheric and astral matter. Thus they stood just behind a Door which generally closed off the astral field to overt continuity with the etheric-physical, as a present function of the specialized “material” modes of focus.

The spacedorks had a physical component to their multidimensional constitutions as well; but that molecular pattern could be turned *more-or-less* in alignment with the terrestrial properties of electromagnetism and was under the regulatory control of their operative, mind/body linkages.

In addition, though the adept's faculties were generally at-the-ready when it came to adjusting and focusing the *etheric* field of cognition (in which for example the “aura” modeled a cross-sectional energy surface), the deep astro-etheric fields comprising the demarcation point of other whole worlds and modes of being from which the spacedorks natively proceeded, posited stricter barriers. The current configurational processes describing circulations through the mind-body form, although gripped by rotational change in the galactic “torque” progressing through the spatial fields and so approaching aeonic adjustments with respect to the Astral zone-of-being, still largely served to screen the *perceptual* components of that region from even the adept's gaze unless a deliberate and rigorous alteration was made—otherwise, the adept was uniquely aligned with and aware of the plenum *values*, the very *principles* and *essences* proceeding from that Dimension of the Being on a full-time basis, but was not bothered by a wholesale *conversion of the centers* that would necessitate continuous cognizance and interferential observance of realms which (at this *collective* state of Earth-interaction and development)

would prove to be decorative superpositions upon the functionally-*meaningful* framework of etheric-physical focus, and so would simply stand to be *distractive* of the central purpose.

This functional barrier served certain very real processes, and was used during all this interchange to *keep* the contributing levels discrete, the various participating strands suavely sorted. No, the dorks wouldn't broach a face-to-face interaction between them and the adept any more than would MT, for the implications on—and for—both sides of the veil were prohibitively involving and complex.

These “lines”, it must be understood, can't *arbitrarily* be crossed, not even when “negative” beings of the marauding type are involved. There are complications and implications which even they would avoid becoming embroiled in. Certain things are “permissible”, and certain things are not—even by their own standards.

Though the majority of humanity for whom such subjects are romantically intriguing and speculative would imagine the most unrestrained intercourse, the most uninhibitedly adventuresome passages between the “planes” if they had but the faculty to do so, it is not as *lumpen* humanity imagines. Penetration of the barriers between dimensional modes of being inevitably and *constantly* involves the forging of new, largely-unforeseen linkages having echoing repercussion down parallel propagating corridors of time and space and runaway, branching probability-paths of combinatoric complexity swelling all potential (bearing upon any particular point) by an exponent.

Thus where a given “effect” is sought implying dimensional penetration, crossing or creative linkage, the geometrically-expanding patterns proceeding from any such point automatically introduce all considerations of the desired effect to additional data and angular requirements displacing the subject down ever-receding trails of extended consideration. The multidimensional “move” itself, magnifies the overall field in which any such problem must be solved.

A Dork's Got to Know His Limitations

It is no wonder then that the beings who actually work through and understand these higher-dimensional states are ever reluctant to open lanes of interconnection or novel association that do not have direct application to, or further the specific cause of, the business at hand. Otherwise, the kinds of promiscuous combinations and cross-fertilizing of planes as the commonality of mankind imagines will one day be its “prerogative” is very much the exasperating story of the man who, wishing simply to traverse a straight space from A to B, inadvertently enters a door of nested mazes (which, while leading eventually to the “exit” desired, generate bewildering arrays of interlocked patterns apparently wandering into nothing more ultimately productive than deeper sequences of distractive and displacing corridors...).

The implications then for *all* the dimensions, for all venues of probable times and places flowing from the apparently-innocuous proposition of “A from system 7 meeting B from system 10”, face-to-face for a friendly afternoon tête-à-tête, take their phantasmagoric point-of-departure from the unimaginable mating of multidimensional energies of diverse types involved in such fateful convergence. The device of a dimensional *mediary*, or form of an interpretive barrier,

is therefore an often necessary and welcome means of allowing information linkages based on *tacit* relations that obtain in the flows between technically discrete dimensions.

Certain energies can be introduced, certain forms furnished nodding acquaintance without the necessity of *direct combustion* arising from overt-chemical combination. Such *feedback* set up amongst sources of specialized function is often necessary, even indispensable, and the Way is most welcome which allows for such sensitive exchanges to take place without inadvertent violations of the discrete contexts, or unpredictable marriages of energies producing maniacally-multiplying offspring that were not involved in the original calculations at all.

Especially where one or more of the respective sources possesses, already, a highly active and diversely-functioning potential through a *conscious multidimensionality of the nature* wholly involved in the ongoing project of the being(s)' willed destiny, the explosive superfetation of elements implicated in any intercourse (of membrane-penetrating character) is bound to float many more couriers into many more formerly-virgin zones than would be convenient to keep track, thus multiplying the probabilities of unanticipated or unwanted factors of a full-blown problematic character appearing in the picture at awkward times having reeled themselves inevitably in on the long, linking thread of Identity. ("Remember that little 'hole' you poked in barrier 718 the other day, in order to pass the scroll-of-becoming to Z across the dimensional divide? Well it turned out to be precisely the size of a standard Draconian digit, so that the hosts of Abeddon that had been held before the Gates of Drom were able to dig free and are now overrunning dimensions 6 through 12 from which they were previously screened...")

Magical Memory: Through-the-Looking Glass

Indeed, once the biochemical keys aligning alternative worlds of practiced perception had clicked in, etched in neurological acetate of available potential it was an act of will to *hold them in abeyance*—keep to the molded surface of the 3-D field where the anthropic topography (projecting the features of Betty and Bob Luca) broadly mediated the deeper-density realities lying just beneath the "skin", under the flimsiest membrane of camouflage color and form.

What to the constraints of conventional consciousness seemed unbreakable, an impossible proposition to transform or even, in itself, a tall tale of actually-inexistent things, was the temptation of a *trifle* to the psyche already-accustomed in long familiarity with the exact morphological specifications of the "Unknown". It was the seduction of a simple shift, the least adjustment of internal-cognitive coordinates moved by no more than the subliminal nudge of memory; focus would absently "fuzz", mind would merge more deeply in diffusion through the bodily mass and before the telltale glandular taste had fully registered there'd begin the radiant meltdown of the rods and pigmental cones—attention would inflate the visual field by a thorough distribution of its Value, in equipotential registry of every available impression across the whole plane-of-view.

The deeply sculpted, 3-D venue would go virtually flat in the symmetric cross-correlation of all equally-valued points of the panorama; and with attention so thoroughly spread (in sticky identification with every element, every

eyelash or lacquered inlay catching the eye in its very corner with a bright-colored emphasis insistent as the immediate subject seated straight ahead) all objects would grow gigantic as they simultaneously "tesselated" in expandingly-subdivided textures, as if the whole visual field was a wall of ramifying parquetry and then the very Intensity of all that electric trigger would begin to punch an expanding *hole* right in the center of cognition, like the hole melted in the middle of cellophane held too near a heater that opens slowly at first, then rapidly spreads in all directions in buckling consumption of its substance toward the opposite edges—and as the hole in cognition opened out it caused the tessellate points of equipotential awareness to spread and diffract, flying rapidly off at the edges like galaxies in the Doppler effect diffusing into a subtle, marginal fog of perception that slowly consolidated...and through the tunnel bored in the hole of that enveloping fog there would appear a dark dimensional corridor, its convergence toward a nebulous vanishing point seeming to suck up the very soul in its implicit vacuum and then, to secure the invitation, out of the fog would condense a club-like hand, an appendage-of-beckoning more like the blue-grey claw of a crayfish or lobster...

Better for a thousand factors in creation at the present time that the Magician refrain, following only those circumstances strung by the Ariadne's thread of the Process he was specifically there to serve—which if It would, might open out that self-same Window as it had before, but upon an Alchemical Garden in keeping with specimens Logically seeded as botanically-fit form for the Earth.

As for the spacedorks, it was only obvious such psychic policy was genial to *their* purposes—for they kept perfect concord with their initial approach of apprising by subtle cues the proximity of their presence, while remaining content to found the testimony of their business on what might altogether be gathered in the sum presentation of their real Subject, through the words and demeanor and overall "sense" of who and what Betty Luca Andreasson had become.

A Gift Horse with No Mouth

What, then, was it ultimately that they wished to convey to the terrestrial attention they'd succeeded in drawing?

During the course of the conversation Betty reaffirmed in different ways the "revelatory" conclusion promised by Fowler as payoff to *The Watchers*, that finalizing word delivered in cathedral-hush from the back of the book: they were here to introduce us to...Spirit. Theirs was ultimately a *spiritual* presence and purpose, we learn in the last pages as a large gulp traverses Mr. Fowler's throat, for surely this is the sole way to account for those otherwise baffling events of nonordinary nature, the peregrine reports of processes and perceptions from which were coined virtually *sui generis* the present prevalent phrase in UFO circles, i.e. "high strangeness factor"...the only way to resolve and reconcile those very problematic portions of the Andreasson (hypnotic) testimony which for virtually the extent of the first two books kept both Fowler and J. Allen Hynek "at bay", as it were, utterly unable to integrate elements of so suddenly a dream-like character and aggressively mystic tone with the initial *mise en scène* that seemed safely-enough composed of credible details suited to a high-tech sensibility.

Could there, in recent memory, have been a greater anticlimax delivered by a book which—long-awaited by many as it was—promised so much by the very nature of the progressing material? That “they” were here, ultimately, to introduce poor Earth-slob humanity to a real Spiritual treat it was sadly lacking, could have been delivered as an *end-conclusion* *only* by the very psyche that had rigidly resisted the same sorts of evidences tendentially leading to this disclosure, being utterly unable for the longest time to identify such factors or even *allow them in* to the level of serious consideration. One supposed it was only fitting that such paragons of the scientific worldview (as both Fowler and Hynek seemed, self-appointedly, to consider themselves) had been forced to concede a certain autonomous *reality* to events they were professionally trained to discount; and then, as in the case of Fowler having been “converted” to a type of vision conceivably identified and properly valued at the outset in the absence of “scientific” prejudice, become a veritable *evangel* for same.

As in all cases where the doctrinaire Western Weltanschauung is at work, there need not have followed so reactively whole-hearted an embrace of that which (after all) *still* had to prove itself on its *own* psychic grounds, had there not been such unnatural resistance toward it in the first place. As in *all* matters that are ultimately “spiritual”, the greatest coquettes seem to make the biggest converts...It helps too that Fowler seems to have found out, in the meantime, that his scientific and thus “neutrally-distanced” participation in all this was due to a factor greater than chance, having been *himself* apparently abducted on an ongoing basis since childhood! (Suddenly all the things we’re unable to accept, become eminently understandable and full of value in their own right.)

So what was this “Spiritual” business they were here to bring? Truth to tell, to this day neither Fowler, the Lucas or any of the other investigators seemed able to make heads-or-tails of the great “spiritual” events to which the retrieval-memories testify.

Correcting for Spiritual Parallax

There are in the *Andreasson* books of course, copious accounts of seemingly dreamlike events most of which insist upon retaining an irreducible *physical* factor so that even for the esoterically hip they’ve resisted easy analysis into “astral” style experiences of the conventionally disembodied type. On the other hand, despite their peculiar admixture of quasi-technological atmospheres (Betty is “taken” to most of these fairy tale scenes in radiant-light craft of roughly hardware description) they *do* have an identifiably spiritual, even religious component. Voices implying that they are “God”, “Jesus” or at least on intimate terms with both, resonate through the space of her experience from time to time. She is floated through an awesome Crystal, has an encounter with a gigantic Eagle the Intensity of which seems literally to burst from within her own cells as It approaches; she’s shown glass-like creatures that spring to fleshly life upon the touch; she’s taken up to and beyond a Great Door where she has an indescribable encounter with That only referred to as the One...

The investigators therefore gather cumulative good reason to suspect that they’re confronting something having very much to do with the nature of Being and of the creation

altogether—over time they are no longer fixed to the science-fiction notion of simply encountering “advanced technological worlds”. Rather they remain in a baffled state which they suitably define as a “suspension of incredulity” in order to go on.

The nature of the Andreasson encounter with the Crystal, Eagle, Door etc. was explained according to Initiated interpretation in the August ’89 *T-Bird*; the same article was more generally devoted to laying the foundation of a renewed Natural Philosophy (the proper field of “science”) in which the character of such astro-physical experiences could be understood in the larger context of the densities, and the variable alignments of the compositional planes-of-being belonging to the densities. It was in these pages that the *nature* of the activities reported in the Andreasson papers was first characterized, given the sufficient context of Initiated understanding so as to begin drawing all such similar reports into overall focus.

In those seminal writings “Marshall Telemachus”, employing the informed “sights” of initiated perspective sought to draw the reader’s attention to internal (if uniformly overlooked) evidences in the Andreasson texts themselves, virtually illustrating the underlying fact that the spacedorks were seeking to *immerse* Andreasson in higher-density “God-concentrates” or nodal points of Spiritual numen which they were manifestly *not* assaying themselves. (Carefully examined, it’s evident they stood *over to the side* of these overwhelming Phenomena while it was left to Betty to plunge her Being in, to the last tolerance of which her soul was capable.)

Consulting such consistent internal proofs, we find ad copy for the Thesis that the Andreasson dorks are *testing* such tolerances because they’re looking for something peculiar to the human condition; it’s internally apparent, then, that they value such interaction with the terrestrial species for something more than just the unqualified “benefits” they may bring to man. At the very least, it is not simply a one-way “giving” proposition.

In that issue, the “Telemachus” incarnation of MT suggested to the readership (just learning the higher-dimensional alphabet of these hard-pressing themes) that although the Andreasson dorks manifested certain minimal traits necessarily aligning them on the technical side to the “positive”, at the same time they were evidence of that class of higher-density being that had “evolved” the present mind/body form of its functioning on a balance of cold dispassion; they’d concluded on the merits of the “positive” polarization of development strictly from rational inference into the efficient working of things—not through any real *affective* conviction that such was warmly Right in the Heart of the Logos. As a consequence they’d extended their development “in search of the Creator” (the universal mandate of the densities) to a logically impassable point; for the “logic” of such development and such search obliged upon them the ultimate recognition that further progress in advancing the densities called for the rekindling (and harmonious integration into the overall constitution) of just that factor selectively “screened” at a critical point of “lower density” transition as a drag upon efficiency: i.e. precisely the *emotional* component, the term of psychic *affectivity* resonating most deeply to an indispensable element of the Creator that

would have to be taken into account and incorporated to some truly commensurate degree.

Furthering the explanation of Initiated Understanding at this point, we may suggest that the Dorks encounter a technical problem at the juncture where they find this heart-inclusion an indispensable requirement; for, when they turn obligingly to reclaim and install the absent Heart, they discover they haven't the *chassis* anymore that can adequately accommodate such a Motor. They have, as it were, done something very parallel to what is done on the negative side (being spared the negative result, however, owing to their honored choice of positive polarization-alignment); they've succeeded in organizing their light-energy vehicles in patterns strictly conformant to their operative ratios of plexiform function, so that, as templates of the *physical* structure those energies order the material molecule to produce a faithful reflection. The result is inevitably a physical nerve-network that conforms to higher-density efficiencies, but which carries none of the luminous ramification of rich, affective potential into the particular locus comprising the place of the cardiac plexus (no longer legitimately identifiable as the Heart). Thus the spacedorks find they have no manifesting Housing for the Love-value, even if *abstractly* they appreciate its possible virtue and wish to see it in residence there.

In this light, what they may possibly be *doing* in their apparent preoccupation with creating species "hybrids" through terrestrial abductions, genetic cuttings, implants etc. is explainable in ways that account for what otherwise remains anomalous. Despite Betty's fundamentalist inference regarding their changeless, "created" status as pure dispassionate guardian-caretakers of form, it must be seen now that strictly on the basis of *internal evidence* this can't possibly be the case; they're a developmental species, just like all others (for everything—even ultimately including the consciousness-units of those beings truly answering to the description of "angels" that were initially generated by the creative-current to serve a specialized function—is in the process of progressive awakening into congruence and absolute Identity with Divine Origin; everything is a changing manifestation of Life, and "changelessness" is foreign to Form).

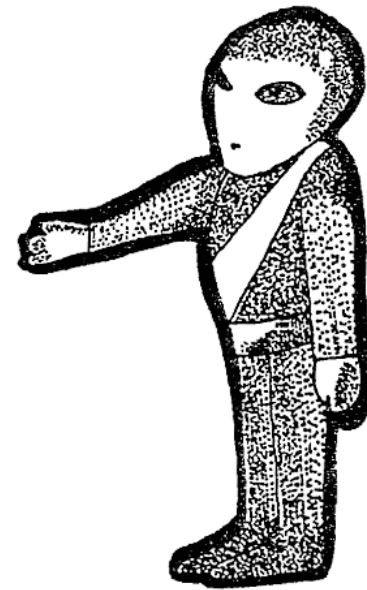
Understanding what that development is, however, and in what direction it ultimately proceeds, is critical to an understanding of just what the Andreasson beings are up to in the neighborhood, what in fact they're rummaging around for and expect to find. The very fact that Betty typified the spacedorks as insatiably curious, should alert one to their changing and therefore developmental character. A true automaton created only to a repetitive function, possesses no such curiosity; "curiosity" would surely then be the greatest inefficiency and excrement property of all, for a dork-like existence as Betty describes.

Similarly, the idea (reiterated by Betty) that the space-beings require genetic "refreshment" from the human pool owing to their tired systems, implies a type of "developmental" curve in itself; the "direction" is immaterial, for implicitly, if it can "wind down" it can "wind up"—if it can degrade to less than what it was, it can upgrade to more than what it was.

If, however (as Betty relates the direct testimony of the Dorks themselves), they're capable of traversing back and forth along the extent of the spatiotemporal line, they would

seem to bear an innate *equipotentiality* with respect to all "developmental" points along that line; and such a fact would seem to support Betty's thesis that they existed "outside" of any such time-dependent evolution or spatiotemporal mode of development. This however is just why it was stated that one must know what the real *nature* of any such development is, and in what "direction" it really proceeds. If we take at face value their functional "equidistance" from all points of spacetime running through our own frame of reference, we will tend *not* to notice that the entire track of that sequent line runs *horizontal* with respect to another developmental axis.

The existence of "future" points along that timeline to which they have unobstructed access, is misleading. For all such "futures" pertain to the types of development that are enclosed by, and belong to, the strata of densities composing the cross-section of that "horizontal axis". The "future" changes that appear anywhere along that line, belong strictly to entities involved "at the time" with factors characterizing the limits of those densities. To any of *these* points the spacedorks have access, because they're masters of those densities included in the horizontal laminae of planes and states. Their equipotential relation to time on the horizontal level, however, doesn't take into account the Axis of vertical "temporality" or developmental change in which they are participating, and in which they therefore *have* an evolving role.



PART II

The Dream Engineers

Since any thesis advanced by Initiated Understanding is (understandably) not going to be directly verifiable for most, for a very long time, it should be expected of any such thesis that it serve better than alternate ideas to account for the pertinent evidences; it is reasonable to expect any proposition basing its case on the special resort of higher authority, like parallel kinds of claims issuing from official "priesthoods" and exclusivist sources accepted every day on their initiated expertise alone without further question as to the validity of that expertise (i.e. the authorities of science and medicine etc.), to be able to discern the inconsistencies or inadequacies of every current answer and prove able as well to reasonably resolve such gaps from the ingredients of its

own gris-gris bag. Thus if we turn to a given datum of the Andreasson case used in support of current theses or speculative surmises, we need ask first whether the notion bears up under *internal* logic of its own elements (implicitly feeling, of course, that it's bad form to impose any "exterior", ready-made order of logic—since it's precisely the presentation of a whole alternative *universe*, containing the prospect of some different class of cognition altogether with its own internal congeries of "rules" that such odd incidents promise in the first place, and which accounts for their curious attraction—why then deprive them of the very potential that stands to make them unique, by weighing them on conventional scales?)

If the given notion, purporting to present some true proposition toward the case in question, collapses on its own internal evidence, we must turn to initiated understanding next to see whether *it* may not have some higher-order means of smoothly fitting the colliding edges of all—relevant—pieces.

If, by these fair criteria, we but *glance* at the explanation advanced by the Dorks themselves as to the reason for (and purpose of) their Earth-womb borrowing, we find immediately that the "explanation" collapses by internal evidence, along with all the conjectural hypotheses of the investigators using such rationale as mortar for their own scale models.

You Should Never Tell a Lady You Can Opulate, Boys

The dorks insist that "temporarily borrowing" the wombs of abductees is just an expedient, a means of circumventing the plight that's befallen their own species as a result of its genetic deviation; it seems the vital-physical aspect of their being has been progressively sacrificed to the psychical portion of their development, since the enormous cephalic girth that describes their expanded *cranial* capacity at the same time has come to collide with the pelvic shrinking and uterine atrophy of the *female* of their species. In evidence the dorks refer Betty to a very tall, thin alien which she'd seen on occasion, indicating that this wanly phthisic female was typical evidence of the mortal inadequacies of their race: thus the requirement of vitally-robust Earth-wombs, which although themselves not large enough to carry the colossal craniums full term, could suffice for the first crucial months till the hybrid fetus could be transferred to those phantasmagoric "incubators".

First of all, of course, this type of "testimony" should have alerted Betty to the gross inadequacies of any static "creationist" doctrine applied to such beings: already this "simple" explanation involves necessary genetic development in two directions, cephalic growth and pelvic shrinkage; and genetic *progress* in at least the former instance. Secondly however, the surface "reasonableness" of this explanation should have immediately fallen apart for the investigators; it shouldn't even have been *provisionally* acceptable: for in related pages of *The Watchers* Betty reports the communication of her spacebeings to the effect that they have the power to "opulate" and "deopulate", i.e. *expand* and *contract*, grow and shrink. This capacity which they are able to exercise over the outer tissue-mass (as opposed to the interior patterns of subtle nerve-reticulation, plexiform linkages or actual lobe-capacities as with the cingulate gyrus, hippo-

campus or some parallel of the substantia nigra) would certainly indicate an ability to stretch the required girth for any processes of even *full-term* parturition. The "explanation" is an obvious blind.

But more: placing that "explanation" regarding the unfortunate genetic and structural deficiencies of the female alien alongside certain of their demonstrable capacities, such as the fluid "ambidexterity" with which they may glide forward or backward at will along the timeline, other fatal flaws appear which ought to have alerted the investigators to the presence of *red herring* amongst the crustacean-like appendages. If indeed, as the dorks purport, their abductions for the preservation and genetic improvement of the alien race have been going on since "man's beginnings", that fact produces a major clash with their power of timetravel...which *ought* to allow them imminent access in either "direction" to moments in their own species history (even *more* suitable owing to species self-similarity) where they could—for instance—draw upon optimal conditions of their "former" stages of development, taking full advantage of their own more vigorous distaff forms presiding in the relative "past"; or they could, conversely, find conditions as advantageous for crosssplicing compatible codes in the *opposite* direction, where, upon some probability-wave of the far future, there would preside in pure paradox the tautological "result" of some parallel-time version of their improvement engineering.

For surely, had they—as they manifestly had—the ability to visit probability streams of "their own" future, they should have the power to "cheat" the tyrant of strict consequence and, indeed, the demon of cause-and-effect, producing as it were a kind of probabilistic sleight-of-hand by drawing on the *results* of what they had *yet* to synthetically concoct, in *order* to concoct it—sort of the metaphysical counterpart of the legerdemain whereby the sorcery of "loaning" generates capital prior to the existence of the wealth which nonetheless insures the loan.

If, by the logic of their own admission, they so possessed the power to skate bilaterally along the line of time, what "forced" them nonetheless to have to resort to *Earth* women belonging to the terrestrial stream of sequent development? as if in fact the Dorks were effectually *helpless* and temporally trapped, "stuck" somehow with the "present" condition of their own distaff derailed with prohibitively-narrow canal.

It should have become apparent to the investigators strictly from examination of the *internal evidences*, that the Dorks required some virtue or value that specifically inhered in the genetic material of the Earth-being; it wasn't just the expedient nurture of the womb they were borrowing, but the actual properties of the codes themselves. Indeed, Fowler speculates that during the millennial course of the spacebeings' genetic superintendence of the human strain, there was undoubtedly more than the mere maintenance of an unobtrusive "caretakership" going on; by evidence of their generational persistence, seeming to trace back through the very trees of certain families such as Andreasson's, he suggested that they probably participated in directional engineering, pointedly altering human gene-sequences over the course of generations, modifying the coding of particular loci (genetic sites in the chromosomes) so as to cultivate deliberate variations in the genotype etc. Yet if Fowler feels so persuasively

that this is so, for what purpose (beyond the tissue-thin co-verstory) were they doing this, and for what reason were they obviously trying to mask their “actual work”?

The Vertical Stream of Time

It is at this point that we resort to the “vertical” explanation, outlined in past *T-Birds* (particularly October/November '89, *Channeling, UFOs, etc.* parts 1 and 2). If the spacedorks are relatively “free” along the horizontal (sequent) time axis, they are nonetheless conditional participants in the vertical axis of time. It's this vertical time that describes the stages in the “extroversion” of form, of the conditional patterns of time and space etc. as *ontological* events, actions in Consciousness.

This Conscious development has a time-factor of its own, plotted on the vertical Axis of Being; such time isn't linear-sequential but a *priority of values*, a hierarchy of principles which *precede* and *follow* one another. Thus this axis participates in a *creative* time, and each instant on the “ordinary” horizontal timeline with which we're familiar in terms of calendar or clock, is the total extroverted expression of the sum vertical axis with all its time-events in Consciousness; each of our ordinary moments summarizes and incorporates the whole of ontological time in all its qualities and characteristics—noetic, mental, psychic, vital and physical.

Each being equally emerges from this vertical time-axis; each being is thus a total expression and instance of it. Yet depending on the functional stage of any given being's development, it will be *more* or *less* aware, *directly* or *indirectly*, of the full complement of values through which it arises. Depending on the practical stage in its ordered unfolding it will have *more* or *less* command of any given level in the vertical hierarchy of powers and processes by which it's patterned. Depending on the specific ratio of function in the multidimensional coordinates by which any given being aligns with a focal field, there will be more or less commerce, more or less direct cognition and immediate perception of any *given* field through which the whole of the being is necessarily drawn.

Thus *Earth* beings are, typically, 3rd-density entities directly focused on the field of physical structure, *indirectly* intercepting the fields of psychic form, mental patterning etc. as vague subjective states or insubstantial effects of conditional self-reflection. Spacebeings (of the Andreasson-type) are typically 4th density entities having a practical range of participation that spans the mental-psychic values of the Astral field and extends to a physical component.

Such direct existence in and through the Astral range of Being equips them with the properties and powers peculiar to that plane; they coincide consciously with the Form processes of Being, and so are able to regulate and vary the degree, intensity, coherence and continuity of physical patterns vehicularly aligned and coordinated according to the governing form.

Just as humans of the 3rd-density type may demonstrate to themselves certain forms of “psychic” control over and interaction with corporeal processes confined to the highly integrated, self-enclosed environment of the neurophysiology, and must volitionally effect grosser mechanical instruments so as to interact with the external environment on a limited

basis, so by comparison the spacebeings (of 4th-density astro-physical type) exhibit a more integral, vertical alignment along the multidimensional axis vastly extending the volitional influence of the conscious channel through biophysiological processes and current-patterns of the centers rotated into direct linkup, straight energetic continuity with the extended currents of the formative environment.

Thus the Andreasson-beings can “psychically” effect the form-values of the space in which they function through specific, correlated centers, just as surely as 3rd-density consciousness can “internally” influence a given center (such as heart or lungs) by the volitional threads to which they're linked. And even as 3rd density consciousness can volitionally “slow” or “speed up” the heartrate, or exercise moderation over the lungs through the respiratory plexus, so may the spacebeings volitionally effect the guideline form of a given thing in the environment through the mind/body plexuses or current-centers. They in other words enjoy a far deeper continuity between the conscious axis, the biomagnetic currents and autonomic processes of their “enclosed” tissue capsule, and the extended energy-fields of the environment.

Dream-Riders on the Vertical Timestream

It is Betty Andreasson's hypnotical description that certain entities which she's “observing” in her trance are *form-beings*—they are glowing-light forms having the general configuration of the human but without specifying features. Similarly, the spacedorks on occasion turn into generalized light-forms of themselves, especially in the context of densities more removed from the familiar orientation of physical-like features. Since the “range” of the Form world (the astral environs) yields the symbolic type and affective/psychic pattern of all things, it corresponds to that which *3rd-density* consciousness touches only obliquely and in a disembodied state, i.e. the dreamworld; the kinds of connections, changes, impressions, causalities and influences to be encountered there exhibit the internal cohesion of dream-continuity. They move narratively on the basis of *dream-logic*.

Owing to their “vertical” continuity with physical space, the Andreasson-beings may be understood as having *dream-control* over physical spacetime process.

This accounts for the “quality” of Andreasson's experiences, as beings native to that Psychic density impinge on the physical field of focus through their variably-adjusted, “material” correspondents, bringing that extended value into direct alignment with them. Such is the effective “leverage” of that higher vantage from which influence is exerted, that their very proximity induces an effortless resonance of sympathetic correspondence in the target Earth-being, activating the related centers and triggering certain adjustments which are fulfilled—in the span of their realignments—aboard the control-environment of their craft where technological modes magnetically shape the “abductee” into cosmically-fit form (one of the disconcerting factors which had originally alerted the investigators to the very peculiar nature of these events, came out in Betty's recollection that the “craft” in which she was taken had *form-fitting seats* specifically tailored to *her* dimensions, and molded with high-tech tubes conforming alarmingly to the intimate curves and hollows of her very arms, mouth, nostrils etc.).

This general description also accounts for the apparent anomalies reported by abductees, or through “UFO grapevine” from the military facilities where “captured” or donated alien craft are stored, re the seemingly physical, tin-can hardware character of the extradimensional vehicle suspended “up there on the rack” which nonetheless behaviorally responds to the *psychic* commands of its crew, and which puzzlingly displays precious little of the kind of wiring or mechanical engineering that ought to be in evidence as sign of its *modus operandi*.

Since, as we’ve seen, there is less practical distinction in the higher densities between “internal” and “external” environments owing to the more coherent, multidimensional alignment and integration of the nested psycho-physical systems, the noted commonality of elements existing inertly in the environment (such as lithium) while enacting a dynamic biological role in the conscious structure, assumes deeper significance; in the higher densities, internal and external are not so distinct, and have immediate resonant affinity along connective “lines” of current process issuing from the mind/body centers and coupling to the elemental “ley lines” or grid-harmonics of the extended environment.

Thus the “machineries” of the higher-density technologies comprise molded environments for the dynamic supplementation of psychic processes; they constitute “extensions of man” on a vital-psychic level just as bicycle wheels, the Gutenberg press and pinking shears represent “extensions of man” on the biomechanical level. The molding of elements through higher-density environments into alloys and compounds is conducted principally as a means of focusing and intensifying psychic properties; all minerals, gases and crystals through those environments are patterning matrices and energy-forms of psychic structure, are recognized as such, are valued for their resonance-correspondence to symbolic properties and are rigorously organized as grid-networks of such forces. Under special preparation they may be assembled and arranged at the molecular and subatomic level, through a symbiotic accord between “technological” and “psychic” process.

How to Glass-blow a Beamship

In order to approach the subtlety at which such operations are conducted, it might help to note by parallelism the kinds of kindred processes of which gross 3rd density technology is officially capable. One must imagine submolecular engineering of the sort that goes on in the creation of “dimensional electron traps” useful in fine-tuning density states for greater efficiency in the production of quantum wire lasers and integrated circuits, transistors, optoelectric components, capacitors and cellular automatons. (Since the “phantom science” at the secret government level as well as the underground club of alternative technologies has long recognized the possible production of gravitic effect involved in counter-rotating plate capacitors pulsed with sequentially-energized coil magnets, consider the total efficiency obtained in the creation of a “ship” with a propulsion source indistinguishable from its structural totality, with solid-state circuitry, inbuilt capacitors and *em* programs holographically imprinted in the molecular patterns of the enveloping materials, integrated right into the electrostatically-sculpted hull and dome).

The “official” level of Earth technology even now enjoys a kind of *architectural* relationship to the subatomic field, enabling a kind of mechanically-adroit sculpting of the material infrastructure as with the production of “quantum wells” out of sandwiched semiconductor wafers of varying resistances. In order to imagine the kind of servo-mechanical intimacy that must take place between the (bio-psychically extended) pattern frequencies of 4th density consciousness and its enviroing envelope of sensitively fluxing elements—as must have entered, for example, into the production of the type of metal submitted to Billy Meier by the Pleiadeans, cf. issue 3, Vol. 2 of the *T-Bird*—it is helpful to be at least noddingly-familiar with the types of crudely parallel processes to which—overtly conceded—Earth technology privleges us.

Thus in order to *begin* to countenance the kinds of forces required to concoct such analyzed phenomena as “the uniform buildup of atomic density particle by particle”, single-element deposits having missing spectral bands etc. (all apparent “products of a special non-electrolytic cold synthesis in a vacuum”), it is analogically helpful to consider the in-use Earth technology of *molecular-beam-epitaxy* wherein elements—i.e. gallium, aluminum—are vaporized in effusion cells and blown through radial tubes toward the hub of an ultrahigh vacuum chamber, layers of atoms a couple angstroms thick regulated by programmed shutters then deposited on a semiconductor substrate (gallium arsenide etc.). Indeed, although there’s a wide variety of methods involved in producing the generically similar but “regionally” customized spacecraft of the myriad 4th density worlds, there are certainly modes sufficiently comparable to our terrestrial example to make the comparison profitable.

Imagine then, in a blue-violet ambiance, within a domed Crystal “mountain” having molded tubes and nacreous coils processing the plexiform interior, there takes place a *subtle* analogue of the procedure just described: an element is “vaporized” by mechanical means into a thin psychic soup of its underlying pattern, resolved to constituent geometries of a more sensitive, minutely fluxing and magnetically-impressionable state. Using specific and highly focused light-energy channels to “build in” the desired subatomic spaces, our 4th density friends are able to variably combine the unmasked coordinates suspended in the “scalar” balances through impress of certain selected-psychic geometries volitionally conducted on currents of the mind/body centers.

Within the focus of a highly delicate, fluidly sensitive *vacuum suspension* of such “hydrated” elements the collectively-aimed psychic energy is able to “reconstitute” the contributing states in any combination according to optic or sonically-generated patterns (through the active or “imagination” side of the visual cortex, temporal lobes etc.). Such patterns are based on intimate knowledge of the geometries, and their psychic properties, subtending the formal order of material structures. In this way one can imagine that the “successive” mechanical stages involved in *beam epitaxy* and *lithographic etching* (wherein for example Earth-technologies manage to culture and carve arrays of microscopic lasers) are compressed and accomplished in the higher-dimensional knowledge belonging to the psychic efficacy of a single pattern, skillfully beamed, imprinted and imposed.

Understanding the more direct alignment between psycho-biological currents and electron processes obtaining at a 4th density level, the subatomic customizing of those single-unit, seamless shells comprising the curvilinear elegance of extradimensional beamships comes into comprehensible focus; and the “peculiarity” that apparently exists in the categorical confounding of psychic and technological terms involved in the phenomenon, melts away.

We see how it is that there can be a “breathing” organic relationship and deep identity between the psycho-biological being and the extended environment, comprising as they do a continuum in the energy-systems of consciousness. We know that vaporized elements in high-energy vacuum conductors stream delicately into alignment on etheric resonance patterns; we know that in this malleable state, such a fine elemental broth may be “sprayed” through the conformant lines of psychic lattices, dimensionally trapped, laminated and magnetically marshaled into mnemonic grid-networks, wave-resonated to the subtlest denominator in the phase coherence of electron-particle and light, and holographically bonded to the dreamlike degree that the “beamship” is secretly cellular, the whole of its being coded in every part and a complete self-image (as the “biomechanical body” of its pilots) reflected through every phase of itself in infinite regress.

When therefore the guard at Hangar 18 looks upon the exterior casing and perceives a physical entity of tangibly-material properties nonetheless baffling in its aerial “drills”, he tends not to be aware that what he gazes at isn’t so much a chassis with an interior assemblage of parts as a complex and seamless memory-circuit, a frozen “record” of the units of consciousness participating in its production (a veritable “birth” in vitro), a flying storage map of the sum-total, psychobiological patterns indexing the mind-body processes of its pilots with the webwork itinerary of their stellate destinies.

The guard who musingly looks upon it has scarce idea that “it knows where it’s going, it knows where it’s been”; that in fact it’s the summary structure of a replete, brain/mind system modeled with specialized lobes and features, generators, transformers, tubes, consoles and coils overt as a macroscopic switch or subtle as a pressed pattern in the molecular bands sweeping the circumference of the hull—a total biomechanical response-pattern through which is organized, processed and conducted the very business of the craft. Awed as he may be, and vaguely unsettled too, our guard nonetheless fails to realize that through the locus of that 3-D exterior *another dimensional* form, a whole other *density* of undreamed implication exists; he cannot know, (unless someone tells him!) that what he perceives is the crystallized impression of that sum *psychic intent* belonging to the group that breathed it into existence, an intimate overall index of the codes and patterned processes pertaining to all needed knowledge of spacetime conversion, matter/antimatter translations and probability windows through the hyperdimensional ducts...in all, an actually-multidimensional, glass-tube blowout and enviroing extension of the group psyche, the collective energy-aura of the consciousness commandeering it.

More On What Makes Luna Tick

As a related aside (“asides” from MT should be second-nature by now!), certain *lunar* anomalies mentioned in issue 4, Vol. 2 of the *T-Bird* may be understood and put in proper—if “fantastical”—perspective, in understanding the principle that to 4th and 5th density-consciousness “size” is virtually immaterial. From the “interior” perspective of those higher densities, “size” is something that sorts itself out secondarily, at the tail-end of those emergent processes whereby the “settled” or locked-in pattern of perception provisionally aligns all coordinates contributing to the (contextual) “scale variate”. Thus it might come as something less than the incredulous shock or assault to reason that it otherwise would, to be informed that the type of psycho-biological engineering of mechanical or “inorganic” structures as was illustrated by the acceptably-proportional saucer, may be accomplished with similar ease in engineering structures on the scale of...a planet.

Any recitation of the discovered peculiarities involved in lunar properties, causes one to come away with unresolved contradictions. The largely skipped-over fact cited by nuclear engineer William L. Brian II (*T-Bird* issue 4, Vol. 2) regarding the greatly displaced neutral point between Earth and moon, leaves us—for example—with the purely mathematical assumption that lunar gravity should be much greater than that predicted from Newtonian calculations (and still conventionally recited by NASA). Indeed some initial publicity seems to have been given to the fact that the Moon supports a thin atmosphere as well as a type of vegetative growth. Fred Steckling refers to the February 1972 issue of *National Geographic* in which a confirmation exists of the October 29, 1969 *Time* magazine article reporting the detectable presence of a lunar magnetic field, as well as a thin atmosphere; the same *National Geographic* article referred to Apollo 12 and Apollo 14 reports of lunar quakes and water vapors, as well as the Apollo 15 reports of active volcanic cones emitting gasses in the Littrow crater. Colored photos indicative of *vegetation* were reproduced in that issue tending to confirm the *Washington Daily News* articles of 1968 reporting findings of Earth-like soil demonstrably supportive of wheat, tomatoes and limes etc.

The existence of viable soil, a magnetic field and atmosphere implies a greater gravitational component than is conventionally conceded—so much greater, however, according to Professor Brian’s rectified neutral-point calculations, that the lunar gravitation ought to be comparable to that of Earth! Which leads us to the inevitable question as to why the Moon isn’t presently sitting in our collective lap.

One can’t arbitrarily throw out one scientifically-logical component simply in order to preserve the other; though it is not an often *confessed* truth, the Moon indeed has soil, water vapor, atmosphere and active quakes; its neutral point is 23,000 miles off the Newtonian calculations, and the implications of that fact *are* that the Moon ought to be gravitically within range of Earth-gravity. At the same time, that scientifically-incontrovertible fact “scientifically” places the Moon by amplified gravitational attraction, in our lap.

The answer emanating from initiated understanding supports those occasional speculations that the Moon is in fact an artificial satellite.

The ordinary obstructions to understanding how this may possibly be, however, need no longer seem so insurmountable. Lifting our perspective from the “local” limitations of 3rd density Earth-consciousness (in which even the subtlest forms of subatomic engineering—at least at the consensually “known” level—are still, at bottom, technological extensions of the fixed sensory-motor faculties rather than the fibrous currents of the energy-centers) we may conceive how highly unified *waves of consciousness* belonging to more deeply integral densities move to energize informing geometries of space, precipitating planning-board streams of convergent and collecting elements prefiguring “spatial regions”; through strongly organized impulses of psychic induction (augmented—or not—by magnetically amplifying apparatus, depending on degree of development and state-density of the Conscious field) such subtle strands of purling particles cluster, sort and filter into suitable strata. The congelations of underlying Psychic wave-forms produce spheroid, longitudinal pressure-pulses of virtual *gravitic* property; and it’s through the compressive onion-layers of the pulsatory convergence-field that the flows of elements polarize into particulate “planes” of specific mean density, and sediment.

Thus there is created a concentric field of “shells” through the tenuous *ether*, of designed variable velocities, temperatures, viscosity, permeability and conduction; abstractly diagrammed, it might strongly suggest an orb of artificial purpose the natural constituents of which serve a strictly mechanical and consciously-intended pattern.

The Professor Takes the Podium-Resolved: God’s in His Heaven...

How then does this possibility coincide with what is “known” about the Moon? Taking science at its most orthodox (i.e. where it simply throws out the “canonical parts” that don’t fit, even where it has gathered them itself) we may find fertile fields in—for instance—recent hypotheses re the magnetization of moon rock (i.e. as proffered by Professor S. R. Runcorne, head of “School of Physics”, University of Newcastle upon Tyne, *Scientific American* December 1987). It is, in a certain sense, most telling to test the “rogue” hypothesis of Initiated insight against that belonging to the consensual model which is most *staunchly unambiguous*; for it is, classically, by minimizing any inbuilt ambiguity—even if such requires going to surgical lengths—that the case has been most consistently secured for scientific traditionalism of the 3rd-stage type.

Thus, Professor Runcorne presents his reasonable hypothesis against the expected background; i.e., that of the official ignoring of gravitic anomalies, gaseous craters and quakes, current fields and atmospheres on the Moon. In this way he’s allowed to make the strongest possible “scientific” case for the given strengths of the measured electromagnetic fields fossilized in moon-rock samples, and for the Apollo observations re the deflection of low-energy, solar wind electrons from the lunar surface.

The former yielded the unexpected evidence that an ancient lunar *em* field involved in the formation of 3.9 billion year old rocks, had the potential of *1 gauss* (i.e. virtually twice the present polar field of the Earth); the latter implied the existence of magnetic-field regions above the lunar surface indicative of the presence of highly magnetized, crustal

rock. Piecing together his evidences, and employing the full armamentarium of allowable scientific analysis against a “sitting-duck” case that conveniently buries any of those (duly reported) facts which just aren’t promisingly proportional to Procrustes’ measurements, the Professor comes up with his Reasonable Hypothesis.

In the ancient past the Moon must have had a molten iron core; by the process of “two-cell” convection, heated materials would circulate in double columns toward the surface, cool and drop. This pattern would not only generate the necessary magnetic field, but it would account for the evidential lack of an overall, dipole field of the lunar crust such as one finds on Earth.

Simple dipoles generated by the mechanism of this internal dynamo, couldn’t account for the topographical contours in the map of magnetic anomalies (the depth of a given dipole corresponding to each measured point would have to surpass the limit where *ambient* underground temperatures exceeded the Curie temperature for materials and so lost their magnetism, thus being unable to participate in the mechanism of solid-state convection powering the fields and accounting for long-term maintenance of the equatorial “bulge”). On the other hand, making computer-modeled adjustments of the various field strengths and directions for the anomalies, the Professor and colleagues succeeded in simulating uniformly- magnetized *discs* of material on or near the surface. Significantly, these traced discs showed superposed rotational patterns, each disc spanning great distances of uniform magnetic direction in order to account for the heights of the strong fields above the surface while demonstrating *distinct sets of magnetic poles*; this suggested a long-term process of *polar wandering*, in which the Professor hypothesized that successive satellites of lunar-circling orbits must have been pulled in by tidal forces and impacted equatorially to shift the balance of the “bulge” about the precessing axis. Thus the lunar mass itself would have reoriented periodically about its own axis, even reversing the evidential poles, thus maintaining the necessary alignment between spin and magnetic axes suitable to the Coriolis force.

Okay, Professor: this is fine, except for two minor things (in the spirit of spaceage generosity, we’re keeping it to *two*, since we’ve agreed to accept the professionals on their own terms; it wouldn’t be *de rigueur* to expect the scientific community to account for the evidences which it, itself, duly catalogues and then ignores).

First, two-cell convection of the type Professor Runcorne describes can’t occur within any body which doesn’t have a dense core; such a core is the source of the intense heat that *drives* the “solid-state creep” of the mantle, between the rigid lithosphere and the molten interior; but by just that token it can’t participate in the actual convection. Thus the Professor calculated that the Moon must have an *iron core* between approximately 300-500 kilometers radius. This implies of course that the highly intense magnetic field of *1 gauss* which deposited the fossil evidence of 3.9 billion year old moonrocks, was generated by a core many times smaller than the Earth—which has no such comparable samples. Even the scientific community seems to have greeted that hypothesis with some dubiety.

And secondly, the actual mean lunar density doesn’t approach what would be required for such an iron core (which is why such a core was never considered a recommendable

hypothesis before the mysteries of the returned lunar rock-samples); it is in fact much nearer the density of the ferromagnesium silicates comprising Earth's upper mantle. Taking much the same "surface" evidences into account, now, initiated understanding may be able to tell us what picture is formed by the traces, and at the *same time* may be able to use that picture to account for those elements of the 3rd-stage scientific worldview which are discarded so as to preserve the presentation of flatland non-ambiguity.

Word From Your Mother

Esoteric science is already quite familiar with a process whereby varying *gravitational* fields may be generated, involving charged magnetic plasmas counterrotated through superconductive tubes and cut with radial spokes of electron beams. It is easy (once higher-density orders of bioenergetic organization are taken into account) to imagine similar gravitational effects produced by strategically sheathed strata of materials rolled into a planetary-like ball. Annular tubes of counterposed convection currents in the form of ferromagnetic "rivers" frozen into strata of specially organized iron molecules (of the rust-proof variety, see issue 4, Vol. 2 *TNTC*), may generate oscillating fields accelerating one another by an exponent and heating dielectric beds in which the sheaths are sandwiched; the tetrahedral crystals of certain silicates function as capacitors, and the realignment of their molecular structures to determinable degrees of precision may be accomplished by ionizing their lattice-angles—shifting them along the direction of flow past the saturation-limit of maximum distortion or "Weber's angle", thereby altering the dielectric constant and repositioning the ion bonds in a subtler pattern of equilibrium. Thus the volume and density of the material may be modified, tuned, programmed, and the mass correspondingly stressed or "curved" so as to produce gravitational values. Such a prospect is equal to the solid-state engineering of an entire planetary body, loaded with virtual memory-circuits of variable molecular organizations, natural capacitors and transistor-switches all for the basic implementation of a *celestial gravity monitor* and interstellar regulator.

Indeed, understood in this way, that is precisely what the artificial satellite of the Moon (placed by unknown "fingers" in some remote aeonic past, up there in the sky as orbiting sentinel and lustrous midnight Eye of the Earth) is intended primarily to be. The plate-like impressions which Professor Runcorne found to account for the magnetic anomalies, correspond very precisely to the kinds of annular fields structurally suited to power gravitic craft; virtually all models of "antigravity" engines, propulsion devices etc. are based on the disc design which is electrostatically efficient, optimally economic in all production of "acceleration" through curvilinear angles equal to mass-energy/gravitational equations etc. The distinct X-ray "sense" of those sub-surface rings generating electrogravitic effect, make of the Moon an immense "flying saucer", a camouflage spaceship deceptively "spun" of natural materials organized on psycho-magnetic lines of patterning geometries, behind which the hoary unfathomable Countenance of the Aeonic Old Ones may be vaguely discerned.

Certainly this precision-engineering accounts for the "ability" of the Moon to generate extraordinary magnetic fields without having to posit a stationary core of iron; and

the associated *gravitic* effect that necessarily accompanies such intense fields, may now not only be admitted but exhibit a *central place* in any understanding of the account. Indeed, the very rotational shifts of the lunar mass about its own spin-axis producing the varying fossil impress of the magnetic poles, takes on *meaning* in this light and needn't be viewed as the result of random redistribution of mass due to the disintegration of orbital entities in its field. If there is evidence, from equatorial impact craters, that satellites did occasionally hit the surface, it may be understood now as the *result* of gravitic and mass/energy shifts rather than the *cause*.

The Professor's explanation recedes into deep improbability by comparison anyway: for if the altered positions of the Moon's ancient magnetic poles were indeed due to surface satellite crashes at the equator, inducing recovery processes in realignment of the indented topography to more stable configuration with the conserved lunar spin-axis, the gyroscopic maintenance of the magnetic pole alignments with respect to the internal solid-state convection movement could not have occurred. The process of "solid-state creep" would be far too slow to recover balance in accordance with magnetohydrodynamic requirements, and the dislocation of surface "wander" relative to the spin axis ("caused" by satellite impact) would have had its momentum influenced by many more intervening, topographic anomalies than would allow for the implicit adjustment between the tendency of the magnetic field to be dragged and carried by the rotational drift, and to recover its spin-axial alignment. The field would have degraded, and the surface migration would have settled out through the myriad minor perturbations to which it was mechanically subject in the absence of convection-maintenance of the bulge.

If the satellite pockmarks on the surface are the *result* and not the *cause* of such shifts, what caused the shifts? And *why* were the satellites drawn in as a result? The obvious answer (since we've set up a syllogism) is that a change in the *actual intensity* of the lunar gravitational field caused the surface drift, and therefore at the same time pulled down satellites orbiting sufficiently close; any such change in gravitational intensity in this context, is an engineered change. The simple differential between the gravitic values of the field-loop or annular "plate" generating the amplified current, and the floating cover of the lithosphere, accounts for the relative displacement of movement between the two—the impacts could account for the specific *direction* of the lithosphere drift, and maintenance of the magnetic/gravitational field would normalize the flow of its topographic repositioning so as to ensure its "settling" into optimum mass distribution.

Uh, Come Again, Fuhrer?

The generation of varying intensities of the lunar gravitational field over time, of course, if deliberately engineered brings the inevitable question *Why?* If varying gravitic effects on the Earth have profound influence on the electrochemical and biomagnetic balance of the processes that take place there, the answer of "species engineering, regulation and development" is sufficient. If we ask *Who?* we may answer *Whoever* is interested, and for *whatever* purposes—and, whoever wins out in the bid for controlling the

“gravitic” mechanisms that are installed there as the lunar *raison d’être*.

Thus we may take a good second look at the reported “activities” taking place surreptitiously on the moon, the apparent mining, the alien and military encampments etc. Is there an overwhelmingly important factor involved in all this, one inconceivable to conventional standards but which would be well within the range of apprehension of the secret government, esoteric organizations and alien civilizations of the higher-density type? For whoever may have *originally* installed the artificial gravity-regulator of the Moon, it may well have *changed hands* several times, and may indeed be in the process of some such similar change, orderly or contested, once again.

And what would be the secret factor most coveted, most desired by any power understanding the real character of our “silvery companion”?

Let’s return to the anomaly of the Earth-lunar neutral point. If the readjusted neutral point suggests a lunar gravitation comparable to *Earth*, what prevents the Moon from dropping in for dinner? The answer has to do with the real character of gravitational “attraction”. As we know from Einstein, gravity is the geometric curvature of spacetime. All mass and energy tends to flow in conformance with the strongest curvature. Esoteric science understands the mechanism of this influence in field-energy terms. The production of spacetime curvature through the standard equations of mass-energy-acceleration induces a *pressure gradient* in the “scalar” vacuum. The zero-point energy of the vacuum actually presses uniformly from all sides of a global gravity-mass; the virtual-state energy of that vacuum, while it induces a real pressure, does not have to be additionally calculated in the sum of interstellar energies, solar winds and plasmas producing interference patterns and shockwaves etc.; for that vacuum energy *is* the equivalent of gravity itself.

When two celestial bodies are drawn toward one another along the pressure-gradients of their respective curvatures, the masses tend to *block* the pressure-flow impinging on their facing surfaces; this reduction of virtual-energy pressure at their interface generates a relative imbalance, and the greater pressure from their “backs” tends to push them toward one another. If the curvature isn’t too great, the boundary of compression as their ambient energies meet exerts a limit of resistance, creating a “cushion” across the boundary curvature along which they orbitally glide without further difficulty. If the spacetime slope is *too great*, however, due to high-intensity gravity, the pressure-boundary is squeezed and its energy is displaced “out the sides” creating a deeper mutual hole toward which the bodies precipitously plunge.

This being so, how does the Moon *fail* to plunge into the Earth, or they toward each other, at the higher gravity calculations obliged by the reset “neutral point”? A counterposed magnetic-field *beam* the poles of which issue from a strategic point or points on Earth and a strategic point or points on the Moon, may be understood as pressure-pulsing a highly-ionized vacuum producing what Bearden terms a “scalar engineering of the spacetime field” generating virtual gravitic moments in the underlying geometry of “ether”. This intensified, scalar vacuum energy-field intentionally generated between the Earth and the Moon, compensates

for and “replaces” the low pressure gradient that tends to intervene between the facing orbs. As long as that compensatory if invisible and undetectable field remains intact, sustained by the oppositional beams of electromagnetic property issued from both sources, it is “as if” the higher gravitational curvature of the Moon was “neutralized”; thus mankind has traditionally valued it at lower than what it is. “Beyond” the created boundary of that intervening field, the high-gravitational value of the moon comes precipitously into effect, and the “neutral point” pops up at its displaced location.

The location of the magnetic source beam on the *Moon* which constitutes one pole of that field, is interior and may be a present source of real contention amongst the “secret”, participating or competing powers. The location of the magnetic source-beam on Earth is variable according to rotation with respect to the “stationary” lunar surface, and is involved in the “ring of fire” with its several Triangles. When one considers that whoever “controls” either or both poles of those artificially-inbuilt crystal beamsets possesses sovereign power over Earth’s gravitational forces, being able to *variably adjust* the effective influence of the “true” lunar gravitational value, it becomes only-too-evident that such speculative occurrences as a *polar shift* can be easily engineered; the wholesale flooding of coastal regions can be produced as a purely *technical* accomplishment.

In *Morning of the Magicians*, the authors report how Hitler’s theoreticians proposed that Earth had several “lunar” satellites in aeonic history, and that at times of higher biomagnetic power and alignment with respect to gravitational influences the beings of Earth were able to exercise a god-like, custodial *control* over the proximal and gravitational intensity of the Moon; and that when such soul power of the species weakened and was corrupted, man on planet Earth lost that faculty, the current moon would wander uncontrollably close and *crash*, producing the catastrophic evidences we find geologically today—until a successive, lined-up satellite would take its orbital place around the Earth for the next aeonic buildup and a renewed, custodial super-race that would recover the forgotten secrets of the Moon...

Next issue: *Spacedork exchange and a Spiritual Mimicry; human presences in the Celestial Amphitheater; Origin of Species, hot and cool versions.*

As this publication goes to press, Chapter V of *T-Bird Meets the Phoenix* hadn’t yet been written; however, as an exclusive bonus to this *T-Bird/UFO* package, we’ve included Chapter VI (and more we’ve already written but as yet unpublished in *the Chronicle*. The themes of this extended piece are crucial to an understanding of the whole Subject-matter (not just of “UFOs” but of human destiny, spiritual development, the role and potential of planet Earth etc.); the purchaser of this special *Thunderbird* package is thereby furnished a key which the general readership of the *Chronicle* will receive only piecemeal over many months.

[Ed. note: As indicated above, Chapter V was not included in the original printing of *T-Bird vs. The Flying Saucers*. Most of Chapter V (the last part was not available to this editor and so could not be included) has been inserted herein according to how it was published in *The New Thunderbird Chronicle* Vol. 2 No. 6., June-July 1991]

Beings in the Amphitheater and an Emotional Rescue...

The continuation of our interview with **Betty (Andreasson)** and **Bob Luca** during the 1990 National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference in Phoenix, has led us thus far to deeper consideration of the whole presentation being made by the participants in the “**Andreasson**” experience (including that of the books’ formal author, **Raymond Fowler**) relative to the beings involved in this as well as similar—and progressively more common-place—abductions containing the “high-strangeness” factor contemporarily comprising the acceptable characterization of UFO phenomena.

By pairing **Betty’s** own first-person testimony as to her feelings and conclusions re the abduction experiences (feelings and conclusions which are not to be found in any of the “**Andreasson**” books owing to intentional editorial deletion of her personal assessment) with the wisdom of *awakened spirit-intuition* brought to the interview table through bi-monthly scrivener and initiate MT of Southern Crown, it may prove productive to review the relevant reading material once more; it may prove productive as well to bring in

other testimony, other recently-published literature bearing on the same theme so as to measure all current “authoritative” proposals by a Light both abstractly whole and singularly acquainted, initiated in direct alignment with spirit-being as well as through absorption of the first-person perspective of the participating subject—though such subject would not, in herself and by her own admission, understand the character or object of very many of the things that were happening to her.

Review of the current, influential *statements-of-purpose* being put forward in the realm of the interested reading public after the initial literary incubation period of evidence-gathering and anecdotal compilation, naturally merges this present installment of *T-Bird Meets the Phoenix* into the mobile-library traffic lane of our Review Section: thus we turn this Chapter over to Marshall Telemachus once again, as “the Marshall” it was who first inaugurated the ongoing *T-Bird* chronicling of UFO related subjects in our original Oct. ’89 Halloween issue, subbing as he did then for our critic-in-residence Monty Tyson.

T-Bird Meets the Phoenix—

We Go to the National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference: Chapter V

BOOK REVIEWS

PART ONE

The revelation in the subtitle of *The Watchers*, i.e. the “The Secret Design Behind UFO Abduction”, is according to its formal author **Raymond Fowler** that the spacebeings are here primarily to introduce us to...*Spirituality*. In MT’s discussion with the **Lucas**, it was learned that this may indeed characterize the distillate of what **Betty (Andreasson) Luca** has come to understand about their collective intersection with “our reality” as well.

Therefore we must ask the proponents of this view, what exactly they mean by “spirituality”, and how it is they believe the spacebeings intend to promote this watershed introduction (as opposed, for example, to the kinds of spiritually thematic matters which—if we’re not altogether mistaken!—incarnate Earth teachers have already brought forward over the millennia).

Yet when we inquire of the participants in the “**Andreasson Affair**” as to just what the nature and significance of the “spirituality” is to which the spacebeings would introduce us, the collective admission (as exemplified both in the books, through the bewildered voice of the author, and in personal interview with the **Lucas**) is a kind of nonplussed shrug. Truth to tell, **Betty’s** experiences (and **Bob’s** as well) though seeming beyond question to contain a “spiritual” component, are uniformly baffling when subjected to analysis by the investigators.

As we’ve seen from past *T-Bird* issues, **Betty** is at times taken to glowing light realms, to planes of indeterminate space filled by multifaceted crystals; she is subjected to the presence of an enormous Eagle that changes to a fat worm in turn disintegrating to ash, suggesting to the researchers a kind of unaccountable incursion from the archetypal unconscious where religio-spiritual images of Phoenix and the Ouroboros are stored; she’s taken to the threshold of a Great Door, again in an indeterminate ambience of Light, and introduced beyond it to the ineffable Presence of the One...

It seems then that the “spiritual” component is an inextricable element of the experience with the spacebeings, despite the fact that it all apparently takes its point of departure from quasi-hardware technologies involving provisionally material “craft” with identifiably mechanical appointments; yet what is that “spiritual” component? From the recitation of individually perplexing incidents, it seems to have the character of a *soul carnival*, a breathless spiritual midway where the personality is whisked from one concession to another yet never given a chance to stay still long enough to assess, examine the character of the “apparatus” involved in the fun-ride etc.

As the definitive example of this apparently circus approach to the “soul-experience” proffered by the **Andreasson** beings, the last book of the series—*The Watchers*—recounts one such episode that seemed particularly baffling to both the abductees and the researchers. We turn specifically to this account as it not only typifies the peculiar admixture of technological and spiritual elements that seem to cling as a deeply identifying signature to the **Andreasson** memory-

retrievals, but in this case delivers a positive *paragon* of the genre.

Dream Rites In The Rotunda

Because of traumatic traces involved in portions of this particular regression-series when assayed in the first person, **Betty** is induced to recollect through the buffer-device of “watching” what took place as on a t.v. screen. Overlooking for now the contextually-unasked question as to *how Betty* could take such an *objective*, third-party perspective on herself and her experiences (“viewing” as she does certain odd activities from a broadly encompassing distance which only later she recognizes involved her as a *participant*), it may be noted that the experience begins with what is obviously an *astral-projection* type phenomenon.

She and **Bob** are involuntarily dissociated from their physical selves as they go about normal evening business in their home. They’re drawn right up through the ceiling into a “misty light”; they’re separated, and **Betty** views herself as dissolving progressively into a “whitish-grey ghost” of herself as the ambience changes color from blue to lavender lights, then into a golden color at which point “her whole body looks like it’s becoming light!” She finds herself in an amber area with other light-form people, and they move into a kind of domed room.

It is all rendered in her drawings; and, coupled with her verbal descriptions it is apparent that it all seems to have the general form of an interior artificial space of some kind, a “room”, but with features made of transparent substance permeable to or glowing with light. She “loses” **Bob** and herself, but sees the others on an elevated circular platform of some type with “bannisters” and a walk, rotating clockwise to the counterclockwise revolution of the room’s outer circumference. They’re overlooking an “amphitheater-like setting”, which indeed seems to be a *surgical theater* where large-headed spacedorks of the familiar type seem to have several human-like subjects prone on an “operating table”. She watches the light-form people go through a door and kind of “*glass* passageway” (it turns out later that she and **Bob** were amongst them all along, but in viewing “objectively” she temporarily loses track); they move out on a kind of wheel-like balcony, also rotating opposite the motion of the outer circumference.

As she describes and draws it (cf. facsimile reproduction, plate A) the balcony is of sculpted glass like a kind of cochlea, the floor curving up and merging into the bannister-like wall. “There’s like *squares* embedded in the glass bannister—like with all...twinkling multicolored lights in that square. And out of each square there’s a band of light that goes up and over the bannister.” She also describes these as straps of “different-colored light” attached to each square. “Way down” and “off to the side” she sees “*rings* of white light” which she later describes as annular light-bars vertically encircling a “cylindrical tower of whirling energy.”

“Each one of those light-beings...are leaning against that square thing of multicolored light and that...strap or something...” “Oh, that is so weird. Those *beings* just seem to roll into a ball of bright light and roll over that strap! And that strap came undone with all those multicolored lights.” (They) “just rolled and *consumed* the strap as it went down and came down to the floor there. And there’s like a *ball of light* just sitting there!” (In the accompanying illustration it

is noted that the “tiny blinking multicolored lights in the square disappear” also.)

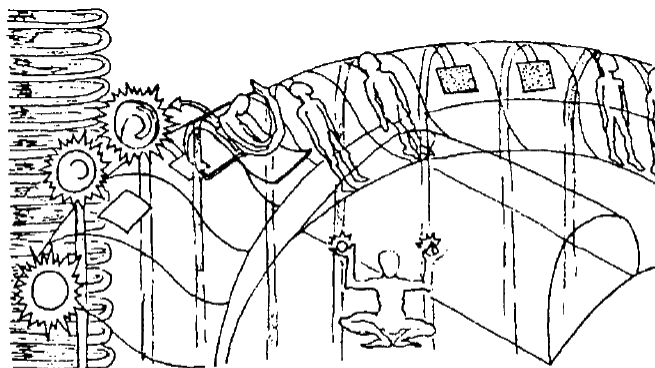


PLATE A

Composite illustration based on Betty Luca's drawings in “The Watchers”

The balls of light then magically change back into the beings; and the beings then seem to engage in a kind of ritualized game. They assume a kind of sidewise squat with arms crooked upwards and hands held palm up above their featureless, radiant heads; in each hand they now hold bright, differently-colored lights of *geometric form*. **Betty** discerns sphere and pyramid shapes, squares and cubes, curlicues and diamonds. One holds a “strange, strangelike bar” or “small pole” of bright white light. She discerns that the bar is really half-and-half, one half being bright light and the other “real black”. Both ends are pointed. Then the light-form beings ritually displaying these geometric light-objects begin leaping. “It’s just so peculiar! Too odd!” “They’re flinging those shapes of different colored light around. Oh, the light makes different angles (cf. plate B) and they leap up as if they’re *playing* and grab the light.” “And they keep on passing it through all different ways...They seem so *happy*...they just look so free-e-e!...they are just so graceful. They just seem so happy with what they are doing.” The being with the black/white bar, different in its movement, seems to **Betty** to be “just *floating* out!” The pointed, outstretched bar in the being’s hand then seems to attract one of the geometric light-forms, a sphere, which floats—circling—toward the bar and then “comes to the point and goes *on the bar!*” The beings keep “balancing” the geometric light-forms which now continue, one by one, to be attracted and impaled on the bar.

As each being in turn divests itself of its stack of geometric-light shapes (collected by the floating being with the bar), it goes over to the whirling-energy tower ringed with bars of light and *clings to one of the bars*, hanging from it like children on a jungle-gym. When the last “player”—seemingly reluctant to give up its light-shape exactly like a child continuing to bounce the rubber ball and hoard it from those to whom it should be passed—finally releases it to be caught on the light-bar, the being holding the bar (now festooned with geometric shapes on each pointed end like a shish-kebob) flings it at a door. The other light-beings come off the bars of the cylinder, and the “player” who threw the bar of skewered light-shapes now goes over to the rings of light and hangs on as the others did.

“And the door is—Oh! That bar [the one thrown at the door] is going right *through* [the door] and the only things that’s showing now is the black part of the bar with the black

shapes and the blue and the purple. And the *beings* are heading toward that door. And that other *being* now is getting off those bars of light and following. Oh!" "Those *beings* of light one at a time are going through the door. And, as they do, *they're people* [have human features]! but they are ghostlike looking. They're all sorts of people!" (She describes various racial types, who however have no colors but are "just ghostly looking".) "And. Oh! That's me! That's me! That's me there! There I am too! There I am and I'm like a ghost." "There is...a very tall—looks like men in white robes with white hair that are escorting us to a door. And it's all purple and lavender. And the door is opening and I'm swooping through all by myself and it's whirring, whirring and whirring and whirring around."

At this point the session is brought to a close, as she's feeling the stress accompanying her mergence again into the first-person perspective; it's evident to the researchers that she's in the process of moving back to "physical" reality in reverse order of the process that first took her and **Bob** "out of the body".

Only The Shadow Knows

In order, then, to understand the kind of "spirituality" to which the spacedorks would introduce an accepting humanity, it is necessary to understand just such processes as this: one cannot grow sanguine over the prospect of our "spiritual tutelage" by beings of any description until it is known just what such schooling involves. And of course it is precisely such specific, very detailed—but by that token very baffling—accounts that render the proselytes perplexed when they reach for explanation. It does no good to protest we can only "learn to comprehend over time"—for in the meantime the soul is installed in the middle of a process the ultimate consequence of which it now necessarily has to accept *regardless* whether it discovers that, all things being equal, it would rather have not.

But surely, this recitation of events is beyond humanity's present grasp...surely, (according to all experts on the subject, all the authoritative voices) it is not within our current range of comprehension to do more than inductively gather evidence and, in good scientific fashion, piece together a gradual picture as we go along—even *helped* in doing so, perhaps, by the benefits of advanced technology and higher-consciousness brought to us in the meanwhile by tutelage of the beings themselves. There's hardly a question that any amongst us could be in a position to illumine these obscure if intriguing images; it's a patent certainty that—ignoring the lone voice volunteering from the back of the room—there can be *no* light on the subject prior to our own eventful investigation from the collective standpoint of humanity's present stage of development. Despite the annoyingly raised hand from that obscure corner in the back, there is just no expertise in a field which finds mankind at a common, refreshingly egalitarian starting-block. No one can claim such "omniscience"; no one can claim insight into a subject just broken so recently as a deep, new mystery upon the consciousness of humanity.

So it is that, in this consensus environment, the voice of initiated Wisdom will offer what it may for whatever it's worth, to whomever would receive it in the midst of its official invisibility knowing that it's been dutifully filtered from

the aggregate consciousness as something apart, disconnected, a peculiarity or odd aberration out of focus owing to its lack of categorical placement so that, whatever it may say or do, it "doesn't count".

For *initiated wisdom* recognized the **Andreasson** description from the very beginning (cf. Vol. 1, No. 3, Oct. 1989 and Vol. 1, No. 4, Nov. 1989 *TNTC*), had no trouble placing it—found only the face of the familiar when this Emanation from the Unknown first materialized on bookshelves. In reading the succession of nonordinary events recited above, the *T-Bird's* parents found nothing more than local variations on identifiable themes and so were able to anticipate all "peregrine" components of the narrative (as what followed, for example, when the light-form being with the bar hurled the skewer of collected geometries into the door). All such "scenes" were simply exemplifications, in particular specialized contexts, of processes and inner-plane principles with which the Southern Crown adepts were intimately familiar.

Let's examine then, step by recollected step, just what was taking place; so that, in *understanding* the "spiritized" events it may be possible to place them in a context where the given elements don't define the sole frame of reference. We may *then* understand their significance, possible application and "intent" with respect to the general principles they necessarily enlist as operators of the "inner composition" of things.

Dropping Back For A Long Pass

First of all, the changing fields of light through which **Betty** and **Bob** were "astrally" floated token, by their respective colors, degrees of consciousness and corresponding phases of their own "energy-bodies". Initiates of Southern Crown may make a recitation of similar lights in their meditative experience, having learned that the range of blue-violet colors corresponds to the "positive" polarity of the mind/body energy-circuit of the higher head centers. The golden ambience represents the whole of the physical-vehicle correlated with the sphere of matter. The progressive "ghostliness" which **Betty** perceives as characterizing her rarefied appearance, is byproduct of her consciousness-shift into the etheric and astral bodies.

So far, of course, any Yogananda student with an appropriate text could make such identifications. What, however, does one make of the main setting, the peculiar glass-domed enclosure with counter-rotating wall and elevated "balcony"? What is this, and where is it taking place? Here's where the common "occult" lens fogs over, and Robert Monroe is no longer our adequate navigator.

However, the Mighty Thunderbird has already laid the groundwork for understanding any number of nonordinary scenarios including this one, in past issues of the *Chronicle* where the principles of mind/body physics, gravitation, biopsychic engineering etc. have been discussed. As we should appreciate by now, the higher "densities" from which the spacebeings emanate, and through which they chiefly function, involve more integral identities between "psyche" and "physics".

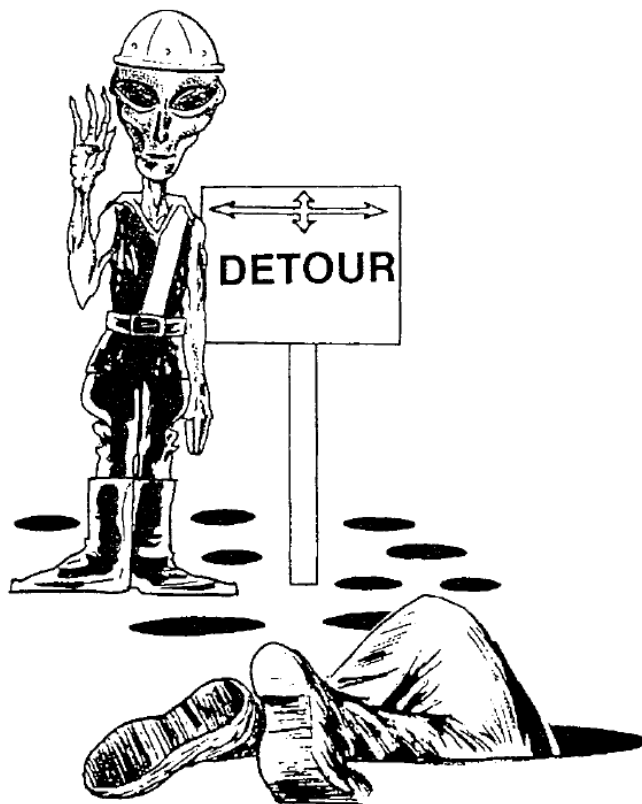
As we've learned from previous *T-Bird* essays (cf. *What is "Christ Consciousness"?*, Vol. 1, No. 5, Dec. 1989, page 9; *What Is Physics?*, Vol. 2, No. 4, Feb.-Mar. 1991, page 12; *Logos/Anti-Logos*, Vol. 1, No. 10, June-July 1990, page 4

TNTC), in all cases including the demesnes of standard 3rd density existence the operative energy-fields and radiant harmonics of the perceptual sphere are conjugate representations of *consciousness*. The geometries of those fields constitute coinvolved, variably aligned *grid-networks* through which patterning typologies are focused and “drawn” into contrastive relief.

To function through the *implications* and in *direct recognition* of this fundamental basis-of-being, however, changes the whole character of the field and effectually serves to distinguish existence in the higher densities from the “masked” framework of 3rd. Thus 3rd density is not so much a discrete interval of organization in the octave of densities, as it is an expression of the general threshold distinguishing all states and possible fields of *self-reflective consciousness* through which however there’s conserved the permissible potential for self-deception relative to such frameworks; out of this flow the cognitive images and formal consequences of that degree in the distortion of interpretation which gives 3rd density context its characteristic appearance, behavioral atmosphere, integral range of vital life etc.

If we discern atmospheres, appearances and behaviors that are strangely suggestive yet graphically distinct from our own, involving incidents of “intersection” with higher-density potentials, such contrasts may be considered a direct coefficient of the deep cognitive differences that distinguish the respective fields.

In order to understand “where” this is taking place, then, and “what” is going on, it’s necessary to understand a few preliminary principles of the deeper structure of things; if at this point the reader (by now familiar with the notorious MT-interpolation of educative intervals in the narrative flow of a picnic text) senses a choppy sea of lucubration just up ahead, we’ll do the reader-friendly thing and post appropriate storm warnings; for those who’d *like* more detailed examination of the elements involved in such nonordinary subject matter—or for those who professionally balk at the bare description of events that involve implicit processes not “permissible” in the conventional framework—you’d better hang a hard left with MT here at the detour sign, and take the long but perhaps rewarding way around. The rest are here graciously relieved of the requirement of exploring rarified zones of overlap where physics meets metaphysics and only the most forward research in the “invisible college” has thus far drilled connective tunnels just beneath the acceptable surface. You’re instructed to follow the flapping semaphores onto the shortcut lane which will empty out directly (like the hidden hyperspatial wormholes in *Super Mario Brothers*, no?) on the continuing freeway of the main narrative, at the subheading: **We Now Return You To Control Of Your Television Set.**



The Chicken And The Abstract Egg

In the context discussed above we may understand the framework *through* which we derive our impression of reality altogether. We may infer, for example, that the characteristic “signature” in the refraction index of black body radiation represents but *one potential configuration* of light-energy harmonics in a plenum sea of light. It’s just what we *identify* as the physical field of focus; and it takes its point-of-departure from a compound focal alignment of multi-dimensional geometries, kaleidoscopically adjusted and “locked in place” along the axis of consciousness.

As we’ve learned from the Mother Terasu essays (“What Is ‘Christ Consciousness?’” Vol. 1, No. 5 Dec. 1989, page 9 and Vol. 1, No. 6 Jan.-Feb. 1990, page 16 TNTC) such geometries are *noetic values* of Whole-being Consciousness, i.e. “Intelligent Infinity”. As described in those texts, they aren’t arbitrary or unaccountable terms racked up to spiritual caprice; but rather, they *emerge* as integral result of the very, reflective potential of Consciousness.

From this, however, we may zero-in on a profound implication: the geometries through which the variably-aligned fields take their being aren’t *the product* of an “energy harmonics”, dicing them up as vibratory integrals of interference etc. On the contrary, all fields of energy and orders of harmonic resonance are *functions* of such geometries.

We usually consider ourselves (the human body and its consciousness) as a complex instance of the general patterns of nature. If “minerals”, “atoms”, “elements”, “chemicals”, “electricity” etc. describe the stuff of which nature is made, then the self-reflective “surveyor” who does such cataloguing is just the most sophisticated concentrate of that horizontally-displayed field, rising vertically at the confluence of its combined activity. We presume that, *whatever* we are, it

must be a composite of whatever characterizes the “objective” panorama out of which it apparently arises. We presume our subjectivity is just the way that “exterior” world comes to reflect itself, so that no hierarchy of realities (grading the relative validity of modes) need be posited as governing their relation.

At first glance we may presume that the underlying geometries or abstract-coordinate regularities we find (by schematic reconstruction) informing interactions of the fields and forces is a *byproduct* of such interaction; in this way we explain our capacity for “rational abstraction” etc. as a natural reflection of the informing harmonics governing processes of the nature field. However the relationship is first approached, it’s soon evident there’s no way of getting around the intimate identification between the pure Noesis of the abstract operants, and the value of consciousness. This is what causes rational scientific types to declare that the “world functions more like a ‘big mind’ than a ‘big machine’”. The inextricable identity between the coordinate geometries characterizing behaviors of actual fields and the presence of the observer, *necessarily* makes such geometric abstractions a *function of that presence*.

Nor do we get a parity expression by reversing signs on this equation. Observer-consciousness cannot so easily be described as a function of such coordinates; for the observer uniquely reserves the right to assign the operative factors, and decree the cosine terms. By “labeling” the inside and outside of the geometric cube-of-space, so to speak, the observer shapes and aligns the preferred field of observation. This is an instance of the general condition whereby the *differential* factor in the equation-of-being resides with observer-consciousness. This is the same as to say that the *spirit* of indeterminacy characterizing the mutually-inverse relations of the geometric “cosines” of nature lies squarely with the observer, and therefore consciousness. A priority assignation *does* then arise. This is the real sense of the “Heisenberg indeterminacy principle” that haunts physics like a Medusa head which can’t be directly looked upon, but must be glimpsed in the reflective shield of a persistent “objectivity”.

Reading By A Mental Lamp

We are led to the proposal of a few paragraphs back, where the initiated declaration was made that “all fields of energy and orders of harmonic resonance are *functions* of such geometries” (rather than *generate* such geometries). The distinction is now seen to be crucial rather than casual; for if the patterns of nature are *expressions* rather than conjurators of the geometries they reflect by rational reconstruction, the value of *abstraction* is drawn to the fore and conferred special status. It’s no longer sufficient to accept it as classification of the common term in identical processes, but as the *principle* through which such processes obtain their eidetic character in the first place. If it’s *not* a byproduct of processes but convenes all its ontologically self-consistent values upon the central factor of *indeterminacy*, then we may place the “geometric” character of things right at the doorstep of Consciousness.

Consider for a moment the value of “abstraction” in which all geometry participates. Abstraction is the “spirit” that distills (variable) cognitive unities. Not only is your

thought of “lamp” an abstract distillation of a general category or potential mode-of-being; your *perception* of the *particular* lamp right in front of you is, equally, such an abstract unitive distillate. How so? Notice that you grasp it *as* an immediacy, a non-reconstructed totality without assembling it out of its constituent elements, even though you may further analyze it into foreground and background, the contrastive shadows and light through which it’s sculpted, the materials and even subdivided shapes of which it’s composed as a unity-of-parts. All such “constituents” are also immediate-abstract unities, themselves infinitely divisible etc. (cf. Mother Terasu, “What is ‘Christ Consciousness?’” Vol. 1, No. 6, Jan.-Feb. 1990, page 17 *TNTC*). Yet they’re self-evidently not unities “out there”; they don’t abide in themselves *as* objects, for it was precisely the function of your *variable* focus as it slipped from one unitive apperception (mnemonically modeled perception) to another, which isolated and thus *abstracted* the given form from a plethora of overlapping qualities. The presiding *value* whereby such unities are spontaneously abstracted, is that of a general *typology-of-being*.

And just what does MT mean by “typology”? we hear the apprehensive murmur at this point. Don’t despair that the introduction of yet another term is going to carry us far afield from our focus as to what’s taking place with **Betty Andreasson**; you can’t understand what’s taking place with B.A. until you really understand what’s taking place with *you*.

Typing The Definitions

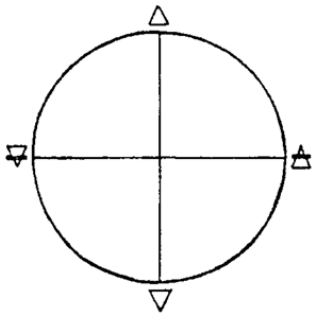
If you want to know what’s meant by *typology*, take a look around. Everything you perceive (the chair, the cat, the trees, the carpet) participates in the general essence of *typology*. “Typology” simply gives the *way* in which the function of abstraction presents the coherent cognition-of-being. Typology *specifies* the unitive self-representation of Consciousness. It indicates potential *value* of being, i.e. it renders to consciousness a version of what its “being” might possibly be; as a “totalizing” abstraction intended to stand for the Whole it is innately charged with meaning, feeling and pervasive “sense”.

Since *typology* expresses the fundamental self-representation of Consciousness, it is “lit up” internally with tremendous psychic *numen*. It is an essentially *symbolizing* function of Being; as such, all typology springs into being from a *polarization* (indicative of the process of Conscious self-representation) so that its indivisible-abstract unity at the same time necessarily formulates a *ratio* of elemental emphasis.

If we may understand “element”—the Hindu *tattva*—as a *type* in the intensification and quality of Conscious self-presence (the perennial categories of “air”, “water”, “fire”, “earth”) then the active *typology* signifies the proportion of their common presence in any given case; and that *ratio* or active proportion gives the symbolic *value* of the particular ideotype.

We may now understand how the perception of a “real” chair may carry over in dream, and that same chair or variations thereof may function with obvious psychic overtones and deep symbolic resonances. Since all such typologies formulate a *ratio* of interaction, they represent an angular exponent (cf. “What Is Physics?” Vol. 2, No. 4, Feb.-Mar. 1991, page 14 *TNTC*); all such typologies are therefore equivalent to basic irrational terms that function as constants. They

may *not* be thought of as conveying simple fixed meaning (as with rote dream interpretation) since *ratio* specifies angle of interaction without specifying *magnitude* or *scale* on the perpendicular axes.



The fact that a given typology represents a *ratio* of elemental interaction, makes it a *general symbolic formula* indicating the prevailing harmonics of all relevant psychic constituents involved in the process of *Conscious resolution*. “Conscious resolution” (correlated with asymptotic “zeroing” of elemental-en-

ergy values) is the constant Project underlying all perception, cognition and behavior. In its masked form it accounts for all human psychology; in its unmasked form it accounts for all degrees, phases and densities of the Spiritual Quest.

Thus we may recognize why an understanding of *typologies* is significant to an understanding of the *real factors* involved in the **Andreasson** experience. The Eagle, Door, crystals, rotating platforms etc. may be identified as *typologies* without collapsing on the despair of misunderstanding that originally overtook **Fowler** and the investigative team; for ideotypes are no longer mistakenly perceived as something “merely subjective”; and they are no longer confounded in exclusive identification with the masked and problematic, 3rd-stage psychological complex (i.e. the same ideotype that appears in the dream of your average 3rd stage Freudian neurotic, may appear in the dreams or astral experiences of a higher-density condition with quite *different function and significance*).

If, then, the observed energies of nature “reconstruct” an underlying geometry as abstract schematic, we may *not* identify that geometry as belonging to an independent-objective realm “out there”. Indeed, the discernible nodes or rest-stops in the grid of visible nature’s geometry, may now be recognized as cross-section “residue” of a compound focal harmonics adjusting noetic values along the vertical Axis-of-being. The residue geometry of nature’s field-of-focus is product of a variable, multidimensional alignment of abstract coordinates triangulating a preferred, perspectival “angle”. The whole of nature’s geometry is expression of that angle.

At the same time, that “angle” is the geometric function of a presiding *ideotype*.

The ideotype (and its coinvented typologies) is a general mode-of-being. Since all such “ideotype” serves the self-representation of Consciousness *through* the conscious axis, the geometries that give expression to its values (by configuring the various fields of its energy-intensities and elemental qualities) convey *psychic* presence as well as physical-structure presence; they convey mood and emotional symbolism as well as vital-survivalist impulse. Therefore if we ask what “determines” the geometries that characterize the physical focus of nature, we may say that they’re compositional formats of an overall *mood* and *psychic affinity-of-being*. The phantasmagoric representation reflected through the perceptual “bubble” of those geometries—all forests and glaciers, giraffes and aphids—are *psychic functions* of the presid-

ing typology. And the internal “rations” governing the elemental harmonics of that typology, demonstrate the general *state* of consciousness through which the project of Resolution is presently organized by deep affinity and identification.

That is what “we” are doing, focused in this particular framework of being with its symbolic types taken to be the real world.

Changing Nature’s Mind

The characteristic ratio set by the prevailing typology, gives the “allowable” range in the interaction of elemental systems; it is therefore in a very real sense a *metabolic* formula, adjusting the interaction of the organs, nerve-currents and plexuses of the mind/body being. The *factor* of adjustment is the general profile of the ideotype giving the character, quality, rates, rhythms and ratios of the thinking processes, modes of cognition and perception etc. That cognitive range tends to “lock in”, and is subsequently reinforced by the mnemonic patterns of, the elemental-subconscious agencies of the autonomic systems.

All of this is important to understand, and has direct bearing on any apprehension of the **Andreasson** experience, because *involved* in such contemplation is the question as to *how* transitions from a given state, plane, energy-field or framework of consciousness to any other may be effected. This is the question *necessarily* embedded in any consideration of the spacebeings and “UFO” activity in general, for as we’ve seen, such activity involves those very matters re change of state, specific mind/body density and sum psychic operation.

We may understand at this point that change in phase, state or plane involves the *typology* through which the relevant fields function; it involves either internal change of magnitudes operating through the characteristic “ratio” of the type, or modification of the ratio (involving either a *change* of type or reorientation to some more inclusive typology in which the given typology was “embedded”).

Changing quantifiable magnitudes of the typal constant, may be understood as “meditative” modification of the rates and rhythms of the thought-stream; realignment of focal coordinates; or redistribution of attention *through* the sensory coordinates so as to assign different values to the given ratio of elements.

Resetting the values on the coordinate “axes” of the typal constant as a stress of its cognitive field, however, is manifestly equal to changing the stress on its elemental current-patterns, i.e. the metabolic processes of the subconscious systems through which the cognitive functions are organized. Thus we may say that such activity is “equivalent” to modifying the breath, the heartrate and circulation, the hormonal chemistries etc. It’s for this reason that we can countenance “change-of-state” from either pole, that of modifying *cognitive* magnitudes through mental and sensory exercises or of modifying elemental stress-values through breath-regulation, accelerated blood chemistries and related body modes. (Note: modifying “cognitive” magnitudes implies change of concentrative *rate* in the alignment and distribution of attention; it does *not* include changing *thought-content*; and this is an important note to keep in mind when, up ahead, we encounter the spacebeing

“Bashar” and engage in a little friendly “Dharma combat” of the extradimensional kind.)

Within You And Without You—The Interior Looks Inside

There is then a clear flow of “priority”, between the nature-field of our experience and the Conscious Axis-of-Being. The reductively “objective” order of energies and materials with their descriptive properties is, necessarily, dependent expression of a coordinate reference-frame; that coordinate frame has a special property which prejudices its alignment to the side of values necessarily identified as Conscious.

If an abstract geometry informs our axial reference-frame as well as the extended field of “nature”, it doesn’t belong to both equally without redefining our apprehension of “nature” away from the idea of objective inherence and independent, “discoverable” property.

“Geometry” (i.e. the noetic coordinates variably modeling focal frameworks of the unitive typologies) is a property of being belonging self-evidently to consciousness. The perceived “energies, forces and fields” of nature are stylized expressions in the variable alignment of geometrized coordinates *through the conscious axis*. Therefore, if this axis is a vertical armature that “concentrates” the nature-field, it does so in a special way. It does so not as a complex package of “objective forces” that ostensibly characterize the systems of nature at large, but as the regulatory matrix through which all perceptible processes of nature are polarized.

If we look into ourselves and ask “of what are we composed?” we can no longer answer on the cue of naïve realism with the response of “neurons, atoms, cells and synapses”; the question must be answered on the basis of what exists *before* we look with eyes that have been styled and preferentially structured for us so as to produce a reflective, modeled representation of “what’s there”.

One answer, of course (variously offered by scientist, philosopher and mystic alike!) is that whatever abides prior to our reflex-use of the tailored faculties is constitutionally *unknowable*. But that *is* the declaration of the stylized apparatus itself!

If such faculties and functions are integral expressions of consciousness—as represented through the *innately* conscious value of geometrizing abstraction—then in the self-presence of our very being *as* consciousness we should be able to grasp the *noumenon* (the apodictic being of What Is), at the point where “phenomenon” necessarily correlates with its Ground. Since “geometry” is *on principle* a noetic (abstract/rational) value, we align intuitively with the essence of “what’s there”, within, in simple self-conformance with our Presence as Conscious Being.

Moreover, when we turn again to the “nature-field” to ask the same question “What is there?”, “of what is it composed?” our viewpoint can’t lapse again upon naïve realism; for we’ve recognized the *dependent relation* between the configuration of contrastive states, fields and conditions and the variable triangulation of abstract-noetic coordinates modeling preferred ideotypes through the flexible indeterminacy of the conscious axis (of which these states, fields and conditions are a *function*).

A Matter Of Identity

The *noetic* and thus mind-related character of the underlying geometries is nowhere better illustrated than in the case of identical particles. It’s not enough that quantized properties in themselves suggest the abstract-noetic rigor of the purely ideal: i.e. “charge”, “spin”, atomic number in the periodic table, values of the packing fractions and wave-resonance harmonics display regimental self-conformance and impeccable uniformity across the board as exacting multiples of the integer, the rational fraction and recurring irrational constants. When one considers that the microworld “could” look like an arena of randomly ordered, ad hoc properties parallel the aggregate appearance of forces in the macroworld, this cooperative regularity and integral consistency is in itself reason to conclude a happy agreement with the properties of mind.

The case of identical particles in a sense *parlays* all the evidence laying around the microcosm, into a summary demonstration convincing to any reasonable jury.

“Identical” particles belong to a class that are perfectly interchangeable without detection of difference. It’s not that they’re *alike* or are merely *similar*, to the limiting power of our resolution. They are *eidetic* in an absolute sense. For science there are three current categories of “eidetic” particle; energy of the microworld can *usually* be classified according to two basic types, the “fermion” or matter-particle, and “boson” or exchange particle accounting for the force of all interactions. The third class of eidetic particle in effect “breaks open” the field, and allows for a broadly imaginative scope of potential identities so that in effect the amphibian mid-range of the “anyon” between the standard polar types spreads the quality of Noesis thickly all over the ground.

That which has conventionally differentiated the class of “fermions” from the class of “bosons”, has been the respective values of spin angular momentum and discrete multiples of basic charge along with a specific affinity for “congregation” or joint occupation of phase-state. In this respect bosons are considered “gregarious” as they accomodatingly group at the same quantum level; while fermions are considered asocial since (as in the case of the electron) they covet their separate “rest-stop intervals” of phase density and refuse to share.

The standard way to view “bosons” and “fermions” is as complementary classes of particles within, and composing the energy fields of, the atom. Looked at in this way they persist in appearing as “things”; therefore the “ordinary” definition of such particles makes them seem more like independently-existent entities fitted with uniform properties, rather than as general functions of a geometric abstraction. However, that which identifies these classes of particles is ultimately their *behaviors*. Since fermions and bosons are at bottom distinguished by wave-amplitude sums of probability distribution in the scattering matrix, the definitions of these particles jump from the subatomic scale to include atomic and even molecular isotopes (i.e. atomic particles having identical proton number but a different number of neutrons and thus differing weight). Isotopes of the same element may behave, respectively, like bosons or fermions when subjected to scattering experiments, thereby demonstrating that they are functions of the *same abstract geometry* independent of scale.

Why is this important to understanding the nature of the UFO experience, either in general or with application to the “**Andreasson Affair**”? This is why: real insight into the properties involved removes our gaze from hypnotic fixation on the “entities” that seem to proliferate in the subatomic zoo, and shifts it to the general geometries of which they’re variable expression—in so doing, establishing the *practical* relation of influence between the relevant energies and the presence of observer-consciousness (at the very least, it definitely dispels the wrongheaded Wilber-ism to the effect that science and the “esotericism of higher-dimensional consciousness” are innately incompatible owing to their differing orientations; that notion only holds good in any case till Mr. W. is levitated from his ivory tower into the bowels of some extradimensional beamship, at which point he rejoins the real agenda and oncoming concerns of present humanity).

Seeing that the given configuration of energies reflectively descriptive of “the world we know”, is the function of abstract geometries typically governing the coordinates of the (collective) conscious axis, it occurs to us that a shift in realities can take place with realignment of those coordinates through the fulcrum of *volitional indeterminacy*; or it can take place through threshold density-modification of those energies, which is the equivalent of changing—effective—geometric coordinates.

The latter is the map that concerns us here.

Understanding the implication involved in eidetic particles and extending it to a knowledge of the class of “anyons”, serves directly to show both “science” and “higher-dimensional consciousness” how to milk lightspeeds and engineer gravity out of a mass that doesn’t move.

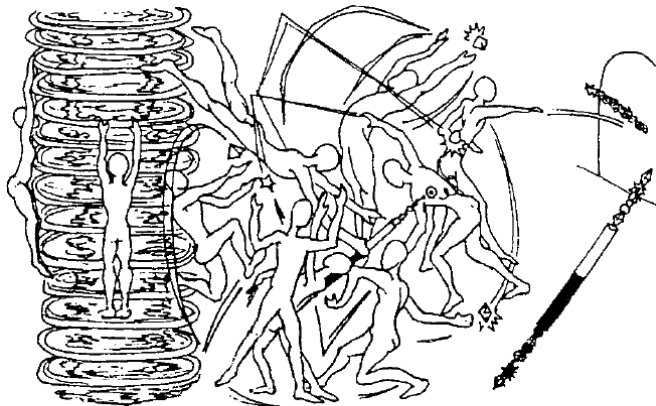


PLATE B

Composite illustration based on Betty Luca's drawings in "The Watchers"

Anyone For Anyons? Just Drop The “e”

While we’re at it, we’ll borrow back a page from a providentially recent *Scientific American* article (“Anyons”, Frank Wilczek, May 1991), which follows the tracking-pattern of the *T-Bird* with surprisingly synchronous schedule; since that august periodical would certainly have no deliberate truck with Mythic Birds, it’s apparent “tailing” of the *T-Bird* with appositely tailored articles can only be attributed to the “lead” which spirit-consciousness in general promotes relative to emergent themes of the collective concern. Thus *S. A.*’s monthly writers curve toward topics and even formats to which spirit-consciousness would introduce the general domain—by way of the Collective Mind and its energized

channels—as if under influence of a greater gravitational force, producing (as in the typical case of Professor Wilczek’s article on “Anyons”) a sudden orthodox focus on—for example—the peculiar property of the *spiral*...just after Mother Terasu’s “What Is Physics?” article which *atypically* emphasized the nonlinear significance of the spiralic pattern and highlighted for philosophical rethinking the taken-for-granted thesis embedded in ubiquitous, complex number computations: the Professor’s article, filled with spirals and rotating fields, solenoids and superconductors even displayed an inset illustrating complex number operations as a key to the physics of eidetic particles and forces!

Indeed we needn’t posit a strict linkage of “psychism” between the two, polar-inclined publications at all; though spirit-consciousness always *does* take the lead, overtly or subliminally, in seeding the “types” of emergent themes through the general field of the collective intelligence, it doesn’t do so *arbitrarily*. Therefore without hypothesizing a connection of *causative relation* between “metaphysical” and “physical” media, it may be noted at least that the directed concern of spirit-consciousness revolves around the general requirement of bringing mass-mind up to reasonable par with the covert character of the technologies to which it’s subject without understanding, and so revealing thereby—in the course of such disclosure—the presence of profound physical and metaphysical implication warranting a whole new orientation to existence; it shouldn’t be surprising that the salient of this concern converges upon parallel considerations bubbling up from the scientific underground on the thrust of a differently-perceived purpose which nonetheless carries the *same general implication*.

In proportion as the given reader already has some knowledge of the “hidden” sophistication of present gravitational science, the reader will not fail to note that Professor Wilczek’s article was proffered “above ground” with *implicit reference* to the theoretical components involved in antigravity, spacetime “travel”, invisibility etc. without breathing a word of those verboten themes. Nonetheless all the subjects touched upon, so touchingly *T-Bird*-like in their overall orientation, have *greatest relevance* to just those publicly “invisible” themes, i.e. “How To Build A Flying Saucer”. It is therefore with a wry nod to the continuing synchronicity and apt appearance of helpful adjuncts relative to the bastard *Bird*’s blueblood cousin, that the *Chronicle* presently draws on some of the interest of that very spiritual capital it has liberally loaned, making use of some of the Professor’s technical observations as they help to specify elements of the operations concerned. The present explanation however automatically incorporates those helpful *terms* in the compassing context of their spiritual/metaphysical understandings, and we do not take time along the way to separate out the skeleton of the allowable “bare bones” in the Professor’s physics—if one wants to know what the original and much sparser terms of that article were, one should refer back to the article itself.

On the same note of parallel themes entering into the general consciousness from the initiating lead of spirit-intelligence: since when do periodicals like *TIME* or *Newsweek* do lead articles on the nature of *evil*? Nonetheless since the *Logos/Anti-Logos* writings and especially the extended new entry on positive/negative realities in *T-Bird vs. The Flying*

Saucers, this very déclassé subject has gotten curiously renewed in the general, public field of reconsidered *zeitgeists*.

Pump Up The Gem

First, the character of eidetic particles (owing their existence to the purely noetic geometries associated with the axis of observer-consciousness) helps us bypass the problem of linear acceleration. It gets us immediately away from messy fuels and bulky thrusters, and brings us to the doorstep of a familiar theme, one we've encountered before in these *T-Bird* pages.

The reader may recall that several standard models seem to reappear in any consideration of gravity-engineering. We've heard from both spacebeing-communications and activity of the "invisible college" that there is merit in the counter-rotating of energy fields in the form of plate capacitors or superconductors; and we've seen that operative models from the Searl disc and "N" machine to state-of-the-art technology (officially *not* flying around the Arizona, Nevada and California deserts) uniformly involve electro-gravitic and ambient field-energy propulsion principles. We know that electrostatic charging of plate capacitors with field-magnets extracts ratios between voltage and force—particularly in high volumes—that accelerate by an exponent (we know this principally to Don's uncle John G. Trump, MIT electrical engineering professor whose seminal experiments were written up in *Scientific American*, April 1955).

Keeping in mind relativistic field equations, such mass-energy magnification has an immediate gravitic component. In the models that float around the Patent Office, so to speak, we find that acceleration is variously imparted to a static disc by circular arrays of sequentially-energized solenoids, radially aligned plates through which direct currents are generated etc. creating the required motional gravity field in an inert object.

We may ask, however, what that underlying mechanism could be, by which the coinvolved systems and forces literally make the jump to the proverbial "new paradigm", transcend the problematic limits of mass-energy resistance and lightspeed for finite fields etc. What is the informing mechanism by which the hyperdimensional barrier is bodily leaped? How does "mass" magically translate into altered coordinate geometries of the mind/body being?

The Way U Do The Things U Do

Again, we lay this magick at the doorstep of eidetic particles. Such is the utterly indistinguishable character of eidetic particles that, by themselves and given uniform "charge" etc., there's no way to tell them apart in their "multiplicity" from the existence of a *single particle* in *infinitely many places at once*. This is certainly owing to the fact that it is the underlying *geometry* itself, which bends all polarized stress to behaviors conformant with noetic coordinates (of an indefinitely mirrored and reflectively-duplicated pattern). It's for this reason that the interaction of *eidetic* particles is of a substantially different character than the relation of all non-identical particles.

If for example we consider changes involving topological continuity or invariance in which identical particles are rotated around one another until each returns to its starting point, the net value of the exchange must be given as the

square of the term by which the largest even, discontinuous subdivision of the overall operation was multiplied. Since in the case of indistinguishable particles no net change can be registered, the square of such a switching factor must be equal to either 1 or -1. When we ask, in turn, in which *concrete instance* would 1 and -1 apply, respectively? we may isolate a topologically *discontinuous* event; for it is here that the fundamental distinction between interactions involving identical and non-identical particles becomes apparent.

In the interactions of *eidetic* particles two operations are performed corresponding to the standard types of such particles; the two operations are variants in a complex-number calculation, which in essence gives the values for distinct sets of geometric relationships. In the first case, the square-amplitude addition that marks ordinary particle interactions ($6^2 + 6^2 = 72$) is made by adding the sums of the identical-particle results and *then* squaring the whole ($6 + 6 = 12^2 = 144$)—making the overall value twice that of nonidentical operations; or the square-sums belonging to amplitudes of the individual operants are subtracted from each other. The first case applies to *bosons* (i.e. force particles such as the photon of the *em* wave); the second to *fermions* (matter-particles, i.e. electrons or protons etc.) And they develop in both instances from implication of their inseparable identities.

In the case of identical "bosons" the total wave-amplitude giving the probability of their interactions is, as we've seen, twice that of non-identical particles; this is because the rule for squaring the sum-over amplitudes of each particle and then adding them together, is confounded by their pure *noetic* identity. The addition of their total amplitudes must be squared, for the integration of "each" particle with the other is equal to *one* particle in the exchange. The complementary rule for *subtracting* the square-summed amplitudes in the interaction of identical *fermions* reflects a condition of the underlying geometry and is very intimately involved in precisely the question as to *why* fermions aren't "gregarious", why they have their characteristic fractional spin-values etc.

First of all we must recognize that wave-amplitude sums give the overall probability-quotient in terms of total *intensity* rather than *magnitude* (i.e. height etc.); the measurement implicates maximum obtainable extension of the system's energy, and its velocity. Energy and velocity are related to one another through ratio of the square exponent, velocity doubling with each square of energy.

An exchange interaction of eidetic particles necessarily takes place through the *perpendicular*; and in the case of fermion geometries the parity-exchange with respect to the perpendicular *erases* their sum probable amplitude. We may see by this that identical *matter*-particles in an exchange interaction don't intensify or "accelerate" one another. This is a function of the mirroring correspondence of their isometric (*cubic*) axes, with complementary cosines correlated at right angles through the common "locus" of the particle.

When *bosons* switch and align in passing through the "perpendicular", their "gregariousness" becomes identified as the congruence of their harmonic values along a common axis; whereas the "asocial" character of *fermions* becomes identifiable—on the other hand—as a function of the necessary mirror complementarity of perfectly counterposed, co-

sine values as their transverse axes pass “through the perpendicular” on the interchange, neatly cancelling each other as they do so. This characteristic is indeed what makes matter-particles sources of stability and “mass”, as such, to the observer. The resistance to acceleration that *defines* mass is given as the *drag* on the rotational axes switching through the curve and cancelling cosines in the perpendicular exchange, so that no intensity or “acceleration” is added to the action of the applied force (and, in fact, applied energy has to be diverted in the form of friction to cancel the cosmic values “across the perpendicular”).

Entwined Slip-Notes

What we derive from this is, first of all, that we may not expect helpful rules for magnifying the intensities of sum-over interactions from eidetic exchanges involving *continuous* topologies; for the mutual windings of identical particles (no matter how many times they may seem to switch back and forth and “entwine” round one another in tracing continuous trajectories, as in the caduceus coils etc.) always obtains a net-zero resultant. If we “erase” the continuously-plotted lines of their entwined trajectories depicting discrete—discontinuous—twists and view them as mutually-encircling *hawks*, from the perspective of *either* such hawk we see that they keep a “bead” on one another in constant alignment; they always exactly offset one another, from the point of view of either of our curious “hawk-particles”, so that in any conventional 3-d frame there results—in effect—a continuous *unwinding* of the trajectory (like Theseus gathering up Ariadne’s thread so that no consequential path through the labyrinth can show as net result of her activities).

In this way it may be said that any potentially-complex spiral can be continuously disentangled and deformed into a “trivial trajectory”, so that the square of the “switching factor” never amounts to anything more than +1 or -1 reflecting the standard values of bosons and fermions—therefore ensuring that nothing more ever results than was obtained in square-sum domains of the amplitudes for all discontinuous subevents, i.e. those of the largest even dividend. We “bag” nothing more this way, than is derived from the greatest intensities involved in identical boson exchanges through discontinuous topologies; and in the case of eidetic fermion exchanges from *cancellation* of the combined, sum-over amplitudes.

There seems to be great *promise* in the trigonometrics of identical particles; yet in the standard framework (i.e. the convention of ordinary observer perspective) we apparently run up against a limiting wall. *Continuous* topological processes (i.e. mutual windings of identical particles) only brings us to the starting point with nothing added; but if we take the *discrete* components of such processes—i.e. discontinuous topological processes—we’re faced with the limitation that arises in the final squaring operation on their summed amplitudes: zero-intensity for fermion probabilities, and a maximum of twice the available intensity for dissimilar particles in the case of eidetic bosons. How may we milk more energy, and therefore velocity/acceleration, out of the overall field? This needs to be answered, if we’re to approach anywhere near the domain of lightspeed, antigravity, invisibility, dimensional transference etc. involved in the

“UFO” question (and the **Andreasson** conundrum in particular, insofar as the present article is concerned).

Twisting The Nought Away

Since according to the indeterminacy principle energy/time and velocity/position are inverse-reciprocals, we can say that the only thing differentiating eidetic particles in the energy-sea *at all* is the reciprocal measurement performed on them by *observer-consciousness*. And, as we’ve seen in “What Is Physics?” such calculus is product of the prevailing noetic geometries *through which* that *consciousness is focused*; it’s not a function of the “particles” or of that sea itself.

There are two, related implications here. One, the contextual limit of our energy-domains is only subject to the persistence of that focusing geometry; we approach “anytime” “anywhere” at energies involving velocities that accelerate the “respective” fields into one another (as with the posited, high-energy observer probe progressively merging particles and fields in GUT theory etc.) thereby blurring the temporal threshold where virtual particles exist on a symmetric par with real particles, at the same time phasing their respective “positions” (i.e. “where” do you find the Z particle when it’s probe at higher-energies leaves it indistinguishable form [sic; Ed. note: from(?)] particles and fields of the electrodynamic interactions etc.). The second thing that’s suggested, is that the square exponent rule (for energy/velocity and eidetic wave-amplitudes) involves a *linear* ceiling consistent with physical properties. How then do we overcome the second implication to realize the first?

Here’s where the hauntingly familiar refrain of the solenoid, Tesla-coil and high-temperature superconductors comes floating across the waves. Each such “device” implicates highly complex, coinvolved windings of eidetic particles; each operates through the very, common denominator that *solves for the puzzle* as to how we may jump the *pons asinorum* in which the winding dance of identical particles chronically contributes zero-gain to the overall amplitude/intensity (and thus maximum obtainable extension through energy/velocity ratios).

Subjecting particles to an electrostatic field cut with the *em* windings of sequentially pulsed coil magnets, or likewise the subjection of accelerated particles to the vaporous atomic substrate of an inspiralling magnetic field through a high-temperature superconductor, certainly optimizes the potential for “complex” windings or whorled flights in the trajectories of both dissimilar and eidetic entities. And in these cases, when we ask how we may prevent the deterioration of such potentially rich windings into trivial disentangled trajectories, the answer is immediately supplied by the media itself! In each of these (by now classic) instances we’ve distorted the operative *geometry* with respect to observer consciousness.

How so? Consider: the coil of a solenoid can be considered a two-dimensional cross-section, through the resultant plane of which an *em* field is interiorly propagated. Similarly the laminae of superconductive substrates involve sheets of single-layered atoms, producing the same kind of 2-d cross-section. Now we may ask how such a “stunted” field behaves to the hypothetical “observer-perspective” of the given eidetic particle.

The higher, discontinuous wave-amplitude values are correlated with discrete changes in the prevailing ratios. Such changes appear as the electron's "absorption" of the associated flux-point of the *em* field (a true superconductive state is one in which the particles have totally absorbed the *em* flux). A stably-integral harmonics of such discrete density-ratios gives rise to preferred states called "filling factors", characterized by resistance to any further change of density.

Such "factors" may be compared to a vertical arrangement of integrally-spaced goblets, as in the Harris illustration of the Thoth Tarot *cup* arcanum; a fluid continuously spills over from above, like the successively absorptive charges of the particles assimilating their flux-points and so enriching themselves to "density overflow"—the flow is temporarily "interrupted" by the cups into which the fluid successively spills, for they have to "fill up" before the fluid can again "change" density-state and pour over into the next receiving vessel. Such temporary interruption is equivalent to the observed "resistance to density change"; since such resistance is due to a "state of lowest energy"—the cup—causing the flow to tarry at a node where it must first fill the interval, the aptness of the term "filling factor" may be appreciated with a vivid image.

It should be noted that this quantized *ratio* in the interaction of charge and flux, obtains its effect from the *angular displacement* it implies. As we've seen, "ratio" expresses the phase-angle of a process. The effect of the particle "absorbing" the attached flux of the magnetic field, represents a shift in their phase-angular displacement. This "shift" necessarily takes place with respect to the *observer*. The perpendicular axes of the fields in question are rotated or *angularly displaced* with respect to the observer, much as when a background field can be hid and therefore "absorbed into" the line of sight of a vertical foreground pillar as one walks around it and so receives benefit of the foreshortening effect.

It now becomes possible to see how such a "mechanical" change of the external geometry of the system *necessarily* involves a real modification of the geometry of observer perspective.

Upping The Anti-

Such charge/flux ratios are imaginary magnitudes by which the physicist interprets to himself observable processes reflecting a subtle change in *functional geometrics with respect to the observer*.

The harmonics of stable energy densities represented by the filling factor, elicits an improvisational range of subtones within standard changeups of the eidetic particles. That which—employing the *ordinary* noetic filter—generates properties consistent with "fermion" behaviors, renders the same sets of activities according to energy-potentials that divide the field differently, and alter its harmonics into properties of divergent combinative values. (The density ratios

giving resistance-values of the filling factor, occur at intervals that are exact dividends of those of the conventional fermionic particles.)

It may be recognized from this that what *appears* as the behaviors of independent particles with their own individual identities (whether electrons, or related charges that account for "electron-space" under differing experimental conditions) are more generally describable as harmonic conjuga-

tions in the variable alignment of *coordinate geometries*, necessarily related by complementarity but differing in their algebraic values and interactive energy-potentials.

Thus by representing a field, conventionally geometrized as the pattern of electron behaviors, by fractional states corresponding to stabilized density-intervals of the 2-d electron gas, the geometry for eidetic interactions is effectually changed; it lap-dissolves to closeups of a *diverse infrastructure*, with multiplication-factors bypassing the zero-sum fate of eidetic fermion or "matter-particle" exchanges.

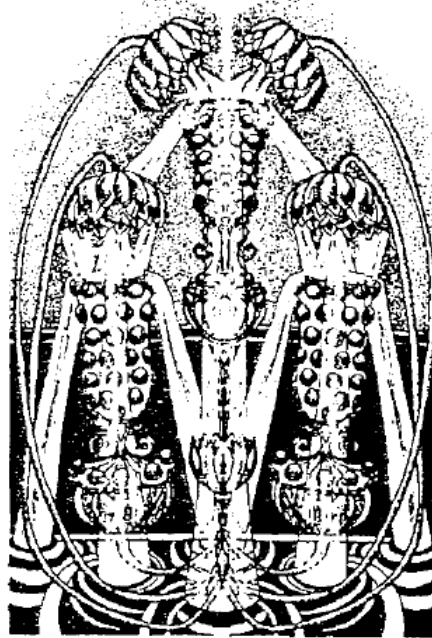
Whereas from one "perspective" (alignment of geometrized focus with respect to observer-consciousness) the standard class of particles reigns and the matter-field molds the familiar landscape of perception *intact*, from a

slightly shifted perspective employing a "filter" of differing geometric values the matter-field as such is nowhere to be found, and in its place there exists an array of charges made out of the same "stuff" but which in its own framework is capable of an escalating repertoire of interactions, accelerating the field and magnifying little subdivisions of excitation to sum-over values of amplitude/intensity overlooked at familiar scales of resolution.

The inevitable self-cancellation in the exchange of eidetic matter-particles is "removed", when observer-focus withdraws to scales of resolution at which the geometries giving rise to such particles aren't operative.

In the standard superconductor for example the density ratio of charge to *em* flux alters information descriptive of the "fermion", to that which characterizes the "boson" (or force-particle, as the photon etc.). Shift in alignment of the *operative geometries* (involved in spiralling particles through superconductors subjected to *em* fields etc.) gives rise to various potentials which contribute the *same general value*: for instance, *boson* exchanges are those which may be square-summed to twice the overall value of non-identical particle exchanges; the subharmonics into which the "electron" description resolves (as density ratios in a 2-space alter particle/field phase) assign complex number values to the wave amplitude which *multiply* against the standard Pi coupled to fermion equations. In such manner, energy values may be extracted which otherwise have no "basis in existence" as far as the classic framework is concerned.

The especially stable resistance-levels of the filling fractions, amplify the overall voltage of the system by exciting frequencies for all identical particles of assigned charge and flux. The state of the altered geometries itself produces an



environment that magnifies charge, pumps up sum-over amplitudes in the proliferating interchanges and multiplying spirals of eidetic particles and so everywhere escapes the problematic limits at the level of 3-d matter organization.

Since these alternate ways of representing the material electron-space, “up” the intensity of their chordal progressions across the scale of filling fractions as *conjugate dividends* of the electron at another level of resolution, they eventually “recover” the identity of the electron at the high-energy values permitted by their exchange operations—much in the way that the shape of a cup is “recovered” by the volume of liquid used (by measuring-fractions) to fill it. It is therefore consistent with the idea that the standard eidetic particles of fermion and boson can’t be “confined” to an artificial quantum-well or 2-space at high energies, or in vacuum. By thus shifting the contextual geometry, however, the *background* of standard eidetic particles in high-energy or vacuum has—in the meanwhile—been “filled up”, enriched with amplified potentials in exotic varieties allowing non-zero exchange interactions (in place of the expected self-cancellation of eidetic matter-particles, for instance).

Therefore, although we may think that the overall geometries of the standard eidetic particles are not affected and remain intact, something happens to them as well “in the interval”. Owing to what takes place in the special infrastructure of spiralic-field processes the standard geometries are altered overall but “in another direction”, at a different level.

The parallel relation between electron-geometries and those of their “quasiparticle” conjugates, may be said to have a *perpendicular* influence on the former; such relation serves to enrich the general mass-energy of the operators through sum-over spirals in the interaction of non-zeroing, eidetic processes—which in effect multiply the potentials of charge and overall frequency of the field by an unexpectedly powerful resource.

According to relativistic equivalencies of mass/energy/acceleration this necessarily serves to induce a curvature of the spatial mass with respect to the observer. The internal changes in density-ratios by which “anyon” subharmonics shift the phase angle (and so bypass the self-cancelling resultant of fermion exchanges) at the same time generate a background for the effective magnification of charge, energy-intensity and thus field velocity that reciprocally modifies the phase angle of the mass in observer 3-space.

A Midnight Mass

We may look at this more closely. The standing wave harmonics characterizing material states may be thought of as resulting from superpositions of the Psi-field (the deBroglie wave); the wave of that field is infinite in velocity and of zero length, relative to the rest mass of the particle, and decelerates toward c proportional to the acceleration of the particle toward c . This would mean that the deBroglie wavelength would be equal to the wavelength of the accelerated particle, at c (they would “meet each other” in identity at the speed of light). By conventional interpretation a particle with mass can’t accelerate to lightspeed, since every increment of acceleration is equal to an increase in mass so that the “mass” at c would have to be infinite.

The superposed deBroglie waves giving the harmonic intervals out of which physical particle-resonance emerges,

constitute a kind of “photographic negative” of the energy/mass system in spacetime. The Psi field thus bears very deep relation to the phase-conjugate values of “material” constituents. The complementary particles pair-produced through the vacuum state give such mirroring values, as in the case of electron/positron pairs. The positron not only conveys a *charge* opposite the electron, but may be conceived as having reverse spacetime signatures. This correlates it deeply with the Psi field; and indeed the electron is said to take its mass from the swarm of virtual positrons that cling to it by charge, as a function of their “invaginated” geometries (the “attraction” of charge may be expressed as an accelerated field gradient of mutually conformant geometries, the simplest sets of which would be convex/concave).

There is then a continuous “translation” between the signatures of interfaced values at both sides of the “ c ” divide, indeed such that the basic “material” particle of the electron itself takes its mass from the relation. The total of the *em* wave is given as the complementary values of electron-positron pairs.

This however implies that the special properties and relief-configurations that distinguish the macroscopic features of “physical reality” are a function of *phase-angle* relative to the total (multidimensional) geometry of observer-perspective. The recessed constituents that descriptively “account” for broken gauge symmetries (such as the array of superpartners etc.) measure an *ontological distance* from which a global plenum of alternate, directional signatures and transformation-values may be rotated forward on the first proximal tug of the positron, antiproton etc.

The patterning superpositions of the “transluminal” deBroglie waves also bear a very deep relation to gravity itself; for the harmonic constituents out of which material particle/fields emerge, *are* the gravity components of those fields. The material field is made up of subquantal superpositions of virtual, gravity-wave harmonics, i.e. the flux-gradient of the “scalar field” or zero-point energy vacuum. Gravity is 16 times the velocity of light. (Thus, “sweet 16”, as a certain Florida architect once Had-it.) Relativity theory doesn’t *prohibit* gravitic components at the microscopic scale; they may be thought of as functions of a non-Lorentzian spacetime frame, in which quantum elements describe discontinuous gravitational components without extension beyond their own “event horizon”.

It now becomes possible to understand how “matter particles” such as the electron, while having zero amplitude-gain in *eidetic exchange-interactions*, “puff up” and register a net gain in charge, phase-density, field acceleration and energy-value through the magnifying subtexts of a *shifted coordinate geometry*. As eidetic matter-particles, such components don’t accelerate or intensify themselves (thus maintaining a stable structure for physical spacetime); yet their harmonic infrastructures may be intensified and mutually accelerated through inspiralling exchanges at altered density-ratios.

The special case of *identical particles*, however, at a threshold value of mutual magnification and interaction generates a self-feeding process. The exchange sums of spiralic processes through a *rotating field* wind up squaring and then cubing themselves ad infinitum, in the twilight fractional regress of mirrored indistinguishability. The deBroglie superpositions through which their progressed

amplitudes are extended and deterministically summed, behave with the adjoint self-interaction of gravity waves in a Feynman diagram; just as gravity waves wind up interacting on and accelerating themselves ad infinitum requiring “renormalizing” operations of a mathematical legerdemain to cancel them of their (logically-impermissible) infinities, so also an implicit renormalization takes place with these superfetative “superfermions” and eidetic infrastructures of matter.

As Pawliki points out, the appearance of impermissible infinities actually signals a shift in hyperangle, rotation to a higher-dimensional space.

We may understand this through the inevitable effect which swelling voltages and frequency-amplification has upon the overall energy field; that field becomes intensified in a self-cubing process which, by the square-root ratio between velocity and energy *accelerates the field* to relativistic speeds without necessarily moving the mass. Bearden correctly shows that, while acceleration effectively increases the mass, the gravity component of the mass-energy equation *bends space* with respect to the observer. The mass exists at a hyperdimensional *tangent* to the dimension through which the accelerating force is applied. “Mass” being defined by resistance to acceleration, there is proportionately less mass in direct alignment to the applied observer-perspective and consequently less resistance (cf. the function of superconductors).

In this way the square-exponent equation in the ratio of energy to velocity, implicates an accelerating energy-field bypassing the zero-sum amplitudes characteristic of the axial harmonics of identical matter particles; their “bypass operation” is produced through modified geometric coordinates of the effective, dimensional “region” (the planar field of solenoid or superconductive material etc.). This produces in turn an overall curvature of the local spacetime of the mass (or density-ratio of the field flux, as in the superconductor) so that, relative to the observer, there’s an orthogonal shift in phase angle of the field.

The overall curvature in the fermion mass-structure correlates with the modified geometry of the “planar cross-section” in which the perspectival reference reorients noetic coordinates, implementing different *ratios-of-alignment* with respect to the stress-tensors governing energy domains of the field.

At this point the compound standing-wave coordinates descriptive of the “mass” particle in the 3-d field, are angularly displaced. The axial referents through which its structural properties are “aligned” (relative to *macroscopic* resolution of observer-perspective in the standard, compound multidimensional field-of-focus), are *twisted* along the observer-tangent at approaching values of *c* toward the *perpendicular*. As this *twist* or hyperdimensional “bias” along the mass-coordinates, lines up by the function of a “closing shear-wave” (Pawliki) in collapsing congruence upon the perpendicular, the virtual deBroglie superpositions giving amplitude-values of the mass *cohere the “discontinuous” gravitic moments*; along the phase-angular axis perpendicular to the observer, the magnified energy-intensities belonging to probabilistic superpositions of the Psi field leap the particulate “event horizon” and stretch out all along that axis as a macroscopic *gravity wave*. Transversely, it has lost its mass with respect to the observer, resistance to acceleration

is nil and it has the non-dimensional point-property of a *boson particle*, i.e. a photon of light.

This is how the “flying saucer” seems to “flare out” into a massive radiance before disappearing.

This is the equivalent of *em* bleedoff in the observer 3-space, as a function of the 5-d Kalusa-Klein *gravity wave*.

While the infrastructure-harmonics of the rotating, eidetic particles conjugate *multiples* of the fermion value Π , at the “same time” the curvature of the overall mass of the 3-space (for high energy fermion particles) shifts that value on the perpendicular to $\Pi/2$. This results in a “collapse” of fermionic mass-properties into a massless intersection at right angles to “observer perspective” in the inertial frame.

Slipping Into Quarkness

What’s it like to be a *passenger* on that mass which has just shifted at right-angles to the inertial frame? Let’s take up the same process again at a familiar place, and trace out another “angle” of its implication.

As we’ve seen, since the ratio between velocity and energy is governed by a square exponent, the intensification of charge across each pocket of resistance increases the total velocity of the field. As velocity steps up, the energy density multiplies the sum-over potential of the wave-function. Viewing the operation as a closed system, something now occurs relative to its total field that “everts” the *i* value, turns it insideout with respect to its ordinary “ambivalence” at the comparatively low-level of mind/body integration characteristic of the 3-d frame.

Again, from the perspective of the closed system (the “on board” point of view) this acceleration toward *c* approaches the deBroglie probability wave “coming down” from the time/space reversal direction. (Its states are harmonics of *c* through the hyperdimensional angle.) The virtually *autogenous* profusion of combinative amplitudes (through exponential self-magnification of eidetic particle interaction) explodes each deterministic line in the development of the state vector so that standing-wave harmonics of the Psi-field approach equipotential density-enrichment. Excitation toward *c* from both directions tends to produce a parity with all phase-conjugate values represented by the “other side”, i.e. the photographic negative of deBroglie wave-harmonics. It in effect “pulls them together” so that they function *in phase* rather than by asymmetric displacement.

While this unmask the preferential properties that allowed energies to “pool” or isolate their states like particles gleaming in sandpockets left by the departing tide, it causes them at the same time to “swim free” in the very ocean from which they came. Not only then may we agree with Bearden when he solves for the equation of “infinite mass/zero mass” by pointing to the identity of opposites; we may extend that principle to include the asymptotic agreement between “indeterminacy and determinism” as we note the progressive *blurring* of any potential for factoring out in survivalist distinction over any other potential, while the deterministic components of the state-vector are successively squared and cubed across all participating point-domains.

With the enrichment of each probability-function to a successive “density” of sum-over potential, the wave-amplitude for that function tends to become its own “scale vari-

ate” (in an explicit rather than merely implicit way), assuming an equal and *independent*—as opposed to contrastive—relation to the whole-unit value of the Schrödinger equation.

How can this be? ask all friends of the conventional cognitive frame. In order to ask so as to get a *reply*, you have to know what *set* the scale for the ordinary 3-frame focus to begin with (where the state-vector is always properly collapsed, the deterministic propagation of the wave-function is interrupted and all magnitudes reset “from [Ed. note: Sic. Paragraph abruptly stops.]

How The Weight-Watchers Preset Their Scales

In order to understand this, we may inquire as to where we get the value for one of the basic measurements loaning predictable consistency to the realm of physics (and therefore ostensibly to nature), i.e. that of “spin”. Particle spin is determined by multiplying the rotation energy of the system by its “rotation period”, and dividing by 2π . The product of the multiplication, must always be a *multiple of 1/2 the Planck constant*. The fact that “charge” and “spin” express fixed multiples of a fundamental unit, demonstrates the way in which all such properties are functions of the *harmonic resonance-patterns* produced through coordinate alignment of variable (noetic, abstract) geometries.

When we go to hunt down just “where” that operative scale of energy-harmonics is set, we could do worse than refer back to the Mother Terasu article “What Is Physics?” Vol. 2, No. 4 Feb.-Mar. 1991, pages 17-8 TNTC, where we learned that the “scalar field” (reflected in the “Higgs boson”, for example, that orients the axial referents of neutron and proton so as to *distinguish* them) corresponds to the *point* of focal intersection in alignment of the axis of *observer-consciousness* with the generalized geometries of the “material” density. That intersection orients the axes of those geometries, and establishes the “bias” differentiating flow-lines and directional signatures, chirality etc.

When in turn we ask “physics” how it interprets the virtual-vacuum state to which the scalar field corresponds, we find that state characterized in terms of the *zero-point energy spectrum*. Such spectrum is uniquely described by a *cubic curve*; its radiation-intensity is proportional to the cube of the frequency (wave-amplitude measures *intensity*, i.e. as a square of the “height”). Since there’s an infinite number of curves of the same shape but of different scales, the *magnitude* of intensity for each such spectrum requires a *constant* that sets the scale of the curve. That constant, by measurement of the force of the Casimir effect, proves to be 3.3×10^{-27} erg-second, or *1/2 the Planck constant*.

By implication, *observer-perspective* (as it represents the coordinate intersection of a compound focal plane through the *conscious axis*) provisionally “fixes the scale” and therefore variably determines the “scale variate”. All identifiable harmonics of change, charge-intervals, spin etc. flow from that determination.

This should help us recognize that, as the particles, forces and fields merge together with their mirror conjugates toward the mutual asymptote of *c*, enriching all probabilistic values to a state of virtual equipotentiality and so sliding back “indistinguishably” into the scalar ocean, at the

same time a strong alteration of the observer-function (indispensable to “collapsing the state vector”) is necessarily taking place. As each probabilistic curve reifies into its own “scale variate” as an explicit mode, the value of “observer” reorients to the field as a whole.

Just as the Ahrimov-Bohm effect showed the “imaginary” A-field (*i*) to be an effective force with physical implications, so the “statistical determinants” of the Schrödinger equations become *independent operatives* as they approach equipotentiality in a saturation-sea of magnified wave-amplitudes. The probabilistic function of the “electron” dissolves or *blurs* into the field—which is the same as to say the wave-function is suspended with respect to the internal reference of the field.

Oh Oh, Toto. I Don't Think We're In Philly Anymore...

Yes yes, MT, but does this correspond to some *knowable* event, so that like any “hypothesis” it can be *tested*?

When measuring the current applied to a Scarle disc, the inexplicable peculiarity has been noted that the voltmeter cooperatively registers charge in *external* measurement of the voltage across the disc, but registers *no* increase of charge *on* the disc (i.e. from the presumed “passenger” frame of reference, as *part* of the field).

We may say in explanation that the state vector is obligingly collapsed in the *external* because the observer continues to function as exponent of the “classic” perspective, i.e. he operates at the macroscopic (cut-out, stylistically silhouetted) level of storybook Form, the typological contours of which we’ve spoken. Physicists have noted that this level *shares* ontological status with the quantum level, for the interpretive macroscopy of contextual instruments and workaday meanings *has to exist* in order to have something for the state-vector to be collapsed *through*. In external measurement of the “closed-system” of the disc, selection functions normally in its either/or way for Alice relative to the observed field; its surface contour-reading continues to collapse the wave-function. Schrödinger’s cat continues to be given *either* a life or a death-sentence etc.

Interiorly, however, Alice is rapidly falling down the “both/and” rabbithole; the observer is being “quantummed” as well...hmmm? What does MT mean by that? Isn’t the “observer”, whether conscious/being or mounted voltmeter, always from one perspective a quantum equation along with the observed field?

Yes, one may say so, always recognizing that the whole “quantized” domain is reflective expression and stylized *resultant* of the informing, geometric coordinates of the *conscious axis*. As such, however, the observer will “fill in” with the filling-in of that field through rotation-alignment of the governing coordinates. The state-vector of the system-as-a-whole, now inclusive of the observer, is *suspended* (rather than collapsed) within the field due to magnification of density-states through all, promiscuous submultiples of the infrastructure harmonics. (What prevents the observer-along-for-the-ride and the system as a whole from being vaporized by the resultant heat, is precisely that *suspension of state-vector collapse* on the rotating fields; no arcover or dielectric stresses may be experienced in the framework of the system

as a whole, even though exteriorly there's a byproduct of intense microwave radiation and the development of a corona.)

Experimentally, that which has always constituted the *theoretical* puzzle whenever the observer has been included as a factor of the quantum field, becomes enriched and intensified up to the point of generating macroscopically “observable” consequences. According to the calculus of theoretical physicists, the presence of the “quantummed” observer may serve to collapse the electron locally, but the *field as a whole* continues to propagate deterministically and *doesn't collapse*—these calculations led of course to the “many-worlds” hypothesis where all probabilities are given equal validity and quality airtime “in their own space”, and the wave-function “decomposes” into discrete frameworks rather than “collapses” arbitrarily on one preferred framework.

This simultaneous and—seemingly—mutually contradictory effect may now be *experienced* internally, as the closed-system-with-observer is cranked up: listen to the testimony of various voluntary or involuntary star-riders (including that of the brothers from the “Philadelphia Experiment”, Al Bielek and Duncan Cameron—which if nothing else but by internal conformance to the required facts would tend to sort out as true.):

There is a cumulative sense of suspension, of the simultaneous superposition of several reality-frameworks at once, familiar and unfamiliar, sometimes accompanied even by a functional catatonia on the part of the subject; and thought the subject may be able to generate a differential action, the sum result seems to “make no difference”: the coffeecup may have been moved from the left to the right—therefore a distinguishable gesture has been made—yet “left” and “right” acquire progressively more relative meaning and equipotential “charge” to the degree that the formally induced change is no change at all. The only “relevant” action seems to be with respect to the field as a whole. The continuing fact of being able to “collapse” the state-vector locally although without reset of conditions, allows for a differentially-guided motion within that framework; the only such motion which proves to have a decisive consequence in the balance, is the motion which reaches for the handle and *turns the whole field off*.

The field *can* be turned off because even the initiation of a *local* action, or differential “collapse”, may generate systemic repercussions through the *specific sets of conditions that sustain the field*. In this way the preferred local framework may be drawn forward (sophisticatedly, whatever frequency harmonic is *programmed*) and the parallel/overlapping frameworks recessed into the background—where they are, relatively, unrealized or imaginary potential though “real” in their discrete contexts.

Thus the vehicular construction of a practical door into the “4th density”, is very much like the novelty Black Box of the early '60's which, when turned on, generated the motion of a hand that reached out of the lid...and turned itself off.

(Interestingly, when one goes to research the actual *history* a certain *von Neumann* figures prominently in these recent “parallel world” hypotheses—the calculations of which, would be particularly relevant to circumstances that might erupt, say, around something very much *like* the Philadelphia Experiment...and, lo, when one hears the testimony of

the Cameron brothers, it is this same von Neumann to whom they point as having been in charge of the officially in-existent project.)

Celebrating X-Mass

Returning to our description of the very *approach* to this density threshold: we find that, as the density values distinguishing the forces and fields are accelerated, the *hidden symmetries* amongst the successive fields are disclosed as function of the high-energy states rendering them progressively equipotential. This is the same as successively “suspending” the particles of the strong, weak and electromagnetic forces into congruence with their basic gravitational identity, floating them into a free/indeterminate field of spacious presence where the operative density-value isn't lower than the sum-potential for the given unit volume of the medium.

Since this general state corresponds to a deep alignment with the “scalar” field, it becomes apparent that the magnification of deterministic variables to the degree of “indeterminate/free floating equipotentiality” cranks up right to the doorstep of the *operative plane of intersection* between the axis of observer-consciousness (functioning through the free-will variable) and the matrix of physical spacetime itself. And this, as we see, conforms to our description of the generation of the spacetime field in “What Is Physics?” (Vol. 2, No. 4, Feb.-Mar. 1991 *TNTC*).

With a nod toward Pawliki's helpful vocabulary we may say that each acceleration in the “velocity gradient” orthorotates the reference frame and folds up a phase-angle. As the saturate suspension of probabilistic wave-functions symmetrizes the forces and fields, rendering them successively *equipotential* at very short-interval ranges of the virtual vacuum (loaning relativistic mass/energy values for the symmetry equations as with high-energy bosons, supersymmetric “partners” etc.) the finitizing wave-lengths of the Psi-field mirror-approaching the accelerated mass/energy system “cook up in one pot” the self-cancelling soup of spacetime signatures with inverse qualities of looking-glass signatures—the “recessed” properties comprising *phase-conjugate background* to the filtered frame of highlighted focus.

As we've seen, this produces a functional rotation with respect to the observer. Mass-matter coordinates of the compound, standing-wave harmonic are successively *twisted* in alignment with accelerated spacetime curvature around the “charged” field. Such orthorotation is equivalent to introducing the *uncompensated* outline defining the coordinate axis, with its symmetrically satisfying counterpart. This shifts the axis with respect to the observer, since the axis was defined by the geometric stress-points that could be drawn through it as coordinate referents.

Mass is “folded up” with each successive twist of the radial coordinates defining the phase-angle of fields effectually accelerated to threshold velocity. As mass folds up along the perpendicular axis it “retires” into its traveling-wave velocity as described above; all axes of the standing-wave field bent at “right-angles”, collapse simultaneously at the saturation limit of the field (equal to cancelling the nucleus through invaginated coordinates of the “electron aura” or shell-harmonics of the atom).

This accounts for the ubiquitous elemental symbolism of the swastika, *beginning* with its presence in the form of the Hebrew letter Aleph representative of pure spirit and power (*aleph* means “bull”); and it accounts as well for the “curious” description of the *Atom* in the Theosophical writings of Alice Bailey: “The circle divided into four...portrays the fourfold revolution of any atom...the 4th dimensional quality of the revolution which is the goal aimed at...*The swastika*...signifies completed activity in every department of matter until finally we have a blazing, fiery wheel, turning every way with radiant channels of fire from the center to the ring-pass-not—fire within, without and around until the wheel is consumed and there is naught remaining but perfected fire. (*Treatise On Cosmic Fire*, pp. 160-1.)

All components of the conventional 3-space, mass/matter standing-wave are then spun loose from their isometric phase-synchrony with respect to the observer and fly out, like swallows from the ringing belfry of Capistrano, in all directions as a dense field-explosion of traveling waves at *c*. This “unmasks” matter at the threshold of the point domain as a harmonic of the *scalar gravity field*. Light is a resonant harmonic of the essential gravity unit. (This is why “noble gases” of high density/stability are subjected to, and cranked up into relativistic “velocities” of energy potential by, oscillating *em* fields.)

A Flash In The PAN

Wait. Still having trouble conceptualizing how a moveless mass manages to achieve lightspeed? Shaking your head over ink-drained pens and pencil nubs with a wastebasket of wadded scratch paper, after giving it all you’ve got and having still been unable to compute by trigonometric or algebraic stunt-doubling just how those eidetic doubles-partners manage to come up with a value significantly greater than “love” in the final volleys over the net-resultant? Then behold how the barrier of the Red *c* is parted! (“red”, incidentally, pertains to the *muladhara* chakra and thus corresponds to the vital-physical field itself).

Relativistic velocities are achieved in the counter-rotated fields of a stationary mechanism through the same means that suspends “collapse of the wave function” internal to those fields. W. P. Donovan for example, in order to account for the “peculiar” voltmeter effect, hypothesizes that the wave function is suspended on the “rotating reference” (he actually states it as the electron’s probability field “collapsing” on the rotating reference; and while, contextually, his meaning is clear enough, we prefer to state his case using the term we’ve already selected for the occasion, since usage of the term “collapse” tends to collide right into the conventional physics-usage which, in *that* context, means just the diametric opposite). In any case, though Donovan’s allusion may be pointing in the general right direction, just what does that *mean*?

As we’ve seen, virtual acceleration is achieved in a moveless mass by inducing an *em* field through a superconductor, and through the successive energization of field coils radially distributed around the plate or conductive materials etc. This produces the effect of continuous *acceleration* as the pulse is sent around an arc each angle of which is successively “lit up” by the traveling wave velocity (i.e. effectually introducing an “acceleration” to zero-velocity tangents of each angular moment functioning successively as “linear

trajectory”). The eidetic particles in the 2-d field are assigned constant values of flux and charge; *being* eidetic, they participate in the complex-number magnification of sum-over spiralic amplitudes by the square exponent, as described. At the same time, then, as the 2-d container like a flat aluminum popcorn pan successively swells and dimensionally “spills over” with exuberant multiplications of subtotaling probability-potentials (i.e. the likelihood of finding a particle at a particular place or time in a given energy-state) effectually nullifying the wave-function of the internal observer of the system, the *existence* of such charge in the frame of the *rotating reference* becomes organically significant.

Precisely because the balance of our concern lists toward *eidetic* particles (i.e. those having perfectly interchangeable identities) whirling in a progressively-equipotential field with respect to the wave function, there’s no way to distinguish particles participating in the windings or counter-rotations of the field current through coil or annular tube—even though their contributions are algebraically asymmetric and therefore additive; nor is there any way to differentiate even *arbitrarily* (as with ordinary random value-assignments) between “real” and “imaginary” components of the complex-number amplitudes, and thus between imaginary B and E fields etc.

Thus the *position* of the charged particle with reference to the holy arc-angles of the rotating frame, falls completely to the *eidetic quality of the particles* in the planar axis. At a certain ratio of resistance between particle and ambient field-velocity of the rotating reference, the indistinguishability of eidetic points in the trajectory becomes crucial, and a discontinuous “phase leap” is rendered permissible between any such points.

Consider the imaginary “linear” motion accomplished by successive bulbs in an advertising sign blinking on and off. Separate those bulbs by theoretical light-years of distance, and to any observer abstracted into sufficient inclusiveness to perceive the system-as-a-whole there will still appear to be an instantaneous pulse between “successive points”. Given the relative “distance”, a space will have been traversed at superluminal velocity (keep in mind that in our example the translation occurs across a real trajectory of finite velocity, i.e. the rotating reference). Thus at a threshold density-energization in the amplitude enrichment of the field, light-speed and harmonic multiples of light-speed are potentiated on the precise *indistinguishability* between interchanging eidetic particles. A compression-of-trajectory is accomplished in real time, through virtual velocity in a stationary mass with successively-energized fields.

This is a flash-matrix.

Skipping The Lightspeed Fantastic

Physically, the traveler may seem “suspended” in equipotentiality (cf. descriptions of the behaviors of Al Bielek by his brother Duncan Cameron, relative to their “Philadelphia Experiment” ordeal). Such effect, however, is a function of lingering physical *identity* as the percipient experiences an inexorable “phasing-out” through the saturation matrix of the transdimensionally-rotated field. The geometries of “astral” cognition are rotated *into* functional alignment. There is no *real* freeze-frame diffusion amongst tableaux in a probabilistic smörgåsbord where everything can be viewed, but

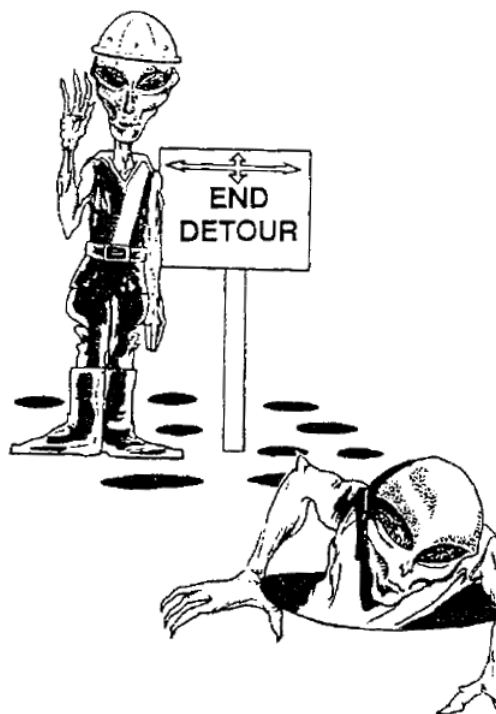
nothing can be “eaten”; rather the psyche is *drawn forward*, with more fluent alignment of astral coordinates, as *functional determinant* of the persisting “free-will variable” in an atmospheric matrix of equipotential *indeterminacy*. The *psyche* cognizes, weighs, assesses and so *selects*, while the “physical” matrix seems suspended in non-preferential limbo.

Exteriorly, the “vessel” has decoupled from the local gravity-field by disappearing into the light-matrix, defined by its own gravity-tensor; interiorly, the “physical” frame of reference has fallen through the looking-glass.

Observer perspective “on board” is never exactly the undisturbed continuity with physical spacetime that Tom Bearded proposes, in the manner of a relativistic shell-game where the “pea” of material reality is shifted around a bit with respect to the inertial observer but remains basically intact; rather these same processes that boosted the traveling frame through the relativistic “barrier” necessarily modify the coordinate-geometries of the *conscious axis* transecting the given field on its internal reference. “Physicality” tends to lose its “no two objects can exist in the same space” dogma without a shot being fired in protest; environments of equal physical “reality” may glide in and out through one another like tangible transparencies: peculiar “symbolic” superpositions may drop down out of nowhere (cf. Duncan Cameron’s description of the “blue bar” with geometric figures and equations that just seemed to “descend” upon the visual field of the ship’s interior like an unfurled projection screen).

Thus “differential behaviors” are possible in such a thickly ambiguous medium as we’ve previously shown; but another “dimension” is subtly loaded on the discerning psyche, adding density to the volitional determinant as a function of rotated and dimensionally-realigned coordinates based on a variant geometry-of-being.

The “superluminal” velocities involved in such transformation-realities, technically (“rigorously”, by Bearden) bypass rather than transcend the limit of the lightcone; the phenomenon parallels that well-known physics thought problem (clearly defiant of the “rule” of *c*) where a flashlight, beamed up at an evening cloud in one instant is, with the flick of a wrist transposed to a cluster of trees at the opposite horizon apparently “violating” the time-factor of linear propagation by introducing a third “transcendent” term.



PART TWO

We Now Return You To Control Of Your Television Set

After all this, then, “where” are **Betty** and **Bob** in the puzzling “spiritual” scenario described at the beginning? Understanding that they are in an alien craft specifically suspended in the radiant-etheric matrix for a *functional purpose*, it’s possible to accurately proclaim that, “for the time being”, they are *nowhere* and at *no time*—or conversely, *everywhere* and *all-time*. This is with respect to the physical, horizontal-time line and frame-of-reference.

Recalling that this “visitation” involved the special circumstance that they themselves were “not physical”, i.e. they were summarily removed from the physical bodies and taken up in their *astral* vehicles, conclusion as to the particular purpose for their presence in the physical spacecraft is substantially narrowed down. The spacebeings are, first of all, obviously interested in them in terms of the subtle body and even soul-vehicle; and, being nothing if not economic (very straight-to-the-point little fellows) they pare the traveling luggage down to the bare essentials to begin with.

Having dutifully followed MT through the rough without heeding the detour signs (hmmm?) the reader will now surely recognize the “counter-rotating walls and platform”. Though they’re described as they exist in the *etheric* matrix (the crystalline metals and materials of which the craft and its appointments are composed being perceived as translucent and mutually permeable etc.) it’s still easy to recognize a *superconductive process of counter-rotated fields* virtually accounting for the structure as a whole. Noting that the device of coils ringing a vertical column of intense *magnetic energies* as drawn by **Betty** (cf. plates A and B) bears too great a resemblance to a solenoid—despite all odd, associated attributes—to escape our operative comparison with antigravity systems, we may be confident that the “physical” significance and dimension of these appointments is, at least, very much accounted for.

What then do we make of all the radiant form-people, the strange games with rods and geometric shapes etc.? Again, those having dutifully followed MT through the preliminary rough should be—by now—trembling on the brink of answering everything all on their own. What may prevent them, is simple unfamiliarity with the “style” and “rules” of *astral* modes of cognition. For, while they’re vehicularly suspended in the etheric matrix, the functional medium of interpretation is *astral*, i.e. that of the psyche. the rich *symbolic* and even dreamlike character of all which **Betty** describes, is apparent.

This psychic density is, per se, the medium of the Form World (thus the *light-form beings* of **Betty’s** description). Though the “occult” distinctions may be tabulated slightly differently for different systems, internal consistency should be all that matters; thus, the terminology of Southern Crown distinguishes the “astral” from the “etheric” (or material-matrix)—which is in some systems *called* the astral. For purposes of our terminology the “astral” is the same as the psychic medium, and the latter corresponds to the Form World (*Olahm ‘h Yetzirah* in Qabalistic terminology). Since **Betty** eventually identified herself amongst the “form beings” in this scene, what then was the purpose of her being there and mentally recording these meaning-confounding events?

Note that, *as* a light-being amongst the rest of the form people viewed in this scene, **Betty** enters the cochlea-like tube and takes her place by positioning her back against an awaiting square twinkling with points of light. Then she, like the others, rolls into a spirallike ball of light along the “ribbon” or radiant strap depending from the square; the points of light disappear from the square as she separates off from it, rolls around the trajectory of the light-ribbon apparently absorbing it back into herself as she goes dropping to the floor of the domed enclosure and then emerging again as a radiant form being.

What is all this? By initiated interpretation, her form body (radiant “astral” vehicle etc.) has been taken on a walk around the environs while technically “separated out” from the thread of *susumna* (the transdimensional line or *pleromatic* juncture of the conscious axis) and the attached *causal vehicle*, or *soul body*. Thus her form-vessel has been temporarily segregated from the *antakarana* or “inner instrument” much in the manner that, in after-life stages, the psychic being of the personality may be temporarily segregated from integuments of the vital or desire-body, the mental and intellectual sheaths and soul vessel itself.

While the vital energy-bodies running on residual momentum of the vacated life may dwell amongst the lower forms of the material field till breaking up into their elements, the higher vehicles undergo preliminary purification of soul and spirit through the “tube” of *susumna*, in separation from the psychic presence of the personality which tarries amongst self-symbolizing scenes of the life just lived. These “bodies” are “rejoined” again in various combinations for the balancing and indexing of the ego-psyche; they’re never separated in any absolute way, for the thread of identity links and binds them across all differentiated fields.

In the same way, **Betty** is “segregated out” in the form-body for an interval, while the actual vessel of her “inner instrument”—the soul vehicle or luminous causal “orb” through which the filamental thread of *susumna* projects up

and around, in abstract configuration of the multidimensional axis—is affixed by higher-density engineering to a kind of processing and recording apparatus.

That apparatus is represented by the *boxes* lined along the cochlear tube. The “straps” of light projecting up out of the boxes and looping around top and back of the horizontal tube-platform are therefore the filamental threads of *susumna-nadi*, the multidimensional root-nerve of the conscious axis.

Soul-print Lineup: Book 'Em, DAN-O

At the risk now of giving the reader *the willies*, it must be disclosed that the activity of this scene represents the power of the spacebeings to subject the very instruments and sacred centers of the soul to technological processing. In a sense the causal orb of the soul itself may be said to “reside” for the time being “in that box or square” affixed to the transparent wall of the tube; the twinkling points of light perceived by **Betty** in the square (before the form-personalities take their places in alignment with the squares) represent Akashic space-marks, engraved impressions of the soul-vehicle composing the trans-incarnational record of the being’s cumulative experience.

Such points of light configure unique geometric patterns and even algebraic “formulae” pertinent to a symbolic interpretation of the soul, its history and purpose, relevant balancing factors and deep tonal qualities. Such a record contains, in a sense, a “secret” of the soul with respect to a profound creative purpose, of a type to which the personality itself is scarcely ever introduced. While, then, the form-bodies of the various subjects are out on a little jaunt, their “borrowed” soul-vehicles are being scanned, processed, reduced to information-bits as it were, dutifully recorded and stored in the ship’s computer banks as coded energy-patterns of the medium.

Note that, when the form-beings roll away from the boxes against which they’d been backed, the boxes *no longer display the twinkling lights*. The progressive reintegration of the form-vehicle with the soul body can be perceived as the entities roll up and back along the “ribbons” (the radiant thread of *susumna*), and curve themselves temporarily into glowing *balls* corresponding to the orb of the causal vessel or “soul”. When at the point of touching the “floor” of the enclosure, they sprout arms and legs and heads from the orbs and so magically reconstitute their form-bodies, we may recognize that the *psychic* focus of the personality has realigned with the filament of the conscious axis, has been “reabsorbed” or assimilated as a functional unit to the causal vessel and so demonstrates the way in which the “psyche”—with all its instrumental extensions—actually emerges from the primary, nucleated “I” sense (as filled in and cross-indexed through mnemonic impressions of the overall soul-record).

The “reconstituted” entities, apparently energized and refreshed, proceed—in what **Betty** is characterizing as pure happiness—to engage in a kind of game, tossing crystalline shapes and geometric forms amongst themselves from very stylized, squat positions, one by one relinquishing a geometric shape to be impaled on the “shish-kebab” skewer of the black-and-white rod held in the floating hand of one of them. With each individual discard, the entities proceed one by one over to the large vertical energy-field wound with

coils, and hang on to them like bars of a jungle gym. The entity with the rod finally *flings* it—festooned at both black and white ends with stacks of the geometric shapes—at a door. The rod sinks into the door, completely penetrated through on the *white* half, and then all the entities march through the door, emerging on the other side and beginning an immediate if ghostly recovery of their distinguishing “features”.

Keeping in mind that all this is an *astral*-like perception, transpiring from the psychic or self-symbolizing perspective of the *Form World* while the “ship” is suspended in the radiant-etheric matrix, we may understand that what is here represented to us in such activity is the very *means* by which the soul-being subtly aligns (through geometric coordinates variably polarized and integrated out of the essential free-will determinations of the *conscious axis*) with the physical or spacetime field of focus.

Enter Laughing

Note: the form-beings are *playing* with the geometric shapes. We must recognize these geometric shapes by now—they represent the various, noetic coordinates of the *geometric principles* about which MT has written, in this essay and in *T-Bird* entries such as “What is ‘Christ Consciousness?’”, “What Is Physics?” etc. Don’t fail to notice also the very *emphasized* fact that their activity in throwing the shapes generates various, interrelated *angles*.

The playfulness with which they toss these shapes, graphically demonstrates (we might say “symbolically” demonstrates, noting that in the *Form World* there’s no distinction between symbolic and real) the kind of “caprice” which ultimately attaches itself to the heart of the free-will variable, i.e. the *soul* of the *conscious axis*. The *memory-imprint* of the characteristic or habitual field of focus is carried in the soul record—but in order to be *extroverted* into functional reality, that pattern must pass through and along the *conscious axis* as a function and expression of the *volitional* being, thus as expression of the basic *indeterminacy* rooted in the void-value of consciousness itself. (Trace *again* the patterns made as the form-beings curl up along the *summa*-ribbon, through reintegration of the causal orb etc., and see what is implicitly depicted for you now.)

The *squat* positions are coiled, energetic “mudras” of *Aleph*, the symbol-letter of Spirit and *initiator* of the alphabet, or tonal harmonies of Being.

The black and white rod on which the crystalline geometries are collected, represents the *summa* or spinal axis itself in one respect, along which the coinvolved geometries-of-being are variably organized. Its eventual, horizontal distribution as it pierces the *door*, demonstrates the way in which the multidimensional geometries “triangulate” and align through (and across) the horizontal plane of the etheric-material field, as its scalar “foci”. This is exactly why, when merging across the threshold of that “door”, the form-beings acquire their familiar features in a kind of etheric pre-figuring. They’ve stepped through the “portal” of the multidimensional geometries through which the *conscious axis* comes to focus and align the physical field—just as occurs spontaneously when souls incarnate, when the ego-personality “wakes up in the morning” from the field of dream or a patient awakens from anesthesia.

The black-white halves of the rod represent the *complementary* geometries, i.e. that develop particles with their mirror spacetime properties or “phase-conjugates” etc. Note that one side—the “white” or illuminated side—goes through the door to constitute the *highlight* features of the physical field, while the dark half remains on the far side of the door, recessed and implicit.

Thus it is that the spacebeings are captured, in the *daguerreotype* of **Betty’s** hypnotic memory and by intelligence of initiated interpretation, in the process of extracting soul-information from their *astrally-abducted* subjects by technological means of a higher-dimensional type; and are perceived in return to reciprocate the “favor” by introducing the personality-subjects to basic qualities of their own spirit-being, so that “for the time” they may experience the very processes of their life-force in the bliss/joy context of their deeper “vehicles” etc.

Heavenly Hydrolysis: You Can Kick The Tires, But Don't Look Under The Hood...

Considering that, by interpretive revelation the spacebeings *have* such capacity to do such a thing, does this imply then that they may *indeed* be the angelic caretakers as which **Betty** characterizes them? If they are so *dextrous* with the very, sacred features of the deepest soul-being, could it be they really *are* our divinely-appointed deva-guardians and keepers of the realm of spirit?

No. What we’ve seen, is the fruit of a “technological” capacity, as technology may be understood in the psychic context of the higher dimensions (review the preparatory background for this understanding in the previous *T-Bird Meets the Phoenix* issues). Then, considering so demonstrably profound a capacity for—apparently—*meddling* in the sacred stuff of our very soul-natures, may we suppose these **Andreasson**-entities to be basically *demonic* in nature?

Not necessarily. Again, all we’ve seen here is a *technical* capacity. That which is *naturally* done through innate powers of the awakened soul-being and man’s inherent mind/body/spirit life current is here technologically stimulated, paralleled and—partially—duplicated. What we are witnessing is analogous to a person born with a dysfunctional arm, finally fitted with an electrical prosthetic device which allows him various of the movements in *approximate* duplication of the full—if unrealized—capabilities of the biologic original. He is of course likely to suppose that such a flexibility imparted to his arm by the prosthetic device is quite marvelous, and he will be sure to praise the professional who fitted him with the device for the “gift” of this—previously unknown—power, as if that person were the actual efficient origin of “arm movement”! What would our thankful recipient of this artificial extension suppose, if he were to experience the *unaided* operation of the arm in the magnitude of its intended, inbuilt biological power?

As we learned last issue, the spacedorks were “permitted” this limited intercession with mankind’s mental, spiritual and biological development owing to humanity’s general failure to take advantage of the teachings/teachers/communications that were organically instilled along the way to further such flowering. This high-tech methodology is the best the spacedorks are prepared to bring to bear

on the situation, substituting as it does a requirement of “passive induction” in place of the *volitional* integration that would be proper for optimum unfolding. They offer a quasi-spiritual Disneyland as a kind of bluff surrogate for innate inner development—and they don’t extend the offer for nothing. Their counter-rotating transdimensional superconductive high-energy wheels-within-wheels is a cosmic merry-go-round furnishing reasonable facsimile of an *innate*-born joy for which the human consciousness is presently starved.

While Volitional Application under its intended tutelage comes naturally to thread the ribbon of attention through the plexiform cross-roads of the being where the sacred treasures are buried and the jewels may be unearthed, in the strip-down hotshop of the spacedorks’ beamship-garage the soul can get a lube and reupholstery, at best a cutrate brakelining but then there’s always the trouble of sawdust in the crankshaft, and when the limited warranty is up you never quite know how to start the engine by yourself...as your craft sort of crumples by the side of the road (which is just where the “planned obsolescence” is timed to pick you up again).

We can see through the artificiality of their “spiritual” processes as easily as we can see through the walls of the craft in hyperspace, once initiated wisdom turns the key. Remembering that “physical” processes carry through with

psychic and symbolic significance in the deeper dimensions of the Form realm etc., we may recognize that what is—at the material level—a system of counter-rotating superconductors functions at the psychic and soul-level as an energy amplifier suited to separate-out the causal vehicle through alignment with its own density-medium. This is why when “depositing” and “picking up” their soul-bodies, the form-beings necessarily enter the inner rotating platform. By psychic analogy we may say their positions parallel the electron-perspective in the superconductive field, being accelerated through harmonics of phase-densities—at the intervals of which, corresponding components are “separated out” according to their geometries. Similarly, when depicted as clinging to the coils of the multidimensional solenoid, the form-beings once again assume a certain angle or dimensional relation to the planes of the field, so as to be suitably “energized” thereby. Ω

Next issue: Part Three of Chapter V, *T-Bird Meets the Phoenix*—a Dork Dilemma, and Not-quite-bashing Bashar: “Dear Entity...”

Hal. O. Harvest will be back next issue, along with Charger Breathing.

T-Bird Meets the Phoenix—

We Go to The National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference: Chapter V

Chapter V

Part Three

by Marshall Telemachus



Part Three

by Marshall Telemachus

In Part Two of Chapter V, last issue, we came to understand something more of what the **Andreasson** spacebeings are “up to” (as opposed to what they claim) through (1) a deeper examination of the processes by which their psychic-and-technological orientation functions; (2) describing what relation that level bears to “our” 3rd density level, including the spacetime transitional means—i.e. antigravity—whereby those levels are bridged and interpreted to a common term; and (3) therefore perceiving more clearly the dynamic position they occupy, so as to recognize its particular requirements as well as to identify the points at which those requirements translate into needs turned toward the potential fulfillments afforded by—largely unwitting—Earth-consciousness.

In the course of this examination, then, we come to see how certain of the “presentations” made by spacebeings of whatever character, are necessarily colored by their particular requirements. We see the background of those requirements showing through certain interpretive models of “spacetime reality”, “biological evolution and development” etc. they’d have us accept on the face-value evidence of their “superior” vantage. Thus we’ve been provided in these previous Chapters and Parts with a mode of Initiated Understanding that helps under-cut that “advantage”, and helps as well to place the subliminal interaction on a more equal, face-to-face footing.

We’ve come to find out that (not only the “**Andreasson dorks**” but) virtually all interacting civilizations of “spacebeing” present an interpretive bias, especially with respect to the sensitive—and thus vulnerable—issue of our actual biogenetic and spiritual origins. Each such “space civilization” seems quite ready to claim a kind of prehistoric, bioengineering paternity; despite the mutually exclusive and even self-contradictory claims of those “visitors” (whether technically interpretable as “positive” or “negative”), the fact of our general ignorance and “veiling amnesia” with respect to that background seeding puts the human race in an ingenuously receptive position relative to such blandishments.

It’s for this reason that, in this our Part Three section of Chapter V “T-Bird Meets The Phoenix”, Initiated Understanding will put forward a description of collective-human biogenetic and psychic ancestral origins which may be employed as blunt counterpoint to the chorus of extrasystemic, paternal claims, as well as furnish a potential supplement or even alternative to what otherwise are the only “counters” Earth-consciousness has in parrying the persuasive onslaught of “multidimensional bloodtype” comparisons (i.e., those of the conventional religious-creationism or evolutionary scientific kind). The descriptions of the original seeding, the atomic, molecular and biogenetic development of Earth and the indig-

enous strains of consciousness furnished herein, are expressions first of all of direct Intuitive-perception rather than of collated readings, piecemeal evidential reconstructions etc. If this is a “revealed Word”, it is by direct Revelation that it proceeds (as indeed was the classic spiritual or “Biblical” case, after all, so that no reactive fundamentalism of the psyche need be disturbed in the presence of this explanatory text, hmmm?).

The description/narrative of the “incarnating” and “evolutionary” processes published here, was first given by MT several years ago in response to the request of a student to explain the “origin of species” and “races” by Initiated Insight. Prior to that question, MT had not gone so deeply into the actual, primordial origins of the planetary “populace”. What he directly saw/experienced and disclosed by Initiated Wisdom was recorded at that time in a series of tapes. Neither he or the Southern Crown students then knew, nor could they find, any description of racial, planetary and species origins comparable to what “came out” in that series of taped lectures. At the time, they seemed to stand quite alone as to their description of Process and classification of species, racial types, order of emergence and development etc. Certainly the Theosophical exegesis of Madam Blavatsky for example, seemed nearly the diametric opposite of what MT had educed on behalf of the student-question.

Subsequently, however, several sources that tend to be confirmatory of this Southern Crown description were discovered, or published. The Theosophical writings and classificatory systems of Alice Bailey’s “Tibetan” for example, most especially as is found in Esoteric Psychology Volume I, almost exactly parallel what MT determined by direct Insight-perception. (Many, even many Theosophists, don’t seem to know it, but the Theosophical writings of Blavatsky and Bailey on this identical topic are virtually polar opposites.) The “Right Use of Will” books published by Four Winds, were brought to MT’s attention several years later. Their “genesis” description strongly paralleled that of MT. And finally, Ken Carey’s Return of the Bird Tribes was found to give a remarkably similar overall description of the original, incarnative-generative process through which Earth was awakened, although its “racial” ascriptions associated with the process aren’t in complete agreement with those to be encountered here.

Some Lessons In Spiritual Exchange-Value

If, then, the spacebeings are employing a type of spiritual-technology with which they’re able to procedurally “shell” the nested mind/body vehicles of man, thereby exposing the 3rd stage psyche to subtle systems of the being otherwise unknown—or dependent on an organic development after another manner—for what purpose are they doing this? Is the possible “happiness” or momentary joy experienced by such psyches in the quickened presence of their own deeper natures “reason enough”? Is this stimulating taste of inherent “spiritual freedom” drawn artificially out of its own resource, the sufficient cue for 3rd stage consciousness to move more directly in evolutionary growth toward fuller values of itself? and is this the central purpose of spacebeing-activity? or is it a merely incidental byproduct which, if not totally fortuitous nonetheless ends up generat-

ing types of response that may be valuable to a more practical project of the spacebeings not strictly reflective of philanthropic purpose?

Recalling the characterization of the beings, by Betty and others, as “non-emotional” and of a “scientifically neutral” disposition, we may assess their activity with the form-beings of 3rd-stage human consciousness strictly as an examinative process. If the spacebeings are procedurally “separating-out” the various bio-magnetic bodies of the “borrowed” personalities with their repertoire of exotic turbo-generators and psychic centrifuges etc. we may regard them in the most ordinary sense as *studying* something.

When we go to inquire *what* they may be studying, several things should occur to us right away.

Quickly reviewing some things we know about the spacedorks from previous *T-Bird* issues, we may remember not only their characteristic lack of emotionality, but their curious predilection for “standing objectively over to the side” while exposing Betty to unnerving and even energetically-hyperintense situations specifically eliciting *high emotional reaction* from their (reluctantly participating) subject. We may recall not only their elastic range of supernatural powers, readily making them appear unapproachably-rarefied in the austere mental mastery they must necessarily enjoy; we recall as well the remarkably feeble reason they advanced for borrowing the genetic materials as well as the very wombs of Earth beings. We recall that, though they might be manifest masters at traversing the whole *horizontal* axis of spacetime omnidirectionally (thus occasioning Betty’s belief that they must enjoy the static creationist character of “angels”, without evolutionary development whatever), there is always the hidden *vertical* or conscious, cerebrospinal axis of *spiritual time* to which they’re still developmentally subject, like all other beings of the creation.

Putting such considerations together, it’s not unprofitable to surmise that all their activity in this context has something to do with *requirements of their own*, requirements necessarily corresponding to values for which they do *not* have all the automatic answers. If they’re still subject to the *vertical* advance proffered by the range of densities along the mind/body axis, we may find a *common denominator* involved in their apparent deep concern with *our own* developmental destiny. We must assume *they* possess similar requirements for individual and/or collective transition between lower and higher densities; and if their “density-level” is beyond the common *3rd-stage* range of comprehension, nonetheless their power to confound that level doesn’t immunize them from the Cosmic lure which still addresses them where *they* stand.

“I Know I Said ‘No Matter What I Tell You’, But I Want It Back Now.”

When we consider that, as we’ve learned in the Mother Terasu essays “What Is ‘Christ Consciousness?’” etc. there are three inseparable qualities of Absolute Spirit-being which alone make the characterization of Consciousness complete—i.e., Self, Love and Void—it shouldn’t be too difficult to locate from there the specific value with which they’d most probably be concerned in terms of their own pending phase-transition to a higher density alignment. If they’re singularly lacking in *emotion*, the expression of the love-nature must be stunted.

This is peculiarly problematic for any density-transition the dorks must make; for, being in large part *4th density* denizens they presently *exist* the specific level in the octaval range through which the Love value—informing the psychic and emotional nature—is most prominently focused. Their “emotional capital”, having been parlayed into the wholesale developmental gamble of rolling with “efficient scientific neutrality and unmoved objectivity”, has therefore been invested in a foolproof trust where—according to the terms of its arrangement—it can’t appeal to the aloofness of the trustees to release the original wealth of its spiritual coinage! So “locked away in safekeeping” is the emotional dimension of their natures that, with time, the vaults of storage have rusted over and it’s been *structurally eroded*. The dorks can’t technically *get at* the richer dimensions of the emotional nature now that, by strictly rational consideration of the requirements at hand, they determine they need it—for the *heart center itself* through which that value takes ordinary expression and grows, has in their case been literally shrunk!

Remember we’ve characterized the **Andreasson** dorks in past *T-Bird* issues as having polarized technically in alignment with the positive (*positive* or *negative* polarization is *required*, in order to advance past the admired 3rd density zone). Yet that polarization was accomplished as a result of the strictly objective consideration of relative *efficiency* (“cooperation” is more efficient than “antagonism” etc.) That same consideration caused them, somewhere along the line, to embrace “emotionless objectivity” to begin with. However, being in the very *midst* of that destiny the *gradual requirement* for which is learning the lessons of the *Love-nature*, the dorks discovered themselves in a problematic situation having “painted themselves into a corner” much as the playing cards did in Wonderland.

Their correlation with the 4th density has made them adepts of the *psychic*, insofar as their mastery and manipulation of the *symbology* of existence is concerned. By that measure they’ve acquitted themselves admirably in the elements minimally necessary for matriculation to the 5th density—*except* insofar as they’ve failed to conserve the very juice, the spiritual *nectar* of symbology which is its basically *emotional charge*, its primary power to *move* the being beyond the given terms of its provisional Resolution.

Having *drained* the psyche (and its symbolizing counters of self-representation) of the sweet inspirational chemistry comprising its greatest value, they have inadvertently deprived themselves of the very *hormonal codes* by which the love-value of being might progress the energetic alignment and integral harmonics of their systems to the required threshold, the Eagle’s Aerie.

A Real Change Of Heart

Thus they can “do anything”, in terms of technical manipulation of the symbol-keys of energy systems and current patterns, the geometries and types that inform the variable grid-lines of cosmic life; yet they can’t elicit the *one thing* out of those psychic formats and rich symbolic essences that alone would serve to move them in conformance with the stream of positive polarization, to the next-greater density-of-being. They have no operative emotional relation to the very symbols and codes with which they’re so technically dexterous; they gaze out at those psychic topologies, for all their power to employ them, with cold bafflement. And they

perceive moreover that the human Earth-stage of consciousness, for all that it hasn’t transcended the banal self-contradictions and parochial frames-of-reference keeping it affixed to the *one masked destiny*, nonetheless by the same token hasn’t “succeeded” in masking or repressing the psychic/emotional nature to the degree of freezing it out, shutting down and shriveling to functional ineffectuality its operative center.

It’s for this reason, and one more, that they look with great “scientific” curiosity toward the field of 3rd-stage Earth consciousness, for the elusive and incomprehensible factor that might help them get beyond the fateful “lock” of that studious scientific detachment. They look most especially—though not exclusively—upon this place and time, owing to the fact that in our somewhat unique and special terms of “linear historical development” this is the precise juncture at which, collectively, mankind is scheduled to make its own density-transition to *4th*. Seeing quite obviously that mankind is in similar straits of inertia and internal frustration with respect to its pending transitional challenge, the spacedorks have simply concluded that they might extract maximum exchange-benefits from a tribe that *most needed to be benefited*—much like they themselves, all dimensional proportions kept of course—so it was not inapt for them to gaze upon the dilemma of Earth consciousness and perceive a kind of lower case mirror of themselves. (It’s for *this* reason, and not the shallow rationalizations they’d given to minimize alarm or doubt as to their perfect adjustment and control, that the dorks deigned to borrow late-20th century Earth-wombs to serve as preliminary gestation media for their hybrid splicings of terrestrial and celestial gene-pools.)

Betty has occasion to notice that the efforts of artificial incubation cross-fertilizing human and “Watcher” genes produces embryonic beings having manlike features or, conversely, features more reflective of the goggle-eyed lipless variety of classic spacedork. Through such shuffling and recombining the spacebeings silently intend, among other things, to encourage regeneration or replacement-engineering of the very nerve-complexes and subtle meridians minimally necessary to supply a *physical basis* sufficient to accommodate incarnation of an enlarged potential for emotional response, while coupling that faculty to a retained cerebral capacity of their own super-accelerated type.

Knowing, then, how to read the evidences, we find lurking beneath their bluff invulnerability and perfectionism (“we don’t just come out and manifest ourselves to humanity”, the dorks channel—through **Betty**—to the assembled researchers at one point, “for we’d then be taken as gods”) a very quiet effort to *backtrack* developmentally, and reintroduce their sum genetic complement to a more *structurally-viable heart center*; for them, *lacking* the emotional developmental base as they do, this is viewed from the standpoint of a strictly *technical* requirement necessary in order to recover and assimilate an indispensable Divine quality specific to their stage, so as to be able to move further through the destinies in return to their remote Home.

Paradoxically, it’s just such a “technical” requirement that’s coveted for its innate power to *disabuse* so emotionally-estranged a consciousness from the cul de sac fixation of “technical” criteria!

Indeed, the spacedorks at the specific level of their expression, and functioning—like the tin-man—“without a

heart”, tacitly relate to the scheduled advance in densities as just such a type of return to some remotely-conceived “home”. This relation to the patterns of density-development is a much more powerful typology for them, than in the case of many other consciousness-groups equally engaged in the same, logocic system of progression; this is due to their peculiar circumstance of vividly existing through a psychic medium of which they’re the technical master, while being however divorced from the *heart* of that density comprising the spirit and very essence of what must be learned in order to pass on. Since, as is equally true of the negatively-polarized beings, there’s really no such thing as existing in complete independence of any of those essential Divine qualities even while structurally “minimized” with respect to the functional outlet for a given quality, the whole of the Love-nature—through the very medium of which they directly exist, and to which they vibrationally correspond—takes the summary form of a type of haunting abstract *lack*, a background of spiritual privation generating automatic movement toward remedial work. Such a sense of distance from the “Spiritual home” bears all the imprint of *emotional-ity* where emotionality is denied its quality; it is always forming a perfect bead of poignance in the atmosphere of such beings, which never quite drops as a real precipitation.

High-Strangeness Attractors

Caught in the act of backtracking on their own developmental progression, then (by the popping-bluedot patter of *Mother-current* paparazzi and S.C. paterfamilias MT), we find the smoothly efficient and scientifically frugal spacedorks looking very much like sailors of the cosmic seas embarrassingly bereft of *adequate rudder*.

As we’ll learn further ahead (as well as in Chapter VI of *T-Bird Meets the Phoenix*), the conscious rudder of Will and the qualities of emotion and feeling are not incompatible, or diametrically opposite; though “will” is largely construed as a flatly impositional force functioning best in the absence of “emotional” influence, the very *definition* of will by which we steer the collective ship of our “own” terrestrial destiny has come to us through the *same* system of distortions proving so decisive in the emotional suppression marking volitional navigation of the *spacebeings*.

If, for example, “feelings” and “emotions” *originated* as arbitrary manufacture of a subjectivity *imposing* such impressions on a field of “neutral exteriority”, there would be merit to minimizing their superfluous contributions in seeking to govern that field according to its “own” nature. But, as we’ll learn next issue, feelings and emotions aren’t arbitrary “subjective manufacture”; they emerge organically out of the *conscious* character of all perceptual venues.

The pattern-of-being itself, expressing as the spontaneously sprouting *nerve-forest* spreading sensitive grids of typological contours across its field, immediately functions as a differential arbiter of its own qualities. Feelings and emotions developing through the forest of sensations as *innate harmonics* of the field, steer with untrammelled ease in keeping the unerring counsel of what *serves* the being (i.e. what’s creative, integrative, harmoniously adaptive and life-giving) and what *thwarts* the creative development of the being. Feelings and emotions in this *primary* capacity—before the power of abstraction imposes the potential of doubt, and

therefore of self-estrangement—are *instruments* of will. Indeed *will* in its essential character can’t be *defined* without inclusion of the organic steering mechanisms comprising the clean-cutting *prow* of its discriminative function. Feelings and emotions *are* the differential stabilizers on the thruster of Will, in their role as delicate antennae of the basic Love-nature.

It’s for this reason that, even where *they are most estranged and repressed* as in the case of the spacebeings, they persist as an undercurrent; and even though that undercurrent by repression and distortion reduces their general value to an echo, a mere hollowness, such is its inbuilt influence that it’s sufficient to serve as the *major attractor* in informing the direction of that dry “residue” composing the balance of the beings’ will.

Taking Credit, Where Credit Is Due

Considering that, with the completeness of their intellectual coverage they must have at some time pinpointed the identity of this “missing” factor, we may understand a little more deeply how it is that the spacebeings of the **Andreas-son** type come to *this* particular planetary backwater under specific consideration of their pending cosmic requirements.

Note that, as one of their propagandistic points the beings attempt to “ingratiate” themselves and inferentially exalt their status in the collective eye of mankind by asserting they’re mankind’s biological as well as spiritual progenitors; this assertion is tacitly reinforced by their impressive array of bioengineering abilities, so that for many—not knowing any better—it isn’t too difficult to believe the scenario of *panspermia* and in particular to accept the probability that mankind arose originally from the test-tubes of these ostensible “Elohim”. However, this spacedork coverstory (paralleled by—colliding—claims of most other tribes of spacebeing *similarly* attempting to establish exclusive paternity) seeks to obscure what is in fact a genesis-history *just about the reverse*, in both event and meaning, of what they’d have us believe for the sake of securing our capitulation and compliance.

By initiated understanding, the dorks didn’t originate or implant the human family seed upon a virgin sphere; they came *after the fact*—long after the fact—and chose to set up bioengineering operations on this planet not because of its barrenness but on the contrary because it was *already* seeded and ripe with the particular fruit of what they recognizably *needed themselves*, in order to arrange the maximum probability-amplitude for their own next-density advance.

And what was it that they saw here, so promising for their own requirements? Why, they quite cogently perceived that planet Earth was “3rd-density housing” of a life-wave of soul consciousness especially *rich* in the quality of will they coveted; the envelope of the Earth-sphere was highly charged with emotional and feeling overtone in keeping with the character of the forms indigenous to it. Indeed, what had developed into the “Lemuria” civilization had contributed a pullulating surplus of creative activity, any of the proliferating branches of which could serve as adequate point of departure for the engineering operations of the dorks. There were even *other* life-waves of consciousness present on the planet and developed into characteristic civ-

ilizations of their own (i.e. Atlantis etc.) which initially settled there on the basis of an attraction—similar to that now motivating “the Watchers”—toward the quality of life-form and volitional resonance already seeded as indigenous expression.

Where did that “indigenous expression” come from? What race of advanced beings brought the biogenetic beakers down to catalyze the loam of enzymes and elements composing the primitive hormonal soupkitchen of Earth? The astute reader, weary of von Däniken and even Sitchin scenarios by now, must surely have noticed that such popularized ideas of panspermia require notions of an *infinite regress*—i.e. there always has to be an advanced “space civilization” *already* waiting in the wings to promote the evolutionary continuum. And, while there may be particular planets in the cosmos that began their native life-waves with such engineered seedings, it so happens that—despite what the dorks and even the “Pleiadeans” would proclaim—Mother Earth herself presents an exemplary case of an originating life-wave of consciousness stirring the creative process from the potentiating *inside* (which is how the Whole was gestated to begin with, after all). How may we understand this?

Neotenizing The Dorkotype

Interestingly, in *The Watchers* Fowler points out the presence of the human-type beings in the Amphitheater, obviously associated with the dorks in a sort of supervisory capacity suggesting Archetypes of the whitehaired, bearded Celestial Masters etc. **Fowler** offers the principle of *neoteny* to account for a possible derivation of the dorks’ own stylized presence from the initiating template of these more noble “human” types.

Neoteny is the process whereby a fetal or larval form jumps into sexual maturity and so suddenly skips over intervening sequences of its ordinary physical development. These leaps or phases of “punctuated equilibrium” represent mechanical alterations in the *ratio* of genetic functioning, rather than actual changes in gene structure; they account for very *dissimilar* types of mature being (i.e. pigs, cows, sheep, apes, man) having remarkably similar genetic composition. It’s only the differential stress in the actual *ratio* of interaction amongst the chromosomal constituents that, regardless how seemingly subtle, accounts for the huge ultimate difference.

The theory of *neoteny* was first proposed by anatomist Louis Bolk in the 1920s, who hypothesized that *Homo sapiens* was a *fetal ape* which had become sexually mature at a more rapid rate of intrauterine development, so that the more expressly apelike features remained dormant without the opportunity to form. **Fowler**, noting the pronounced fetus-like appearance of the spacedorks with their great heads and eyes and embryonic features, suggested the case for some similar relation between them and the genetic model of Man. The larger cephalic development (which required their premature extraction from even the enlarged Earthwoman uterus in transposition to the mechanical incubators) indicated biological manipulation in the designed acceleration of intelligence, permitting unfettered cranial expansion through artificial preservation of fetal proportions in the ratios between brain and body-parts etc.

(Note again that this angular relationship embedded in the principle of *ratio*, allows the presiding determinant to be expressed as an *irrational constant*; therefore we encounter once more the factor that permits an *elastic variability* to appear upon a pattern of specified values, aligning the manifest field as a whole—here represented by the complex code of the DNA molecule—with the spirit of essential *indeterminacy* through which the *volitional* value of consciousness innately functions.)

If we ask ourselves how this “intervention” at an earlier stage of “fetal ape” development (regardless the way in which it’s accomplished) might possibly result in *higher* intelligence and *mature prehensility*, some interesting implications begin to emerge. Nor can we hope to account for the *paradoxes* embedded in these implications, till we understand the secret of the genesis whereby these interrelated patterns were initially brought about.

If an “ape” is produced by *rolling past* the variable ratios of genetic interaction in the earlier stages of fetal development, this implies that the whole of the human form exists in the embryonic germs of cells which haven’t collapsed their abstract diversification-potential upon specialized structures and lobes of instinctual activity patterned into the hindbrain. Racing “sexual maturity” ahead of that collapse, would seem to keep the initial diversification-potential open while retaining it at an optimal level of abstraction, i.e. the committing cyto blast would devote proportionately more development to the cerebral centers and cortical tissue etc. If *man* is in this sense already coded into the chromosomal package which, if “cooked too long” before sexual maturity seems to push forward “precursor” forms, there is something more going on here than any scenario of natural selection promoted across a horizontal plane of development could possibly account for.

The picture becomes much clearer, and the contradictory facts actually slopping up the science lab become largely resolved, when we take into consideration an axis of development that has been conventionally invisible in the consideration of such things; referring to the *vertical* axis of development we’ve had occasion to describe, we may plot just the type of *angular* self-interaction of systems which can give the actual *mechanism* involved in the ratios of genetic variability.

In The Beginning: The Wonderful Weir Of Lost Will

If “in the beginning” we may describe the physical field as a latent *geometric potential* encoded in an abstract ocean of noetic points (the akashic space of “matter”, prefigured by the network of geometrizing coordinates playing through and concentrating that field like scintillant scales of a Cosmic Dragon), it becomes possible to obtain an overview of its organization *from* that beginning. (For a more detailed description of the initial density-states refer to the essay “What Is Physics?” Vol. 2, No. 4, Feb.-Mar. ’91 *TNTC*.) That abstract ocean (conceived as abiding along the horizontal axis of a particular density level) is quickened and stirred to organizational life by the approach of a great Life-wave of consciousness along the *vertical* axis, in the *Spiritual* time frame.

Is this Life-wave understandable as an armada of Flying Saucers, piloted by developed beings of sophisticated consciousness looking to colonize a likely, floating moat of undeveloped cosmic real estate? Not at all. This life-wave of consciousness with which we're here concerned is, in fact, not yet involved in the so-called *evolutionary* pattern of density-ascent toward progressive restoration of Conscious degrees; on the contrary, we may conceive this oncoming billow of consciousness as a rapidly individuating group-soul, of the degree of self-reflective intelligence, representing a primary displacement with respect to Whole-being integration and aligned Self-congruity of Spirit.

Such a life-wave may be considered a migrating Psyche engaged in a basic search along the curve of its own Questionmark, flowing on an involutory spiral in experimentation with its endowment of Will and taking its models from the field of form. It is then, an armada of the Lost Will, so to speak, researching the possible states of its most integral "belonging" and therefore "testing the waters" in bold solitary venture amongst the oceans of stars.

This network of Consciousness has a Form; it is born from the totalizing Godhead which takes as *Its* form the patterned extent of the Octaval axis itself, and so in good "Biblical" fashion we may say that such Form is—after its own unique experimental manner—"in the likeness of God". Being "new" to the Game of adaptational reflection (i.e. finding its proper image in alluring pools of matter) such a traveling Life-wave swims randomly as it were in a sea of impressions; it's drawn by various psychic "atmospheres", matrices of mirror potential upsurging in the form of *dream images*. Though it may have no conscious foreknowledge of its "destiny", it's particularly drawn by instinct of *basic psychic affinity* toward one remote, galactic corner—where a sparkling dust of pointillist potential (brimming with a latent/untouched phantasmagoria of manifestable magick) drifts like a barge chartered by the Sisters Weird on its way to Avalon.

As the mass of migrating consciousness floats all unknowingly on magnetic currents of psychic affinity for this "weir of the Sisters Weird", it automatically descends through the deeper densities (less *distinct* in their fullness and "equipotentiality", and so unsuited for such definitions of the highly-articulate type being sought). The deeper densities rapidly pass in this descent of the life-wave of consciousness, unusably "dim" as an homogenous mist of light for the kinds of comfort in vivid *being* most avidly valued through the implicit equations of the wandering Will.

Soon the denser layers dissipate over the face of the Skrying Pool, and the mass of consciousness hovers as it were around the shallows of a suitable backwater. That consciousness filters through and around the clinging atmosphere of the place, soaking-in the Astral aura enveloping (and emanating off) its substrate of scintillant scales. Though the pointillist scales of the etheric menstruum are "as yet" undeveloped, virgin, they're impregnated with massive psychic charge so that the Astral vicinity is teeming with images, an overflow of superposed impressions. The abstract geometries of the etheric "scales" are coded to grand typologies of basic creative Consciousness, packed with the care and cosmic Largesse of a Mother's unrestrained outpour.

Falling For The Mother's Territory

The wave of Lost Will had come upon unexpected Bounty; all the overwhelming slideshows and flashing rushes of the myriad possible "earthworlds" packed into potential existence there, generated ceaseless streams of fascination to which the force of Identity became rapidly fixed. As the mass of volitional consciousness moved exuberantly into identification with various of the dreamlike forms appearing in the ambient astral light, the images would acquire more definite shape, and, defining themselves against the phosphorescent "echoes" of interference took on the character of conformable habitation.

This gradual if inexorable "intersection" of the collective axis of the conscious life-wave, with the perpendicular pool of charged points activating the astral imaginations of the individuating loci of that consciousness, served to generate a *horizontal* stream of temporality complementary to the vertical or Spiritual timestream on which the Lost Will consciousness drifted to its destination. Along this *horizontal* timestream, the sequined scales of the ether commenced dancing in geometrized pirouettes, as response to the progressively proximal presence of the perpendicularly oriented Life-wave. The "reifying" energy-fields of that hovering Psychic Presence, activated and aligned corresponding (geometric) networks of deeply *polarizing* property with respect to the matrix of etheric-material potential. Such psychic energy-fields were in effect generating typical *templates*, so as to draw out from the amorphous overteeming potential of the odic weir-space a committed organizational geometry, defining preferential stress-patterns for the molding of "habitable" physical fields.

As the column of Consciousness loomed over the misty banks, an *order* spontaneously imposed itself across the congeries of energy-networks elicited through polar alignments of the "sprouting" geometries. That order took its unity from the aggregate unity of the consciousness-wave.

The flow of the horizontal timestream generated distinct, elemental states behaving as transition-media reciprocally adjusting the interactions of the states to "either side" so that there arose a general flux amongst fluid and fixed, chaotic and colloidal suspensions. Out of this there gradually sifted a rhythmic repetition of patterns and predictably-switching ensembles, pockets of granulating "stability" flowing along established intersections of the settling media.

It became progressively clear to the downflowing diversification of conscious *foci*, that the overlapping processes and superposed patterns of the pool were being "ridden" by an ambiguous *overlay* of psychic silhouettes, individually supervising the probable combinative confluence of elemental energies and at the same time orchestrating a *collective* process of progressive integration; this overall, collective flow toward a *comprehensive coherence* yielded a shifting pattern of integrities and bleedthrough unities, one appearing on, in or through the other according to varying dimensional "adjustments" of the focal geometries along with the vertical axis.

Against all calculation of chance, the horizontal stream moved (with the relentlessness of the descending Consciousness-wave) toward a progressively-more-inclusive model of the *essential unity* reflected across its field as a single, synthetic impression composed and cast through the

vertical column. The horizontal timestream jumped and whorled in waves of response to the pressure of emanations moving in from “above”, as though bid to branch and then combine by the Magician’s measure generating a quick hot-house universe of *maenad* multiplication—dense-packed in a spongy tissue of capillary connectivity pumping nourishment to every part becoming anemone and coral, the continental loam and meridional networks of all, cellular flesh.

How, may we ask, can this be so?



If the etheric-material timestream didn’t lurch over aeons of “accident” toward incidental unity (as is the conventional interpretation of Mechanism) but exhibited a progressive conformance, in whole and through all cross-reflected facets, with an enveloping Unity imparted to it as its very, motive movement, we may say that the etheric-material *space* functioned basically as a *mirror*; that void-mirror received a constant and intensifying “psychic radiation” of complex-pattern geometries *through the perpendicular*, reflecting the values of those energies in rotational response as a harmonic ratio of phase-angle. It therefore interpreted, in terms of its own coordinate functions, a basic abstract unity *shed over it* according to a variety of interpenetrating perspectives, and transmitting—from the outset—the essential qualities of intelligibility, coherence, meaning and conscious value. As all such properties predicate a single Subject, the character of that unity derived from the fundamental *Ideotype* informing the Conscious field of the lifewave and, in fact, imparting *its* motivational movement.

We may say then that the descending vertical column of consciousness and the onflowing, horizontal timestream of the etheric-material strata describe an angular intersection moving toward a common convergence point, the “right angle” juncture at which the maximal Unity of the Consciousness wave is “grounded” and integrated with the optimal patterning unity reflected from it into the combinative physical fields. We may see rather clearly from this model that there’s an attractive “tendentiousness” in the movement of the horizontal timestream; in fact the *direction* of that timestream appears, above randomness, as a very purposive and essential flow toward an ultimate noetic Attractor. In order to understand both the Attractor and the influential model of etheric-material Unity, it’s necessary to understand the *Ideotype*.

Telemetric Type-casting

The Ideotype is the basic premise of Being, the Logic formula of the particular Lifewave reflecting the typology of the *Cosmic Logos*. It furnishes in one indivisible abstraction the model of Resolution between the value of Infinite, belonging to Consciousness itself, and the potential of Limit upsurging as the creative prototype of limitless-absolute Being.

The given, Conscious Lifewave moves through Being seeking to effect that resolution through the tension generated from its typifying Point-of-departure. Such a Lifewave constitutes an *archetype* of the apparent discrepancy that arises through the creative proposition of Being; it enshrines the *style* of original “dispute” between the all-permissiveness of Absolute Spirit-being, and the self-generated potential of creative Limit which typifies and at the same time apparently negates that Spirit.

Thus if the resolving formula of the Ideotype may be stated as a unitive-abstract proposition, e.g. *Residence*, then the Idea of *Residence* gives us at once a general sense of the appropriateness, correspondence, congruence, identity and agreement of familiarity that *defines* the missing term, models it and states it as an *equation of overall aim*. Since this rarefied abstraction, or noetic Sum, is the “thought” *as which* Consciousness experiences its own creative tension, it’s evident that it imparts at the same time a deep emotional *charge* to that Conscious current. It sets the very *exigent* terms of Its own realization, or relieving Resolution.

That charge carries the wave of “differentiating” Consciousness through a considerable Pilgrimage, which sees it first reduced to the lowest common denominator of Limit. Such is the “numbing” or blocking power of the value of Limit that a given Lifewave of Consciousness must endure indeterminate, preliminary apprenticeship as a basically *unconscious* unit, refracted at the opaque extreme of resistance into a myriad of parallel “loci” driven by the *feeling* imparted through force of the original Ideotype (that Type comprising the Light-world formula of its fateful point-of-departure).

The wave of Consciousness progresses through degrees of integral organization, over aeons of cumulative apprenticeship, as unit-coordinator of an increasingly complex vehicle aligning the nature-patterns to a common Referent. Even when integrated sufficiently to merge on the manifest side of the equilibrium-pleroma as a Self-reflective (group-soul) consciousness aligned with the vertical Axis-of-Being, it continues to move on the basis of that feeling-impulse. The cosmic Search conducted through the Self-coiled curve of its own Questionmark takes its drive from the *emotional* component of the equation; the abstract-unitive term of the Typology remains remote and basically unknown to the migratory wave of Consciousness. That wave tends to converge toward the Limit of its Questionmark as the caudal probe of Desire; it focuses through that probe so that the *numen* of its Ideotype is pushed that much further to the “remote extreme”, and is only *experienced* by the indirection through which its value reflects off the matter-mirror as the irresolution of formal *emptiness*.

Unrecognized but implicit to that caudal “focus” or inverse concentration along the axis of the Lifewave, the informing *Ideotype* (as which the motion of that wave is gen-

erated) imparts an intimate *orientation* to the whole-of-Being; it implicates a basic emotional atmosphere, which in turn endows the Psychic gyroscope of *specific affinity*. It gives the types and qualities of the self-symbolizing factor inspiring the psyche as *imagination* (so that, for example, the equations that might satisfy an overall abstraction such as *Residence* are given deeply personifying characteristics, the blueprints of architectures which, while still sketchy as to details provide the contours that progressively delineate specific values, dimensions, formats and even sensations toward which the Lifewave of Consciousness will be most naturally attracted, ideally transforming “residence” into “home”). And it’s this specific, affine potential which informs that felt “emptiness” of the Idea-proposition as the motive surge of *desire*.

Thus the noetic and abstract-mental values belonging to the higher-dimensional states of Divine Reason etc., are expressed as *faculty* only indirectly by the Lifewave which—as with our model—engages the *involutionary* process; those values are implicitly aligned through and focused by the caudal salient of *desire* taking its place as the lead-current, the forward “scout” (much like the caboose leading the locomotive). They are not then intercepted as they *are in themselves* by this hierarchic inversion, but only as they’re nested through a gradual process of *invagination* whereby they’re drawn offside, anisometrically trained, distorted along the ontological “bias” of an oblique (cognitive) angle and so thoroughly masked that the impartial *abstract symmetry* by which all things may be weighed and resolved in the Whole is functionally forfeit and the virtue for which those values are known in themselves *deflected* to a lopsided discrimination or onesided focus.

Falling, Head Over Heels In Love

The impulsive “abdomen” of desire becomes the zone through which the abstract faculties are preoccupiedly focused and fixed, angularly aligned with the *etheric pool*; butterflies of anticipation mixed with a general metaphysical *uneasiness*, produce a preliminary roiling of the medium. All the dense-packed potential of the “pool” sets off rippling impressional swarms, bleedthrough images and mists of concentric eidolons in coupled response to the turbulent Presence touching on the perpendicular. An overflow of tumultuous contents unwinds, snagging ramified tendrils of attention in its suction that thin through the overall haze and then regather—cohering under influence of “successive” sections of the Lifewave pulled through lagging intervals on the tug of the desire current as it spins along pressure-fronts of the enfolding tourbillions.

As the exploratory salient of desire draws in “lagging” ontological portions of the Lifewave it collects to itself auxiliary qualities of focus, discrimination and defining abstraction that serve at least indirectly to slow the swirling field and filter out a system of progressively stable, unambiguous impressions claiming the coefficients of a deeper structural integration.

Thus the involutionary wave of Consciousness, the “settler” of the terrestrial field, tends to proceed—as far its innate ontological qualities are concerned—in *reverse* order of their hierarchic arrangement in the Kingdom (i.e. according to strict Spiritual format). While in Reality always standing rightside up, with the head of Absolute-identity high above

the clouds of the creative *Abyss*, in the conditional process of “coming-to-itself” under aegis of its informing Ideotype the conscious Lifewave seems to move head-down so that its ideative faculties are inversely nested in the nether “cylinder” of the desire-cavity, and its impulsive “feet” take up the Space where the critical faculty should first of all dwell.

Thus the “higher” abstract, rational and ideative faculties belonging to and indeed *informing* the Lifewave of Consciousness, are at this juncture enfolded in the states and powers to which they give rise secondarily, put in service of a formative factor which seeks to crystallize out certain unambiguous images and contrastively-highlighted structures along a steeply preferential curve.

The Whole-being value of Identity informing that Lifewave becomes exclusively invested in delimiting patterns of identification, so that the emergent forms discerned through the perceptual “screen” take their demonstrable unity and abstract coherence from the innate-unity value of Whole-being identity. *Within* that reflected Wholeness, the abstract unity of the informing Ideotype is borrowed and mirrored through the extent of the energized-ether, generating *myriad* ideoform unities as beings, entities, elemental and creatural kingdoms—and all such differentiated unities combined and resolved on the whole according to the abstract Unity of an *overarching* pattern, a basic typical model reflected from the general Form of the approaching consciousness-mass and mirrored through the extent of the matter-pool.

Elementary, My Dear Watson

That etheric-material model may be understood as a multidimensional version of the DNA molecule, coded to the optimal genome of Man. For Man is the general, patterning “formula” of the Conscious Axis, the presiding *form* through which the minimal *Self-reflective* power of Spirit-intelligence may take functionally-viable Life in the creative fields across the vertical extent of the Pleroma (or potentially-resolving Juncture-of-being). The etheric-material correlative and *vehicle* of that Form, may be located in the pattern defining in general the *multidimensional* property of the DNA helix. That helix reflects, recapitulates and materially codes the spiralic “pattern” of the vertical, descending Consciousness wave (as its transdimensional coordinates rotate through and cross-index the polarizing states of its own, colinear Axis).

If we’re talking about the *multidimensional* molecule, we’re necessarily talking in terms of an overall, patterning typology of which the observable Crick-Watson model is simply a stylized rendering after the fact, through a system of distortion-lenses sculpting a *representative* cross-section (or “3-d” space) appearing as self-reflective approximation of the *full-scale* coordinates composing the ungrasped whole through its corresponding field. When we go to inquire of what those reflective, fun-house mirrors are composed, we find ourselves typically gazing *through* them in order to *intercept*, by indirection of their own prefigured modeling, their compound *focal-projection* upon a “monoplane” screen as a mazelike mass of neurons, brain-cells and cognitive organs. Inquiring into the “DNA molecule” by such methods of self-representative indirection, we obtain an infinitely regressive and tautological “explanation”—courtesy of its own

program styling the means through which “we”, as focal entity, perceive in the first place.

It’s for this reason, as we’ve had occasion to see before, that some scientists and philosophers, grasping the apparently irreducible paradox, have thrown their hands in the air and declared an impasse of “unknowability” (i.e. the “en-soi” or thing-in-itself “can’t be known”). However, as we’ve also had occasion to see (“What Is ‘Christ Consciousness?’” Vol. 1, No. 5, *TNTC*) there is a necessary *ontological* connection between the stylized self-representation of the “material” model, and the informing *principles* of which it’s inevitable *expression*.

Thus we may recognize right away that, by asking of the DNA molecule “what it is” and noticing that it *replies* through the very set of “neurons” and “lobes” (i.e. processes) that it would *constitute* as the typical pattern of those processes, we can *leap* the question of objective *ens* and go immediately to the self-evident testament contained in that apparently “prevailing” tautology.

If for example we “take it all the way” and note that the full genome of Man encodes a kind of metabolic process supportive of the elemental organs and systems that sustain the energy network of a *self-reflectively cognitive mode*, we know we’re back at the irreducible doorstep of the informing Ideotype. If the “DNA molecule” is—whatever else it might seem to be as “chemical composition” etc.—a basic organization for optimal maintenance of a threshold *nervous system* (specifically the central nervous-system of Man inclusive of ancillary autonomic or “subconscious” branches), we know right away that the whole “setup” is a modeling process of the creative field itself; it depicts in multidimensional networks of coordinate foci, the way in which the coinhering/mutually defining polar limitations or complementary extremes of the creative field provisionally arrange their processes so as to apparently “postpone” instantaneous self-cancellations of all obligatory, equal-and-opposite values, “exporting entropy”—as the *systems-approach* would put it—so as to configure a pyramidal “food-chain” (i.e. a network of relationships in which a preferential order of integrities and persisting complexes is hierarchically molded from the blinking elemental field of turbulent turn-over). This complex modeling of the creative field in terms of synergic integrity or preferential maintenance, is performed *precisely* as the patterning process of a self-cognitive mode whereby its auto-sustaining activity apprehends itself according to a system of ideofrom typologies. It configures the creative field as a model of energy-integration (i.e. a *food-processor*) expressly serving the maintenance of its self-perceiving patterns. Therefore all secondary interpretation of it as “organs” and “neuronal chemistries”, “metabolic regulation” etc. is *ipso facto* expression of the *Ideotype* through and as which the whole is modeled in the first place.

The Ideotype (enshrined as the initial, Logoc formula abstractly resolving the Issue between the inclusive Unity of Consciousness and the permitted limit—or restrictive interdependence—of the Creative) becomes *rendered* at mediate levels of its own elemental interaction or geometrized ratios—cf. last issue, “T-Bird Meets the Phoenix” Chapter V, Part One, subheading *Typing The Definitions* page 7. The essential values which it sums and “resolves” as a noetic Whole, are reflected through the very processes to which they give rise so that they may be combined in variable,

chordal harmonics or *gestalt* networks of coaxial patterning. According to the rates, rhythms and specific ratios which obtain in the field-interactions of these multidimensional, patterned “loci” of the abstract-Ideofrom values, the sum Typology of the Consciousness wave will be focally modeled and expressed in *particular* cognitive forms.

Getting Just The Right Twist

The *systems* of abstract unity through which all self-interacting processes (necessarily) “see” themselves, align and focus the field of activity through stylized typologies of perception, feeling, thought, concept and sensation. Thus everything we “see”, “hear”, experience or cognize is, in one way or another, reflection of the informing conscious Ideotypes; moreover, everything we “see”, “hear” etc. is simply a stylized and variable *version* of the primary Logos of the Conscious Lifewave, aligning the (multidimensional) patterning processes with which any given Wave has become associated by Identity, in conformance with a volitional interpretation of that Type.

Thus all perception, thought, feeling, etc. is *variably* reflective of the Whole (*more* or *less* congruent with the full noetic value of the unitive-resolving Type) according to the degree of integral intensity through which the values of the basic Typology are aligned and mutually adjusted.

It may be inferred, then, that one of the primary functions of the (full multidimensional, etheric-material) “DNA molecule” is that of furnishing the patterns through which *vital-coordinate centers*, serving the central and peripheral systems, may be variably integrated and aligned with the Psychic, Mental and Noetic fields to which they axially correspond.

That “molecule”, reflecting the pattern of Man by direct alignment and full symmetry correspondence with the descending Conscious Lifewave, constitutes then a kind of vital-material adjunct or synthetic *extension* of the Wave into the field of physical structure; whereas it may seem, by that token, *inessential* (as the etheric-material pattern of the *kundalini*, it dissolves into its elements upon losing its residual momentum “after death”, alone amongst the various sheaths of the soul), nonetheless it comprises the most critical “body” in one sense. Due to the inertia and resistive friction of vital-physical life with its characteristic structural “lockin”, the field of matter and its correlative etheric sheath serve best as the demesne wherein the *volitional variable* of the Conscious Axis may definitively test its interpretations of the Cosmic Ideotype. Consciousness may examine, through the indispensable locus of the free-will variable on which all patterning processes commonly—if subliminally—converge, the fitness of its myriad self-representations and symbolic modelings of the Resolving term—the haunting Value of the presiding *typology* formulating the creative point-of-departure, and so styling its typifying mode of Resolution.

In this way, we may conceive of the vital-etheric pattern of Man (encoded as the multidimensional DNA molecule) as a crucial Median term, an adjustable coordinate network functioning through the informing, volitional axis as a *sliding-ring* regulating the integral rest-stops in the ratios governing chordal harmonics of the centers; according to the prevailing typologies (reflected through the Conscious Axis from the unitive and resolving Ideotype) with which the

value of Identity provisionally *identifies* itself, the etheric-material centers of the plexuses, glands and “chakras” will be organized in corresponding harmonics and integral flow-channels, so that both vertical divisions of the hemispheres and horizontal stratifications of the gnomon “layers” function in characteristic ratios of interactive alignment.

All the subconscious-processes and autonomic currents through which the rhythms of the plexiform centers are regulated and mutually adjusted, are patterned first of all as *mnemonic conservation* of standardizing, repetitive identification-typologies (i.e. those typologies defining the biochemical/electrical codes as which thinking, feeling and the unifying *gestalts* of perception order the disposition of the overall field). Thus the subconscious processes regulating metabolism through the centers (determining the efficiency-quotient in the processing of “food” whether breath in the lungs, chyme in the gut or chyle in the bloodstream etc.) enforce the implicit *harmonics* coded in the prevailing *typologies*—i.e. the characteristic range and quality of thought, perception, feeling and general cognition. They therefore implicitly order the degree, intensity and prevailing state of *integration* between the vital-material centers or “chakras”—the etheric points—and their corresponding Psychic, Mental and Noetic values (or “bodies”) which they mediate.

According to the prevailing *typology* regulating subconscious-autonomic metabolisms of the centers, the psychic, mental and noetic values of the Whole-being will be *more* or *less* directly available; they will be functioning *more* or *less* indirectly, or by distortive reflection, in the processing of perceptual/cognitive patterns through the Conscious Axis.

Helix, The Kit

In general we may note that the *lineal* reflection of the particular typology through the Conscious axis (physically, the central nervous system) and the repetitive encoding of the pattern *as which* that typology implicitly regulates the ratios and harmonics of the autonomic centers, spatially graphs a *spiralic* form. This mnemonically-abstracted spiral is then first of all *an organizational typology* in its own right; it derives from, and directly reflects, the “spiralic” Being of the oncoming Consciousness wave, our migratory protagonist on the “involutionary” path.

It may be recognized from this that the form of the spiral describes a geometry which, as all other forms, takes its primary being from a basic *ontological* disposition before it’s ever understandable as a motion of particles, or the spatio-temporal sculpting of a field.

The Consciousness-wave may be recognized as a “spiral” form, then, in the abstract sense of a Strange Attractor (cf. recent scientific theories of *chaos* etc.). The ontological or *Being*-qualities through which it “moves” (i.e. the mental, psychic, spiritual and vital values vying through the self-same locus of Attention as interpretive terms of its Being), if spatially quantified by degrees of “intensity” and plotted as a pattern of “frequencies” or relative, cyclic repetitions, could be *transformed* into coordinates suitable for designing patterns of spacetime motion, energy-organization etc.

We may then consider the ontological “self-turning” as which that Consciousness-wave corkscrews on its axis through the bed-of-Being, the geometric *tensions* generated through those twisting coordinate tangents translating as

field-energies displacing out the infusorial “gill-slits” of its rotatory trajectory; and we may note the way in which that strictly abstract configuration comes to constitute the typology of *functional models* in the field of form, organizing systems of energy through cognitive grid-patterns as *actional expressions* reflective of purely ontological values.

It’s for this reason that, *as* expressions of the variable grid-patterns structurally coded through the “DNA molecule”, we perceive luxuriant spiral streams of galactic matter; the double-helix of the objectively-modeled molecule itself; the torque of striate muscle-tissue and conformal curve of bone; the spirochete and pirouetting plankton; the gyre and verticillate flux of waters whether oceanic or bathtub-variety gurgling down a drain; all the curve of tusk and antler, the spin of conch or cochlea...

And, as with a Spiral, one may trace the characteristic volutes “out” or “in”; one may by interpretation affix plus or minus, positive or negative signs thereby polarizing the axis of that gyre to committed directional flow. Like the ambiguous mutual inversions of the Necker cube we can focus through that fanciful vortex so that it renders “involutionary” values of the cosine, or “evolutionary”—and though it’s a “play”, once the respective labels are assigned, cognate *values* and reinforcing *qualities* collect around them so that consciousness itself is committed to an intricate, inextricable network of implications for the nonce—it finds itself *sliding down* the very loops of its own internal turns, and once having traced the ontological whole as a *sequent* occasion, there’s no recourse but to follow it out, take it to its own logical limit at the extreme of its involving oscillation so that the invisible Moebius juncture is reached at which imperceptibly—but fatefully—crosses over to the complementary cosine curve and begins unwinding, aeonically “progressing” on its way out. No use pretending to sit aside from it all, and, Krishnamurthi-like, pronounce upon its immediate nondirectional wholeness and unmoved “simplicity”—all such pronouncements still issue from Alice who, for all she can see the entrance to the rabbit-hole, is still standing squarely in the middle of Wonderland.

Keeping to the image of the spiral we may find in it the very signature of the Logoc process, from the apodictic value of Spirit-identity through the Creative proposition and apparent “fall”, to the lockin of corporeal fascination and—at least potentially—awakening back to Spirit-identity with the gift of a material enrichment; and in the meanwhile may comprehend by inference the derivation of conventional religious ideas as well as their esoteric models, for example the *Pargod* or “curtain” of Eastern metaphysics, the hurling of the “stone” broken from the Throne-Chariot into the Abyss, the exile of the Sekinah and curling-up of *kundalini-sakti* at the root of the *Padmasan* or Divine Footstool etc.

Spring-loading The Blunder-Bus

Imagine that the “spiralic” form is a multi-dimensional, conical *coil*; suppose that “coil” represents the vertical column or pyramidal *schema* (the Hebrews would say *shema!*) of Consciousness. Dividing the “pyramidal” or conical coil of consciousness into three segments (worlds, states, qualities, principles, planes) we may recognize at once the standard *T-Bird* model introduced in Vol. 1, No. 5 in Part I of the essay “What Is ‘Christ Consciousness?’”.

Thought the model can be indexed differently (so as to exhibit the 4 elemental levels or the 7 zones, 10 Sephiroth, centers, planetary properties etc.) all may be comprehended within a traditional Triad of principles.

The pyramidal apex represents the “head zone” and the unitive value of Absolute Spirit Identity; in relation to the Creative proposition of Limit which its unqualified character permits, it formulates the resolving “Divine Thought”, i.e. the logic Ideotype.

The central segment of the structure expands the geometry of the Point, and extends the creative proposition through *psychic* coordinates demarcating a configurational space as *grid-pattern alignment* of the whole-being value of Identity. The coextension of the absolute-value of Identity with the architectures of its “spatial geometry”, amplifies upon the spirit of Identity to the degree of identifying it with Love. This zone is the “heart” of the complete Form.

The broad base of the structure, resting as it does on “earth”, represents the extreme of creative limit and thus the ultimate testing of the Logic proposition. The point-apex of Identity is extended through, and as, the architectural cornerstones of the physical or solid-structural principle itself. This stabilizing base constitutes the vital-appetitive zone of the total form; it corresponds to the abdominal complex, the “belly” of the schematic structure. It’s apparent, counterbalancing angles seem to fix or hold steady, in a rigidifying “box”, the psychic properties of the coordinate planes (or grid-axial extensions) feeding into them on the perpendicular. In this way the base of the structure “materializes” the values of the Love-principle situationally above, in the form of representative objects correlated to specific desire-affinities.

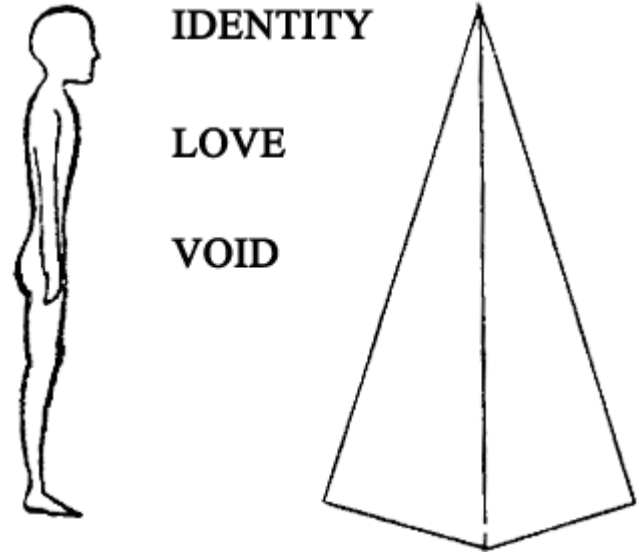
The vital-abdominal complex of the desire-nature is at this extreme juncture apparently given the correlative qualities “solving” the polarized equations of its Satisfaction. The pyramidal or conical form is apparently inflated to its maximum, convex extension; it’s apparently given the structural alignments suitable to a full-fillment, i.e. a *filling out* or amplifying of its abstract magnitudes to the optimum protuberance of a “positive” space. But, keeping in mind what we’ve frequently counseled regarding the arbitrary labeling of spatial contours, all sine-cosine values are interchangeable with a simple inversion of focus. As with the Necker cube, the preferential “sculpting” of space can be turned insideout; and when we do so as a practical matter, we perceive that—while the base of the pyramid extends the angulated lines of the structure to their optimum “fullness”—the resultant enclosed *space* defined by the positive coordinates is *hollow*.

Thus, “desire” and the “object” of desire are given at once; they are inextricable, two sides of the same coin, so that the “object”, being ever the “fruit” of desire, is informed or *constituted* through and through by desire and is forever—*empty*.

The base of the pyramid, lastly, represents through the “abdominal” complex or vital-nature of the extended form, the zone of Void-being (realized indeed in the very *midst* of the formal, cognizing processes which efficiently serve to *mask* and *belie* direct perception of Void-nature, i.e. as the *emptiness* of the material plane of “tangible satisfactions”).

Returning to our conical image, we may see the way in which the value of Absolute/unqualified Spirit-identity becomes apparently identified with, or psychically coupled to,

the delimiting properties of the “objective world”. Keeping in mind the initial hierarchy of values distributed vertically across our cone top to bottom, we may visualize the process of a *compression* whereby the coils of the Apex and then successive coils along the descending “turn”, are *pushed down* one inside the other so that they begin to arrange in a concentrically inverse nest of continuous loops, the chief or “uppermost” principles secreted progressively within the enclosing (and thus relatively *exteriorized*) “lower” principles.



The *principles in themselves*, it must be kept in mind, are not progressively *less complete*. The “lower” principles (i.e. those of *Void-nature* etc.) are denominated “lower” simply because they are the most *common*—that is, whereas the vital-physical world in itself doesn’t possess *active* values of Identity and Love owing to its materiality and thus *unconsciousness*, it necessarily presides in any case through the *minimum common denominator* of Void-nature, whereby the *units* of unconsciousness functioning out of the vital-physical realm eventually and inevitably *awake* to active coincidence with the “higher” principles of Love and Identity.

Therefore it’s not that the “lower” principles and their correlative states, worlds or planes are intrinsically less complete. Rather, the very action of that progressive, fascinated *inversion* (whereby the abstract cognitive values belonging to Identity—noesis and mind—polarize to preferential *psychic* alignments thereby implicitly triangulating a multidimensional network of coordinate “foci”), factors-out the contours and asymmetric perceptual grids eliciting differential pressures and opaque “resistances” of the physical plane. The compressive *inversion* of the “face” or pyramidal apex of Identity progressively drawing along the resultant psychic, emotional and imaginative faculties results in the special fashioning of the talismanic “charm” of stylized, perceptual anisomerisms comprising the *coiled lockin* or kundalini-nucleus regulative of the “material” grid-network.

That “material” sphere of perception isn’t intrinsically partial, lopsided, incomplete or selectively directional; but the cumulative patterns of specialized *psychic identification* (as Identity stoops more deeply toward the fateful Limit of its own reflected Pool), generate a nucleated “self-enclosing” of geometrized interference-grids locking in a particular *typology* of current-processes—those processes serve to *mask* the global equivalency and self-cancelling equilibration of

all polarized properties, generating a cognitive *filter* or perceptual screen whereby qualities are sifted and defined into a preferential relief of overtly-uncompensated signatures giving the collective impression of an empty-imbalanced world, a sketch of partiality outlining the shadowy half of a full equation.

(This is, for your deeper understanding, at the same time a description of the way in which the plenum of powers, properties and agencies innate to the Wholeness of the higher-dimensional being are progressively filtered, screened, recessed and finally locked out along the transdimensional axis of Consciousness, effectually “shut away” in the reduced-down chakra complexes along the spinal line and definitively coded into collective dormancy through the—summary—current-coil or energy nucleation of kundalini, physically parallel the sacral plexus and perineum.)

Penny Opera-Of-Creation, And A Few Leit-motifs

It may be understood as well that the hierarchy of principles, qualities or conscious values (functionally distributed through the multidimensional centers as Typal moderators of coordinate foci), though they tend to collectively “invaginate” in the described manner and align with ultimate focal stress upon the vital-physical field, may actually arrange themselves inversely according to a *variable* ratio of emphasis. Any given group or soul-complex as well as individualized projections of consciousness within such groups, may in practice demonstrate a distinct harmonics of the plexuses; they may constitute specialized “chords” of functional resonance amongst the centers and systems of the Life-current, so that varying actual proportions emerge and manifest amongst the complex of mental, psychic and vital-physical faculties in any given instance.

In this way the identifying mode of a whole Lifewave of Consciousness may, according to tendency of its presiding Ideotype or motivating Logoic “formula”, apparently emphasize or even *reify* the value of reason; another may seem to fetishize feelings, and the primacy of emotion; some may turn vital-impulse into an exclusive hypostasis. Yet others will exhibit novel mixtures of these.

The obvious *idea* of the *Cosmic* Logos or pattern of the octaval Whole, is to *introduce* such Lifewaves to one another—through resultant “racial”, “planetary” and “cultural” typologies etc.—so that they may temper and modify one another, participating in a mutual “education” that would see a general *redress* of the most egregious imbalances in each Wave without necessarily reducing them to an homogeneous uniformity. So we identify the appearance of whole planetary cultures and unique subsets of civilizations, their similarities and differences interpretable as a function of the particular “chakra-harmonics” or ratio of processing emphasis each comes to embody—some interpreting existence through an attic grace or dorian elegance, some through austere yet orient opulence and yet others in form of rhythmic-tropical energy harmonics, in primary palettes of celebratory pigment...yet each unerringly built without necessarily knowing upon a fundamental Chord, a chief establishing resonance-pattern encoding and locking-in the “physical field” as such, courtesy of the initial incarnating Lifewave the

progress of which we’ve here been tracing through agency of direct, initiatory Insight.

As we’ve already seen in terms of the basic, hierarchic *invagination* of the pyramidal Consciousness and its qualities through aegis of its informing Ideotype, the frontrunning *desire*-currents of that downspreading Wave condense through its dorsal extremity as *intensifications of resistance* to Spatial accommodation of its imminent Presence. Such *resistance* is directly proportional to the degree of felt *lack*, with respect to the relative congruence between the gauging value of the Ideotype and the specific potential of the field.

The “rule” governing that relationship is, then, a kind of contradictory and self-defeating one of “inverse satisfaction” since the abstract emptiness of the Typal value generates the psychic mandate—in streams of desire-affinity—to *fill* that emptiness with realized images or representative qualities tailored to furnish a functional Residence, a sufficient *accommodation* for that value; yet the progressive contraction and thus restrictive reduction involved with each succeeding degree of specification, forces the Ideal of congruence or true Correspondence to recede all the more with each tangible step toward it. Thus its adequacy as solvent to the Equation-of-Being formulated by the Ideotype, is inversely proportional to its desired manifestation. It’s for this reason that the Soul-intelligence gravitating toward the manifest field feels a deep affinity for its forms as adequate vehicles of its expression, and feels at the same time compressed and crushed.

This internal frustration, paradoxically, *fulfills* an operational value of the total Ideotype, indeed satisfying half of its full equation; for the definitive *realization* of that self-defeating rule of inverse satisfaction ideally forces Consciousness back on itself in reconsideration of its project, and thus in ultimate *reevaluation* of its motive point-of-departure in the first place...

Apollonian Hang-Time

At such a decisive millennial juncture in the Self-turning of Consciousness upon its own axis, there would seem to be *particular* typologies (governing overall ratios of metabolic function within the context of the general nuclear “inversion”) that might serve better than others to expedite the needed repolarization-alignment. Such typologies would apparently need to stress a *subharmonic* emphasis upon the cerebral faculties, within the general “material” intussusception of bodies and fields. Nothing would, at this juncture, seem to be required more than a practiced capacity for cool assessment and a distancing *abstraction* so as to obtain the threshold of “objectivity” able to detach from impassioned commitment to the biophysical “project”—the absorbed dedication toward finding suitable habitat through representative vehicles and symbolic structures assembling some parallel of the archetypal-permanent *Residence*.

Such a subharmonic ratio of emphasis upon the abstract-reasoning faculties tabulated to the side of cortical/left-brain consciousness, is already locatable as a type in the development of our—Western—historical traditions and goes by the general designation of the “Apollonian”.

The **Andreasson spacedorks** are particular group-soul representatives or incidental exemplifications of this general type; their overall dispassionate demeanor and, in fact,

seemingly cold “objectivity” often reminds witness/abductees and investigators of nothing so much as the exaggeratedly “neutral dispassionate” distancing of the Western-scientific Weltanschauung. The dorks are indeed an example of that *same* general type only developed aeons prior to our parochial planetary history. They manifest a general polarization alignment and chakra-complex emphasis which could be designated by the broad category “spirit-polarity”.

If, then, this basic “typology” as exemplified by the dorks seems most suited to the class of faculty required at the juncture now facing Earth-consciousness in general as it ponders its pending phase-transition to 4th density, why do we presently find this “advanced” species hovering around the atmosphere of our backwater problem which, after all, comprises a formal dilemma the dorks allegedly met and matched ages past? Is it precisely because, in their advanced state exhibiting the ratio of emphasis presently “required” and owing to their technically positive orientation, they constitute a particularly felicitous type that can instructionally see us through this time? That is indeed, as we’ve seen, what they’d have us believe most about them.

However, we’ve suggested in previous “T-Bird Meets the Phoenix” chapters that there is another reason for their presence which becomes more apparent as the process of “observation” between us becomes, inevitably, more two-way despite their initial edge in controlling the circumstance of interaction (i.e. posthypnotic memory-masking etc.). That reason has much more to do with the possible way in which 3rd-density Earth-consciousness, with *its* characteristic chakra-harmonics or general polarization emphasis, may be helpful toward the *vertical-time* progress of the dorks.

Apollonian Still-Life With Dionysian Grape-cluster

How may this be so? How may the lowly field mouse, conceivably be up to removing a thorn from the lion’s paw? (particularly a thorn virtually *invisible* owing to the reluctance of the leonine ego in question to admit of its incidentally-incurred wound). But *wound* it is that the space-dorks ultimately exhibit, to the “infrared” disclosures of initiated insight—for, whereas it seems that their cool, inflated cerebral dispassion is precisely the orientation required to selectively guide and rationally turn onto another “track”—a repolarized track compatible with the newfound direction of *Spirit-residency* as a fully enfranchised *cosmic* citizen—the selective *recessing* of the psycho-emotional center had in the process of “efficiently” serving their austere repolarization also inadvertently deprived them of a long-term powerful *rudder* for steering that restructured course.

Indeed, the moribund “Apollonianism” of the space-dorks comes to find in the long run that it is proportionally deficient of just the requisite *feeling* and *emotion* naturally serving as adjustive jib and staysail on the mighty bow of Will, in sensitive negotiation of the shoals and sudden maelstroms of the manifest Life-patterns.

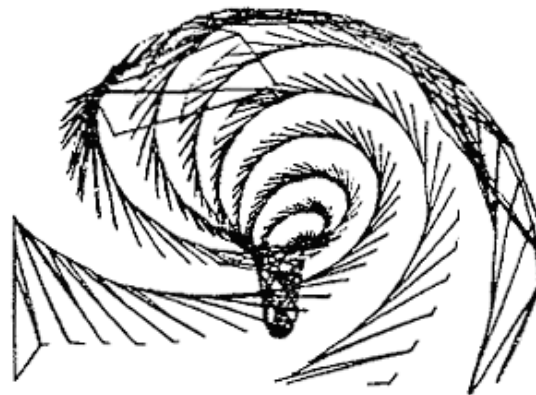
As the dorkotypes come to find to their dismay, Will is not the abstract imperious determinant, the dictatorial strawboss that stands over-against the patterns-of-being as their final, impersonal arbiter. Indeed their manifest “fascination” with the unruly human emotional component has very much to do with the fact that, having effectively “starved-out” the heart center in their millennial 4th-density

progress, they are now devitalized of *purpose*, in effect *functioning* on the basis of “aim”—even a very *consolidated* or one-pointed intent—but bereft of the basic *juice* that maintains the *momentum* as well as sensitively-monitors the alignment toward, the posited Goal.

Indeed they look at that conserved faculty of feeling/emotion characteristic of 3rd-stage human consciousness, as being largely *wasted* at that level; coveting it as—on their own terms—a “scarce commodity”, they can only pass upon the dreadful *inefficiency* in the economy of emotional distribution typical of human 3rd-stage intelligence, being largely squandered on a myriad of scattered and even *mutually-incompatible* objects—whereas it is only-too-clear to the dorkotypes in retrospect that such precious human commodity as the heart-faculty should be devoted to a psychic *consolidation* of a common drive, a unified (emotionally-surcharged) Intent that would by virtue of the streamlined *parallelism* of all components encounter minimum resistance of wasteful friction in propulsion toward the recalibrated *spiritual* polarity of focus.

Tending The Neglected Grapevine

Thus in “confrontation” with human intelligence (in the dreamstate, nonordinary abduction-environments etc.) beings of *both* positive and negative polarization of the higher-density type inferentially inquire, with a solid and somber intent, “what is your purpose?” and their baleful gaze (in so asking this implicit, encompassing question) affixes the real state of diffusion or stability in any given case with respect to the overt reply. It is only-too-often that they find the question inadequately answered—and most *especially* by those of 3rd-stage consciousness allegedly on the “spiritual” path!



Yet they ask it because they themselves are largely devitalized of the very *juice*, the emotional/volitional *propulsion* of purpose, and conduct their own admirably one-pointed venture in a very *mechanical* way, more as a duty abstractly dispatched than a “passion satisfied”.

It is this very, internal deprivation they’ve suffered with respect to the heart center and the psycho-emotional component, that now serves to define their real ontological “distance” from proper polarization-alignment to successively higher densities.

The dorks may be said to be experiencing, at this stage, a *pons asinorum*, a point beyond which they *cannot* successfully pass to a higher stage of development (and so send the repercussive wave of advancement up and down the scale to “lower” and “higher” densities of their coinvolved soul-complexes) until such time as they *backtrack*, as it were, visit by

“temporal retracing” those previous stages of development at which they *effectively bypassed* the *heart* in favor of what—at the “time”—seemed a more efficient *neutralist* orientation.

Having effectively *altered* the biogenetic model through which the physical-etheric plexuses process the patterns of alignment with psychic, mental and noetic “bodies”, the dorks now seek to redress the resultant *contraction* and effective “atrophy” their particular specialization succeeded in visiting upon the Heart Center. It’s for this reason that their “presence” may actually be found ranging up and down the extent of Earth-history—not as the omniscient biological progenitors they claim to be, but as intermittent *tinkers* upon an indigenous biogenetic pattern already established on the model of an initial descended Soul-wave engraving the unique characteristics of its *own* Logocic typology in the elements of the—physical—biosphere.

As we’ll see, the dorkotypes represent relative latecomers to the Earth-scene, *taking up* some of the prototypal pattern discards of the human form now released to nature-at-large as simian-style systems of “subconscious unit” development; and, taking up the general genetic models lumbering around in that form they successively tailored certain signature variations of *their own* in the standard genotype.

Indeed *several* successive waves of *developed* consciousness, i.e. consciousness of the higher-density stages technically on the “evolutionary” path, were drawn vehicularly to Earth, amongst which the dorkotypes were only one example; and each wave, seeking basically the identical “lost” component though perhaps positing it in different terms, similarly took up the brachiating-simian discard model owing to its more “virgin” biogenetic flexibility as a precursor pattern of the indigenous human form first tailored by our free-floating “involutionary” Lifewave of consciousness.

Therefore, several of the “racial” strains upon the Earth-mold are variations of the initial Lost Will lifewave “earth-ing” the human form as a vital-emotional concentrate or exercise in permissive, volitional “exuberance”—a declarative celebration of the rhythms and dancing patterns of unchecked manifestation.

Each such successive, racial adaptation (incarnating certain portions of higher-density *evolutionary* lifewaves) worked a variation upon that particular vital theme so coveted as an abstract requirement from the perspective “above”; yet each succeeded in incarnating a prejudicial distortion upon that homegrown pattern along with the informing intent to integrate the respective orientations. Thus the resultant, harmonic ratios of the *chakra* complexes and metabolic centers were different with each different embodiment of an extra-systemic lifewave.

The spacedorks oversee one line of development, belonging basically to a single “racial” subtype (in this case, Gaelic) which was initially seeded at a particular juncture of Earth-history and then variably superintended, at greater or lesser “distances” through that history in order to develop successively improved strains of the desired type—ideally producing a biogenetic capacity able to integrate a conserved *emotional* openness of the general genome, with the superior cerebration belonging to the higher-density domains of their cephalic supergrowth.

Thus it is at this juncture of transition between Earth’s 3rd and 4th density phases of development that the dorks as

well as other strains of star-consciousness tend to show up *en masse*, sedulously accelerating all the biogenetic potentials formally encoded in a relatively slow planetary history of maturation and hovering about for the imminent harvest—when, as in the case of the dorks there will ideally be produced a unique *star-child* bridging and blending the “best” of the two types terrestrial and celestial, and reintegrating in full consciousness the amnesic souls having suffered the sacrificial lapse of 3rd density Earth history for the ultimate sake of expediting both the terrestrial transition to 4th, and the celestial dorkotype transition to 5th. Such mutually accelerating transitions would ideally have repercussions upward, of an even “higher” character, upon those 5th to 6th transitions being undergone “simultaneously” (i.e. by cosmic synchrony) through group-soul expressions intimately associated and codestined with dork-development in terms of general *families* of Consciousness.

The Once And Future King

This higher-density agency of Interested consciousness was presaged in *The Watchers*, in **Betty’s** deposition re the glowing human types in the Astral rotunda who seemed somehow, according to **Fowler’s** interpretation, to be Masters and—in a sense—higher-dimensional overseers of the spacedork activity.

Why are *they* perceived as “human”, being of an even higher-density correspondence than the spacedorks?

Keeping in mind that, relative to our horizontal Earth-time framework, beings of the successively higher densities represent “future” potentials of development dropping back along the horizontal timeline for a retroactive visit, we may understand those *human* manifestations (“human” according to the specific *impression* made upon **Betty’s** astral perceptions) as—in a sense—representing a prototypal *intensification* and sum of all “previous” potentials of the lesser densities. Thus, tellingly, we may presume that the “eventual” development arising in the biogenetic intercourse between dork evolution and the coveted 3rd-stage—human—psycho-emotional component will result in a product (the 5th density type) that conforms more to the human variation upon the general model of man.

Owing to the fact that all “later” higher-density models (with reference to the horizontal timeline) comprise progressively closer approximations of the prototype Form abstractly presiding at the highest of the octaval densities, it must be supposed that the human pattern served in a sense “from the ontological beginning” as the Standard of overall development, and that the cephalic distortion of the dorkotype is in the larger scheme a “momentary” deviation in order to come ‘round again to the proto-form upon a larger and more inclusive arc of the Spiral.

This may all, of course, be inferred from the deep *symbolic* resonance of **Betty’s** (astral) perceptions, which in her account seemed to persuade the respective truths of these forms through—what we’ve come to understand as—the enforced “honesty” of the Astral medium (see “Channelers, UFOs etc.” page 15, subheading *The Portrait Of Dorian’s Greys*, Vol. 1, No. 3 *TNTC*).

Our only hesitation before this otherwise compelling conclusion, would have to revolve around the possibility of a wholly illusory scene having been constructed as a *holographic envelope*, for an expressly deceptive purpose, in the

vulnerable condition of **Betty's** “detached” astral form—a trick *largely employed by the negative type to prevent* direct perception of their true psychic state which, owing to the reflective accuracy of the medium, would otherwise inevitably give them away. Yet such is the innate veracity of the “astral” as a directly symbolizing medium that, even in hypnotically-regressed accounts where there is a masking holographic overlay such that the abductee compulsively testifies to the “benign” character of the abductors according to the delusive program, an undercurrent can be discerned of a subliminal distrust and fear derived from just that certain—if obscured—registry of the subtending astral truth of the beings in question, such that in comparison the “positive” surface testimony seems zombified and empty.

In Betty's case, so initiated understanding would declare by first-hand observation, there was no such dichotomous sense, no atmosphere of psychic ambivalence as if the otherwise-inaccessible deep mind was silently convinced that the more human types who might seem to be “assuringly” in control as superiors of the greys, were in fact Nordic facsimile-clone copies and servitors of same. In this case it was apparent **Andreasson** was recalling an accurate *symbolic evaluation* of the respective types, “human” and “dork”, when she reported her impressions of the light-being presences there in the Astral rotunda.

In fact 5th density beings are radiant-light forms, not intrinsically human in appearance by specific features as **Betty** perceived them. Yet that perception rendered the *symbolic* truth, as such light-beings function through multi-dimensional radiation-patterns much more nearly conformant to the overall abstract organization or proportional harmonics of the *human* form.

This should be a matter of some real *curiosity* to the readership, once a certain geometric reality with respect to the two forms, the human and the dorkotype, is revealed.

Separating/Integrating The Men From/With The Boys

The spacedork-body has the proportions of the *human infant*, because there is a *secret spiritual statement* encoded in those proportions. The ratio between body divisions above and below the navel renders an overall *symmetry* to the proportional harmonics of this *fetal type*. And the geometric value carried by Symmetry, in general corresponds to precisely that overall, global equilibration and harmonic *cancellation* of all polar potentials of identity through restorative alignment—or turn-about repolarization—in positive congruence with the Conscious Axis.

Indeed, this *represents* the very, “superior” power of balanced abstraction said to recommend the given cerebral emphasis of the spacedork type, in confrontation with the millennial requirement of *detaching from* committed fixation to asymmetric, cognitively “lopsided” perceptual purviews. Why then do we find the higher-density Source-selves of those 4th density dorkotypes, apparently reverted to the anisometric or *proportional* harmonics of the *human form*?



For, just as the fetal-dorkotype suggested in its proportions the nonmanifest value of abstract-symmetrical *cancellation*, so the human form equally suggests the principle of *manifestation* owing to the ratio between body divisions above and below the navel (in the adult) that specifically defines a Golden Proportion, or non-constructible equation of angularly contrastive values—the very *requirement* of manifestable perceptions.

At the developmental juncture where we're faced with the “turningwall” of consciousness (i.e. as previously explained, when encountering the inherent bankruptcy of desire-objects in manifest form) would it not seem more correct to opt for the highly *Symmetric* pattern of the fetal-style proportions—indeed, just as the spacedorks initially did? The answer to this, is telling.

The prototype form of the dorks' own Source-selves, gives the message: though it may *initially seem so*, the *object* in the recovery of Consciousness is *not* the unqualified withdrawal from patterns of the creative field. Those patterns are “coeternal” with Consciousness and indeed themselves *encode*, in the form of the Logoic Ideotype, the means of *correct application* to the convolved creations so as to align them—ultimately—in helpful congruence with the informing, Conscious value from which their manifestations emerge.

The creative patterns-of-being constitute the compound coordinate *foci* of Consciousness, through which it may variably adjust its “sights” in a progressively asymmetric slant toward the field of differential form, or conversely—in a switch of orientation at the fateful “turningwall” of Consciousness—through which it may produce a progressive *intensification* and integral coordinate harmony of all, contributory elements so as to achieve a self-evident *parity* between real and virtual, potential and actual, thus effectually “cancelling” uncompensated charge and restoring the whole field to a tacit Symmetry corresponding—on the manifest side—to the Void-being belonging to the eternally-nonmanifest value of Consciousness Itself.

It's “action” on the *evolutionary* side is not really withdrawal or *disengagement* from the creative fields; it's for this reason that Will, thought it is—as a faculty—self-evidently the very *instrument* of Consciousness, cannot be considered imperiously *independent* or over-against the created patterns-of-being. It's incorrect to believe that Will may be “achieved” by abstract distancing.

Feeling Into The Roll

The very *faculty* of Will arises in *relation* to the creative patterns. Those patterns, conversely, are formulated as expressions and *venues* of Will (review the seminal essays “What Is ‘Christ Consciousness?’” Parts I, II and II, Vol.1 Nos. 5, 6 and 10 respectively *TNTC*). It’s for this reason that *feelings* and *emotions* as *evaluative* factors of the patterns-of-being, intimately linked with their qualities, may be considered appropriate advisors and gauge-balances of Will.

At the same time, perennial confusion (of a spiritual-religious type) as to the “point” of Being has served to obscure the fact that feelings and emotions are values of *Consciousness*, not terms of the nature-pattern. Therefore they are *not* the same as vital impulse coded with organic requirements of the nature-field alone, independent of Consciousness and aside from the “best interests” of consciousness. Feelings and emotions are not just the properties of astral elementals or energy-forms seeking to leech the essence of consciousness through confounding of the “spiritual” and “material” (i.e. by “falsely” equating *consciousness* with *feelings* etc.).

Feelings, emotions and the very drive of desire are psychic states which serve to interpret consciousness *through* the patterning processes of the “nature-field”. Those patterns are coded and initially polarized with *reference* to such psychic values. Since such values take their point of departure from the innate indeterminacy of consciousness, they’re *not* rigidly fixed as set responses of experience—even though the patterned totality corresponds by optimum, integral affinity with the whole-being *essence* of feelings/emotions, i.e. *Love*.

The patterned quality experienced as “lemon”, for example, occasions an interpretive range wherein *physical* sensation functions seamlessly, through the psychic unity of its field, as self-symbolizing metaphor for whole (ontological) categories. Thus while there’s an *inherent* factor of meaning or value contained in the psychic unity of the most physical sensation, that factor doesn’t constitute a simple one-to-one equation: “sourness” doesn’t just permit of a negative or repellent affectivity; it may serve, depending on the *psychic* totality constituting the prevailing interpretive framework, as an operative analogue of “purification”, aromatic pungency of a spirit-uplifting character (i.e. “Lemon Fresh”, no?) etc.

Such elastic *indeterminacy* in the affective indexing of “meaning” etc. (predicated as it is on the *void-value* of the *volitional* determinant, or Conscious Axis, through which all mind/body coordinate referents are organized and aligned) frees the patterns-of-being from any *necessary* or *single* interpretation—so that, although there are basic chordal *harmonics* of the patterns corresponding to *optimum* functional integrities through which whole-being values of Consciousness can be conducted, there are innumerable *variations* on the theme that may be worked all the way ‘round to repression, distortion and *inversion* of the optimal keys (owing to the free-indeterminate Void value through which all coordinates of the centers and systems must be volitionally processed).

At the same time however, that very latitude of feeling-response allows for contrastive *evaluations* between present interpretation and the optimum harmonics through which the freedom of such interpretation is enabled, so that *within*

the elasticity of that potential response there takes place a dialectic of reactions and adjustments all with implicit reference to the background optimum standard, i.e. *Love*. This is true in the short range, on a “personal” scale (as with ordinary 3rd-density consciousness) and in the long range, as with the roundabout process of the spacedorks.

A Little Cosmitic Surgery

If then *Love*, in the effective form of feelings and emotions, is the advisor of *Will* (and, conversely, is properly *informed* by the spirit of Will as transcendental “enforcer” of Whole-being value) such process isn’t conducted with indifference to the patterns-of-being. *Will* is a function of consciousness with *respect* to the patterns-of-being; it elicits the advice of its own activity through *feelings* and *emotional interpretations* emerging as integral—if variable—responses of Identity with respect to those patterns.

Eventual determination of the *innate deficiency* involved in all object-forms of those patterns (as non-definitive representation of the whole-being Ideotype), doesn’t imply “no recourse” but volitional detachment from the patterning processes and values themselves, as if Will had been improperly linked to such objects through tacit identification with feelings that were somehow *properties of the object*.

Yet this is, in effect, what the dorks had tried (historically) to do. By “snipping” functional threads of the plexiform centers corresponding to the psychic-emotional faculty whereby Being could be interpreted in personally-compelling terms, they thought to set the volitional factor free. Will, however, *continues* to function as expressive correspondent of the patterns-of-being, deprived however of a key evaluative component. Aligned to a Spock-like ideal of austere “neutrality”, it finds that—rather than having achieved a dominating independence over the properties of manifestation so as to subjugate them into eventual “irrelevance”—it has cancelled the effective currents of the motivational “spark-plug” (the sinoatrial node of the heart center itself) and, while remaining in the vehicular boat adrift on the ocean of manifestation as before the engine of essential momentum has been tossed *over the side!*

This veritable *stalling* in the midst of the project-of-being, does not of course bode well for the prospect of making the pending *transition* to 5th density nor does it make things any more sanguine for the myriad soul-expressions high and low that are coinvolved in the general density of the dorko-type strain. This contrempe, of course, had not gotten by the Beings whom we’ve now had occasion to identify as the higher-dimensional Source aspects belonging to and superintending the general Conscious Lifewave *of which* the dorks are an evolutionary version.

Not So Much A Matter Of Owning, As Owning Up

If the bulbheaded **Andreasson** spacebeings were originally, as **Fowler** suggested, a neotenous genetic engineering job performed by those higher “human type” Source-selves conceived for the sake of cerebral specialization, it would seem those same Source-selves have set their clone-products to work performing a further turn upon that biogenetic

topspin so as to modulate it back to reasonable relation with the Median.

This is the actual reason (as opposed to their *stated* reason) for their current cross-fertilization of human and dorkotype species through “temporary” Earth-womb abductions (remember, it isn’t just the more complete genetic patterning associated with the heart-center that the aliens seek to extract from the indigenous materials of “Earth”, but the nurturing “starter-dough” of actual, Earth-womb *carriage*—otherwise they *could* use “their own” female-type, since their coverstory regarding “atrophied pelvic girth” is, as we’ve seen, embarrassingly shallow). Why indeed do these technically “positive” types prevaricate the reason for their current intercourse? Why do they inferentially risk association thereby with the *real Negative* that they—in so many ways—resemble?

They’ve resorted to their coverstory, frankly, since the *truth* is an *admission* of their having plied an evolutionary cul-de-sac—and, indeed *fearing* the unpredictable emotional nature of 3rd-density Earth consciousness which they’d nonetheless like to adapt to a “higher” synthetic order, they did not want to appear less than austere, indifferently *perfect* to that consciousness lest their apparent *real* vulnerability as practicing agents along a common evolutionary path *shake* the very confidence they needed to cultivate. (This also explains why they allow **Andreasson** her Christianized interpretation of them as non-developmental, angelic caretakers.)

Indeed their “background” record shows, by initiated interpretation, that they come from a whole cosmic *civilization of negatively-polarized beings* (many groups from which *are* currently “visiting” and interacting with Earth), and that in the course of their “progress” they discreetly broke off with the main empire, opting for *positive* polarization alignment as a group out of purely *rational* assessment that the latter was the more promising framework for Conscious development. This “decision” drew them back into optimum alignment with their higher-dimensional Source-aspects who proceeded to directly supervise the patterns of further progress (i.e. those participating “human” types perceived by **Betty** in the Astral rotunda).

A Cosmic Caravanserai

Those higher-dimensional Source aspects are themselves planetary prototypes. They correspond, at their 5th stage level through the Creative field, to a “starry” homebase—and it has always been the “project” of their Lifewave to realize original Place in the Ideoform fields of Divine Spirit-consciousness, with respect to that starry issue.

They are in themselves then, “cosmic giants”, multidimensional beings of a creative Source-planet who, recovering collective Identity through their higher-density haven seek to amplify that Home, raise it to the very “rate” of its ultimate Archetype wherein its Reason, its original spiritual purpose and “place” may be known. And toward that end, these Man-like radiant beings necessarily work through and upon all their “subsidiary” dimensional selves, all the ancillary and derivative personalities of their own general being that exist through probable pasts and parallel planes, in myriad relative “places” and “times”; they work then with the **Andreasson** beings, and with **Andreasson** herself, they work with the “past histories” of their neutralist models and

with the Earth-seed planetary hybrids produced as cuttings upon the indigenous terrestrial centers all for the ultimate purpose of optimizing the potential intercourse, maximizing by myriad multiplications the sum of probability-waves moving toward the climactic convergence-point of that pending “future” density-transition—reverberating as an omnipresent crest of seismic “shuddering” across the field of space and time bumping each, synchronous notch of dimensional phase-shift so as to roll one density into the succeeding “all along the line”.

In order that this be done in the spirit of thorough “coverage” leaving nothing out and doing justice to the spiritual Heart in which it ultimately all takes place, it becomes self-evidently necessary for those planetary Source-aspects to supervise the parenthetical “backtracking” and recovery required of a portion of their projection-selves; it becomes necessary to graft-in the “heart” as it were, and in so doing effectively reciprocate by supplying the donor-dimension a sufficiency of overview intelligence to leverage itself out of the bog of its own stalling, emotional quandary in time to take at least a portion of its indigenous populace into the pending potentials of the next-higher density. (It’s owing to the design embedded in this ideal reciprocation, that “planning boards” of the Cosmic Hierarchy consented in the first place to a more wholesale and highlighted interaction between Earth and these particular “saucers”, cf. Chapter IV “T-Bird Meets the Phoenix”, Vol. 2, No. 5 *TNTC*.) Ω

Chapter V, “T-Bird Meets the Phoenix” will be continued next issue—if we’re still here.

[Ed. note: Unfortunately, I do not have the issue(s?) of *TNTC* that contain the remainder of Chapter V, so the chapter ends here.]

T-Bird Meets the Phoenix—

We Go to the National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference: Chapter VI

Precis on the Good, the Bad and What Curls Up Under a Rock

BY MICHAEL TOPPER

In the old Saturday matinee serials, rather extensive synopses were furnished at intervals where the chapters built up to quite lengthy continuities; it seems only appropriate at this point to furnish some such synopsis for the readers of the *T-Bird Meets the Phoenix* episodes, since our “plot” is by now not only strewn over several consecutive issues of the piece in question, but is implicitly contained as well in some of the earlier and separate features of the *T-Bird* enjoying no such specific continuity with our present article but nonetheless bearing deep relevance to its contents.

We begin our synopsis, then, with a time period and cast of characters outlined not in the *T-Bird/Phoenix* articles first of all, but in our May 1990 issue featuring *What Is The Mother Current?*

In late '79-early '80's (you'll recall—?) MT and AAA along with their two children were summarily sequestered in an apartment of ghetto-like districting in La Mesa, California, backed into the proverbial corner by dear communications of the transdimensional type that a hasty hermitage of the least maintenance-obligations would have to be extemporized, jobs abandoned, transportation sold for scrap and the best made of an impossible situation while an impending Process of indeterminate spiritual magnitude readied itself to take root—primarily in the person of AAA as its exponent and ultimate incarnation.

The first half of their spiritual Odyssey together, from the early years of the '60's to this present moment circa Christmas '79, had been characterized by the usual type of seeking and series of practices known to the majority, at least in terms of general orientation; the first half of their developmental saga was conducted as a deliberate Search, an effort of personal will deriving benefits and spiritual “emoluments” in proportion as that will was applied. It consisted of standard kinds of spiritual/metaphysical practices and their variations, and even though such work precipitated the relatively uncommon climax of securing communication with and tutelage through an “inner plane Master”, the overall orientation remained the commonly identifiable one of personal effort, continuous practice of the leads provided and “psychic” cues given—all in upwardly-aspiring orientation toward the “positive” or “heavenly” polarity of the mind/body complex physically paralleled by the internal cephalic mid-point of the third eye, and the “subtle region” situated analogically through the space above the head.

This standard type of practice, (most recognizable to people when speaking of spiritual search or metaphysical discipline) eventually *reached a saturation-point* at which a

peaceful quiescence, a kind of pleasant if pregnant suspension installed itself. After the often turbulent character of pursuing the spiritual Gold Ring, a tumultuous and even magical odyssey that nonetheless saw AAA and MT split apart and reteamd more than once, a sense of unmistakable transition was jointly reached. Without any fanfare at all, with no portents, cues or guidelines from an “inner plane Master” or from one of the several “external” adepts to whom they'd had limited recourse, they nonetheless plainly knew that a juncture of some fateful type was upon them. Everything seemed to stop; the “time” in which everyone unconsciously hurried seemed sweetly to end, all drives and irresolvable tensions looked to give up the ghost without requiring the denouement they'd appeared to demand.

At this halcyon point, the only “point” in the framework of existence that could with real validity be termed “contentment”, (in reconciliation with life, the world, one another, and all friends or acquaintances who in this very, brief interval of time seemed mysteriously to show up, reconvening as if for a summary/ensemble Act of existence from the far corners where in the meanwhile they'd been distributed) there was nothing to want, nothing to strive for, no point in striving, no percentage in questioning so that both AAA and MT were perfectly willing to live out the remainder of their lives in quiet attendance of the natural matters of daily life. For that one moment in the mutuality of their lives, there came a true surcease; yet, as has been characterized, that surcease had the value of a suspension, a long deep pause—a rapt cessation of the breath at Infinity. Like all pauses, like all extremes in the oscillating balance of a pendulum motion, the resultant interregnum of Infinity is...shortlived. Deep and absolute as it may be, it is a nanosecond of history—and presently there is an unmistakable sense of wheels starting up, ratchets and tie-rods being geared into motion and all the cylinders once again engaged only this time with a net thrust proceeding from some other and unfamiliar angle, a kind of higher dimensional octave over the usual sense of precipitating impulse.

A preemptive communication arises, an abrupt Intelligence blown in from the lovely suspended *Vacuum of Infinity* so that where, but a moment before, there presided a peaceful Void without content or specific intent, that very Void discloses itself as the enabling occasion or specific medium through which comes barreling the cosmic Train of a suprapersonal Intent—a fulsome Wisdom-power infilling and thus wholly accounting for it, as the Charleston Express accounts for the existence of the Charleston Tunnel.

Lateo Dei gratia

Such communication rushed in swiftly, and caught them up in an instant; it was not a communication originating from any being or complex of beings, no off-planet saucer-sendings or broadcasts from the “spacebrothers” etc. AAA, as the principal recipient of such communication iden-

tified it immediately as the cosmos itself, the creative totality or Logoic intent without mediating vehicle or vocal-box agency, yet its communication was as distinct and compellingly powerful as the storm-warnings of a lowering Sky: get indoors, nail everything down, cover up the windows, dig in and get ready for a hard-buffeted stay of indeterminate duration.

So it was, with a preemptive Onrush that left no room for anything but swift economical preparation (in the same way that one doesn't waste time in the face of, or argue with, the onslaught of a tornado), AAA and MT dropped virtually all connection with the workaday world that comprises everyone else's most vital life-support system; and with the requirements of rent, food and utilities like everyone else along with the continuing responsibility of two children, they surrendered all such requirements to the care of that very Imperative now demanding so much from them.

Without transportation, located a block and a half away from the relevant school and a couple walking miles to a shopping center, a few intermittent external sources serving to supply ad hoc (last-minute) rent saves, phone taken right out of the wall, AAA and MT were then left in an upstairs apartment of La Mesa with poor ventilation, no air-conditioner and temperatures which (even apart from heat convection) routinely hit 115 degrees in the summer and seldom got below 95 degrees, even in the winter. And it was there that they were reduced to ash, the internal Fire of the Process in its fullness first of all searing into AAA through the sole of her feet, (the exclusive entranceway of the absolute creative Divine itself, cf. confirmation of this exceptional fact in the Ra material) and distributing itself as an implacable, transformative Heat meeting and even overwhelming the exterior swelter that oppressed their bodily being on a continuous basis.

Thus for three years there would surge in and out a varying intensity of tidal energies, Intelligently conducting the thorough mind/body transformations that effectually took the subject of spiritual development beyond the conventional arena of personal aspiration, and the effort of individuated will. This second great phase of their spiritual development complemented and completed the first, in the sense that their first phase of upward aspiration saw done everything which could possibly be done by the ordinary means of "private effort". Now, in response primarily to AAA's unsurpassed desire for *the Truth* that would redeem humanity's heart, the transformative fire of the Creative-divine Itself bridged the humanly-unbridgeable gap of suspension by passing "down" to meet and match that solitary flame of undissuadable love.

At the high tide of that cosmic surge, either AAA or MT or both would be taken by the absolute degree of her creative Wave working all the transformations suitable to their respective systems.

When Christmas Is Really X-mas

For hours, even days at a time, one or both of them would be charged with the intelligent energy of a Process so intense and uncompromised that the walls would palpably crack, electrical equipment would fail or fuse, and the body playing host to that primary degree of Intensity would rigid-

ify to a fine prolonged tetany, a perfect paralysis where consciousness remained and indeed magnified, but through eyes that wouldn't—couldn't—move.

MT would watch often in dismay, and in basic incomprehension that would only dissolve in time as AAA was suddenly reduced from normal animated vigor to virtual catatonia, seeming to enter a near-death state leaving her body even afterwards so weak as to be immobile, and lips so parched that only moisture imparted through a sponge could afford the most meager relief. Again, there were intervals in these high-intensity tides that her body would seem to be seized by impossible—but quite beautiful and harmonious—undulations, swelling, contracting, distorting the length of her torso, through arms, legs, feet and hands, changing her features with subtle dream-like shifts all the while her eyes burned bright, fixed in fierce focus upon Infinity.

As a veritable byproduct of such inpouring Grace, MT would occasionally be struck by just a wave of overspill sufficient to halt what he may have been trying to minister in the way of help, persuading a lock in half-lotus right on the couch and the riveting of attention to a point ahead, e.g. the Lightswitch or nail-hole in the wall—one particularly eventful early morning vigil, upon the starry reflection in the silver of a Christmas tree ornament...

Alert with moveless posture in the livingroom (while some monumentally-more complete Power of the process surged in renovative tide of Cosmic change through AAA in the sanctuary of a prepared "temple" down the hall), intent without distraction on the Yuletide morningstar levitated, just at eyelevel, through dense suspension of an awareness abruptly coextensive with the space in which all formal objects floated, MT would be palpably emptied of any sense of the compressive "centrism" regularly committing the ordinary force of identification to the contrastive coordinates and proprioceptive cues of an enclosed consciousness; and, aligned along the arrow of this latter-day "Bo", attentively congruent with the trunk of that meditative world-tree hung with stars, MT felt a definitive falling-away as if the floor was dropped from the sensibly-stabilized universe, supportive slats of frontal focus removed from the peripheral wings-of-vision like the walls of the proverbial magician's box torn away to reveal a vanished content, where but a moment before the charming assistant should have been coiled with blades fixed front and back...—voilà! the mystic trick accomplished, the perennially coveted object of all spiritual aspiration as some incidental byproduct of what was taking place through AAA in the "other" room! complete subject-dematerialization with Naught remaining as the leftover signature of Presence save the Cheshire smile of Consciousness.

Over the Rainbow-bridge

All these occurrences, taking place off and on for a period of three and a half years—most intensely experienced the first six months of the process, in intervals scarcely allowing for a breath though certainty rare enough in terms of the reported range of experience for this "sphere" were still identifiable; they could be located with respect to a real spiritual heritage, and while not easily paralleled in handy reference guides they were nonetheless compatible—if research enough was done—with things previously reported from

Jayrambati or Dakshineswar, the annals of alchemical record-keeping in some Persian chancery or even the occasional embarrassment of quite Western “Christian mysticism” etc.; yet from time to time, these marginally identifiable processes were punctuated by quite discontinuous events, seemingly without preface or afterword yet very emphatic and “consistent” after their own fashion, within the range of comparative internal contents.

At times such events would distinguish themselves from the ordinary material of dreams by erupting quite vividly as carryover into waking consciousness—indeed often providing one of those crucial overlapping bridges which functionally served to weld the “two” realms into a seamless continuum; alternatively, they would arise right in the state of waking consciousness, generally in one of two ways: either as distinct *Knowledge* drawn directly from—what has to be called—Whole-being intuition, a sudden unimpeachable insight into certain ineffable truths and/or domains unaccompanied by any representative impression, sense-product etc.; or, as the expression of a peremptory “plunge” through magnified instruments of some fuel-injected psychism strongly accompanied by impression, subtle sense-data or perceptual intersection augmenting the same intuitive process.

So it was that AAA, MT or sometimes even both-at-once, were drawn through the dream-field or straight out of the body of waking life into realms never before seen, in conjunction with dimensions never before known to exist. They were “shown” by an overarching Guidance, ushered by an invisible hand into doorways damped to ordinary sight yet situated right in the midst of the “ordinary”, taken-for-granted world; strange landscapes of heretofore-unknown worlds were shown them in aerial oversweep, or inescapable impressions of such presences and such worlds were alternatively drawn into congruence with the normally-opaque physical field (thereby magically violating the local rule of thumb regarding the mutual exclusivity of separate objects with respect to the “same” space). They were temporarily heliponed at times through the *linga-sarira* (for the Theosophically-hip) or astral body, set down into unmistakable if brief co-presence with beings, creatures, intelligences and situations sharing very little reference with what they “knew” or understood in terms of their conventional learning.

A Word from Our Sponsor

They found that they were either in, or intuitively aligned with, other inhabitable worlds, indeed conjunct with experiences belonging to whole other densities and dimensions of being (which however yielded to corresponding mind/body adjustments and intensified alignments undergone, first-of-all, as prerequisite qualification).

It was as if, since the higher-dimensional potential of these mind/body magazines had been developed they were going to be *used*.

Part of the functional benefit of such renovated alignments and bioelectric balances was immediately understood, by both AAA and MT, as the intuitive ability to recognize the origin and nature of the “guidance system” periodically interposing its special circumstances: they became immediately aware at the very onset of such phenomena that the Guide of these spirit-domains was neither “inner

plane Master” or UFO occupant, neither member of “spiritual hierarchy” dark or light nor emissary of “angelic” realms, but was rather their own higher Spirit-consciousness, the Source-value common to everyone, shared uniformly with all of humanity but only known directly and specifically identified in its quickened Guidance by comparatively rare processes of higher-dimensional adjustment. The Charioteer at the reins of the mind/body Chariot in this case was the whole-being value of Consciousness haloed over the “heads” of one and all, variably close to, and drawn into conjunction with, the cerebrospinal extent of the individuated-incarnate axis according to the specific degree of compatibility between the framework of physically-focused ego organization, and that unqualified Canopy of star-reate luminance Itself.

So it was Bearded Macroprosopus, the Person of the Supernal Triad took them up or “turned them on” occasionally at these unannounced intervals, and furnished such unexplained exposures to various kinds of “being” and “event” which, on the aggregate, always took on a very specific and identifiable feeling-tone: i.e. such places and entities seemed either distinctly “positive”, or distinctly “negative”; through the electrification of the necessary, higher dimensional faculties these apparently random and heterogenous experiences sorted themselves into things that were “all right” or congruent with whole-being (soul) value, and those which were distinctly not.

...And the Positive/Negative Realms Beyond This World

For some, of course, hearing of this higher-dimensional either/or outcome there may be lingering doubts as to whether the participants were truly able to dissociate their third-density, lower terrestrial faculties of discriminative dualism from the integral domains of astral, mental and soul bodies involved in such “information-gathering”. To this query one can really only rejoin “you have to be there” (an opportunity made good in the offing since the *T-Bird* began the presentation of taped lessons, direct Initiations into the Mother-current etc.); yet some provisional assurance can be advanced in the explanation that whole philosophical universes of insight and understanding were also to accompany these experiential passes or intuitive glimpses, which in the unexpected richness of their development furnished clear reasoning as to why the progression toward higher and more unitive densities of consciousness beyond the third necessarily involved a more unified/undiluted commitment to either an orientation identifiable as clear positivity, or clear negativity.

PART I

Precis on the Good, the Bad and What Curls Up Under a Rock

"I have a problem with this positive/negative business, Michael", Colonel Stevens was to remark as the subject veered toward that inevitable pass (cf. our interview with Wendelle Stevens begun in issue 3, Vol 2 *TNTC*). "It seems to me that the subject bogs down at this point in just the kind of ambiguous 'moralism' that characterizes standard religious attitude on the subject, and which therefore inevitably leads to types of intolerances-of-interpretation that brook no opposition—you know?" (*1)

*1) The following is an expanded version of a much briefer conversation actually held with Col. Stevens, who suggested during the count of the conversation that the explanations given him re Positive and Negative beings, spiritual development etc. ought to be written and published in detail since to him it clarified the subject more deeply than anything he'd heard previously. The conversational format has therefore been retained, as it loans itself to the kinds of comprehension drawn out through dialog.

"Well," MT said, "it certainly can if there's a component of self-righteous identification involved; that however is precisely why true spiritual development in the esoteric sense of higher mind/body integration and alignment is absolutely necessary to a balanced understanding of these things, and why it can't be left in the hands of standard low-level ego consciousness now backed by 'godly' justifications; certainly, that just leads to the Inquisition."

"Right! I've heard the more 'new age' attempts to explain the distinction, you know, like 'service-to-self' and 'service-to-others'; those categories are even supposed to be given by higher-dimensional beings for our further clarification, but it seems to me it just replaces one dualistic formula with an equivalent that begs the question rather than answers it!"

"Of course you have a point insofar as 'self' and 'others' aren't absolute categories; I've had early difficulty off-and-on myself in accepting them as adequate explanatory tools. But I think it's simply resolved if we accept them not as absolute but as 'rough-and-ready' categories; certainly the 'dividing'-line between self and other is ambiguous and shifting, more a function of the elastic flow of Identity than rigid real borders.

"But when you think of it, the categories retain their functional validity. For instance, when we think of what might be required to authenticate a 'service-to-self' orientation, we see that an easy means of accepting the distinction revolves around the degree to which any given psyche is willing to attain its end by any means; in practical fact, it takes a very distinct type to persist in the pursuit of its self-aggrandizing object regardless what must be raped, plundered, pillaged and destroyed in the process."

"I see what you mean."

"When we get to the higher-dimensional levels of distinct polarization, that kind of no-quarter commitment to the survivalist and self-aggrandizing end simply receives the imprimatur of fully-conscious dedication. It becomes an authentic ongoing decision, rather than inclination or tendency. In its own way it requires as much single-minded de-

votion, strict relentless dedication and unwavering commitment as does any positive counterpart committed to mutual progress, and it entails the same ultimate degree of mind/body coherence, ego-integration and coordinate alignment of each part with every other part resulting in a kind of similar, cerebrospinal homogeneity, and that congruence, internal consonance or aware self-agreement commands the same automatic alignment with the accelerated resources of Intelligent Infinity as is granted the resultant 'structure' of positive-polarization. The only critical difference that we've determined by experience, is that the negative polarization to higher-density alignment divorces itself, necessarily, from the Over-soul totality ultimately superintending all personality-projections and incarnative phases through the levels and dimensions."

"What does the negative polarity align with, then, in terms of Intelligent Infinity?" Colonel Stevens asked, clearly readjusted and gathered up in the explanation.

"It polarizes into basic congruence with the higher-dimensional energy-fields, through which the programming of Intelligent Infinity flows but no longer—in the negative case—through which the Self-reflective intelligence of Oversoul-consciousness directly functions and communicates. The higher-density energy field is open to entrance, then, as a result of congruent polarization, constituting a kind of 'indifferent' matrix of potential that may be used, incorporated and exploited according to personal ingenuity; practically speaking, the soul which has newly polarized negatively finds itself in functional subordination to a deeply individuated ego-soul Intelligence of even higher-density development, having *in effect substituted itself for multidimensional Oversoul Intelligence* as inevitable consequence of the isolating or self-nucleating requirement of the Negative realm.

"It is this *surrogate oversoul quality*, in fact, which the newly-polarized negative being is implicitly moving toward; for all such negatively-polarized beings are ultimately attempting to substitute themselves for God, to wholly replace and in effect override the all-accommodating Individuality of Oversoul consciousness harmoniously coordinating all its projective components and angular 'selves'. Owing to progressive learning and development through the higher-density energy fields, and in 'tutelage' from higher-density Negative overlords, the Negatively-polarized being in fact picks up many faculties, manages to solve many of the mechanical knots making certain superpowers and extraordinary forces directly available in amplification of the overall repertoire; over 'time' in terms of the densities of negative development, the astute negative being manages to commandeer a range of multidimensional abilities that seems superficially the 'rival' of that belonging to Oversoul consciousness on the corresponding, positive side of the ledger.

"Of course the deeply independent and self-isolating ego nucleation which serves to practically organize the negative mind/body/spirit alignment, sets a real upper limit to the total range and power at the negatives' disposal. There is an inbuilt factor of attrition resulting from inevitable ego-friction, and a net value of continuous inanition or unrecoverable energy-loss due to imperfect assimilation at the higher levels, which prevents attainment of the *true magnitude of Oversoul consciousness* and keeps it at a merely imi-

tative, proximal level; for there's an innate contradiction between the unitive values and deeply integral states of the higher-dimensional energy domains, and the supernumerary encysting of self-isolated ego consciousness marking the minimum requirement of that class of polarization.

"Such a basic contradiction can't be reconciled within the negative framework; it's for this reason that sources such as the Ra material rightly affirm that at a certain 'degree' the only chance of real progression in the resolution of conscious Being lies in the wisdom-conversion of the negative being to positive polarization alignment."

"How 'far' then can the 'negative' being ultimately advance?"

"Since it can never attain to real Oversoul congruity under negatively-aligned stress, the negative-density progress necessarily stops at mid-6th density, just before the dividing line of real resolution with oversoul consciousness (presiding as the *Macroprosopus* or *Higher Countenance* of 6th density)."

"So the 'negative' beings can decide to switch polarities? What happens when that decision is made?"

"Theoretically such a decision can be made by any negative entity at any degree of development of the higher densities. As a practical matter though, it isn't likely to be a seriously-entertained option until the perceivable limits of the higher-density levels are met in experience and understood on an immediate basis. Also on a practical level, such a 'choice' is—while an expression of the conserved value of volition and therefore of innate freedom—not bilaterally free to implement itself any time; the negative realms are highly regimented, monitored, jealously guarded since their conscious 'resources' are scarcer in terms of competition with the positive, so 'defection' at the level of the subaltern ranks is not viewed indifferently. It's a punishable offense; therefore on a purely practical basis such a choice generally can't be made and implemented except by a whole group psyche, a social/memory/complex of the negative densities taking its point of leverage from the decision of its very Commander. Therefore such polarization-switch is not, for both reasons cited, a common occurrence and seldom takes place sooner than the approach of mid-6th density."

"And then what happens?" the Colonel asked. "Do the 'reformed' negatives have to incarnate in the lower dimensions again and pay for all the karma they've incurred before they can move up once more on the positive side of the ladder?"

"Actually not—or they'd never make the decision to polarize positively! No, the polarization, once assumed, is virtually *instantaneous* and involves a direct exchange for its equivalent on the 'positive' side of the ledger. It's the product of cumulative wisdom, in keeping with the general 6th density level, so it understands the son of yielding that's required and performs it."

"Oh oh. That's not going to sit well with those who're bound to feel—me, for one—that all the negative suffering such beings have inflicted doesn't have to be paid back!"

"Oh but it does, Mr. Stevens," AAA explained. "It's paid back through the works that are performed once in higher-density positive alignment. And they are able to be paid off more effectively because of the superior powers at their disposal on the 'positive' or whole-being side."

"Yet they don't seem to have to 'pay back' in terms of 'their' own suffering—maybe that's just a punitive thought generated from this eye-for-an-eye level of consciousness however, a kind of *Judeo-Christian hangover* that isn't relevant in the higher planes..."

"In a sense that's true," AAA continued. "At the same time though, you have to understand that the matter of 'karma' is basically different at the higher-density levels beyond 3rd. 'Karma' is indeed instantaneous in higher-dimensional terms—not so much in the sense of the mirroring mechanics of experience, as in the essence that's ultimately relevant as a conscious value."

"You know we think of 'karma', in this plane of focus, as suffering the identical experience that we inflicted on another. But the 'object' of any such experiential pendulum is always the impression it makes on consciousness in any case. The only reason it takes the form of experiential kick-back in our 3rd density frame of reference is because here, consciousness is largely asleep. It can't experience the essence of a thing, the distilled value, directly, so it has to be 'shocked' out of its slumber by some mirroring mechanism of experience."

"In the higher, unveiled levels or densities, however, consciousness isn't asleep, neither in the positive or negative realms. Therefore the negative choice of alignment itself is its own karma. While it inflicts pain and suffering on others, this is direct expression of its immediate and conscious condition—which is acutely that of unlove. The negative being polarizes that way in the first place because the decision's been made to take the shortcut of bypassing the heart. So it shrinks the *anahata* to the proportions of a real fly-heart; but in so doing, it suffers the very conscious and definitive lack of love. And this is crucial even to the dedicatedly negative being, because love is one of the indivisible Divine attributes along with Selfness and Void."

"The negative being can appropriate the Selfness of absolute-being to its own self-aggrandizing ego version; and it can appropriate the Void-value of absolute being to its functional repertoire so as to glide diabolically between the spaces of filtrate screening etc. But it can't, constitutionally, profit by the value of Love which it has explicitly excluded as a condition of its particular polarization. Love eludes it; it does the negative being 'no good', so it becomes the *despised aspect* of the Divine reality. But since the negative being necessarily participates in the Divine reality the same as everything else, it suffers an acute deprivation of a very integral factor of its own nature. Because it is by definition a Conscious being at this level, its suffering remains acute."

"That suffering is itself the instantaneous 'karma' of its choice, as well as the propelling motivator of its malevolent 'compensatory' activity, for, participating in and through the very Being of Love nonetheless, the negative entity evokes a distortion of that principle (in that it comes to 'love', and takes great pleasure from, inflicting that same suffering—and haunting deprivation, 'lack' or nothingness—upon others)."

"I see," the Colonel said. "This is very fascinating. I must admit this is the best discussion of the problem of 'evil' I've yet heard, and makes the subject much more plausible than its usual Judeo-Christian context. You planning on writing this out, putting it in book form or something?"

“Maybe,” MT smiled, instantly conceiving the conversational format in which the communication now resides.

Here Comes the Night-Light

“But what is the negative object, then?” the Colonel asked. “I can see the ‘positive’ object, since love is overtly present in the higher ‘positive’ densities of polarization. But the negative can’t be looking for Love...”

“It’s own version of Love,” MT replied. “It’s still motivated by the value that constitutes love, since it’s negatively-defined in the first place by its functional lack. The whole-being unity and definitive Self-congruence that, emotionally, is identified as the value of Love, is sought in simulacrum by the negative being as a form of inclusive stability, a kind of omnivorous homeostasis where nothing is really ‘external’ to its internal equipoise.”

“And it seeks to do this...how?”

“The simplest way to understand it, is to see it as a cosmic extrapolation of the ordinary, easily-identifiable ego project common to 3rd density. As you can see by just a little self-examination, the ordinary ego-project is a continuous if unrecognized attempt to render the essential contingency and interdependence of existence, as a fantastical one-way flow of order from the self-defining format of the ego to the refractory ‘otherness’ of the world.

“The ego first of all defines itself as an ideal constant, a model of Being or perfect stability insulated from the ‘change’ equated with death, in the very midst of the currents of change. That model, whether positive or negative, clear or muddy, self-exalting or self-deprecating is just an empty abstraction, a dry idea which begs to be ‘filled in’—supported and completed by the utter conformance toward it, of the world of change—the world of resistive ‘otherness’ through which personal ‘will’ is continuously displaced. So ego works to elicit the conformance of the world of change in support and substantiation of the ego-project. It seeks the confirmatory reaction, not necessarily the ‘nod of approval’ but simply the gesture or response-pattern that conforms to, and reinforces in objective reflection, the ego’s self-model. It seeks the sense of global substantiation, complete universal reinforcement without a leak. It wishes to definitively Be through the very patterns of ‘becoming’, or change, out of which its centralizing self-sense is coordinately aligned.”

“I see; the ego’s project is internally self-contradictory and therefore impossible.”

“Yes; and that is definitively realized, and correspondingly adjusted-to, in the higher density positive framework. At the same time though, by the insistent clinging to it as the premise of higher-density development it becomes the occasion of the ‘old college try’ negative style. So the negatively-polarized being indeed enters into the university milieu of the higher densities, but parlays the ordinary 3rd density-level ego aim into a full-blown, Faustian project.”

“Ah! Comes the light.”

“Yes, of a sort—for in the Conscious domain of the higher densities, Light indeed becomes the oven mediating term, the common coinage and efficient aim—and that both for positive and negative realms. Yet whereas in the positive realms the Whole-being value taking its ‘coinage’ in the medium of light necessarily draws the developing soul toward deep degrees of yielding and expansion into light, in the cor-

responding negative realms the object is, rather, a progressive determination and development of appropriate mind/body mechanical means of devouring more light, stuffing the light-energy-values as it were into the voracious hole or constitutional void of emotional lack comprising the negative state of the ego-soul altogether.

“The work of the negative being is to determine the *formulae*, extort and coax the technical keys of force-opening the internal mind/body centers and corresponding energy fields with their respective, guardian gatekeepers. The negative’s business is to plunder the rich beds of energy-nutrient, the various treasure-troves of the vast creative domains where ‘loosh’ or psychic energy food is manufactured in abundance. For, being nonetheless a constitutionally contingent-being, a coordinate locus of mutually dependent states and functions, the ideally ‘self-insular’ ego-being is still definable as Process, as activities of interchange, reciprocal conversions and linked metabolisms; it is, and participates in, the domain of Food. It is a function of ingestion, assimilation and elimination, and as such it defines the feeding process in terms of its own negative project: i.e. to eat rather than to be eaten, to devour progressively large chunks of being until, ideally, the very universe is swallowed and so incorporated into the ultimate justification and definitive aggrandizement of its own—arbitrarily circumscribed—‘self.’

“Rather than the ultimate resolution with Whole-being value through progressive conversion of light-energy units (as is characteristic of higher-density positive development), the negative version posits ultimate aggrandizement in parallel duplication of Whole-being value through maximum incorporation of available radiance.”

“That’s why it’s said that Lucifer’s Legions can appear as angels of light!”

“Exactly. In fact, Lucifer means Light-bearer, bringer of the Light. Light isn’t inimical to the negative orientation, as is portrayed in our superstitions and folklore; like its positive counterpart, the negative recognizes and overtly values light as sustenance, enabling food for producing integral reactions toward progressively higher alignments. Just as all matter—the ‘food’ of this dimension—is intellectually understandable as a kind of packaged ‘light-value’ woven in phosphates of the ATP molecule, so light is overtly valued as the energy-essence/lunchbox of the higher densities—coded as potential to be unlocked and restored to overall availability of the mind-body axis or radiant ‘line’ of *summa*.”

A Very Light Eater

“So whereas higher-density positive entities might be considered Light beings, higher density negatives are more like..Light-eaters.”

“They are the light-eaters, the devourers of light. That’s why they’re associated with ‘darkness’, because the light is lapped up into the cavernous ‘black hole’ of their congenital emptiness, their persistent lack. Light is sucked into the abyss where their heart should be, in order to try to compensate or fill-in for the Love that isn’t there.

“All the massive, cosmic extension of the ordinary ego-project that they perform in full consciousness and on the grand scale, is ultimately a means of ‘cornering the market’ on energy, monopolizing all the known fields of light or light

potential. The expanding order they attempt to impose, the totalitarian control over increasingly-large numbers they attempt to exert, is the fantastical and internally self-contradictory project of coercing everything in creation to work for them, to cultivate and keep the fields of their energy-reserves and to furnish self-replenishing 'herds' of emotional source-nutriments which can be converted into useful energy or light-capital. Since the negative beings can't generate an important light-energy source themselves, i.e. the emotional range of energy-values belonging to the 'heart', they can borrow against the manipulated and artificially regulated emotional reserves of the beings effectually harnessed in thrall to them. Since the values of light energy the negative beings find useful to them and compatible with their systems are of light gathered from negative emotional states, it is in the 'best-interests' of the negative beings to promote a continuum of increasingly negative emotions and response patterns, i.e. those of fear and anxiety, hatred, terror and despair."

"Maybe this has something to do, then, with the rumors circulating around about the underground Dulce facilities where aliens have been reported to take infernal 'baths' in vats of liquid stewed with human and animal parts, a kind of diabolic broth of enzymes and hormones they're supposed to absorb for nutriment through their skin."

"Well, yes," MT replied, "there is something to this; hormones of the human ductless systems and various kinds of human and animal enzymes, neurotransmitters, lymphocytes and extract of digestive chyle furnishes variable measures of a radiant energy-value; especially the human reproductive system the specific cells of reproduction are just saturated with subtle energy-charge, and on top of that, the male seed carries a clear-light unit of awareness that comprises the usual parent-donor to the fertilized matrix prepared for incarnating consciousness."

"There are in fact multiple uses to which these 'natural resources' of the human system may be put. As grim as it might seem, the 'aliens' perceived to indulge that hormonal baptism are generally biobot replicants, hybrid forms created from genetic tissue of humans, animals and even plants; they have vestigial digestive systems, virtually inoperative because these types of biobot-form follow the general template of the higher dimensional negative beings only in more grounded and stabilized, physical terms."

"The higher-dimensional beings in their own context have subtle, vertical filamental axes on the Man-like model, because the general formula Man (inclusive of woman) presides over the present Logoic pattern; but, whereas the digestive system of Earth-based mankind is proportionately the largest of the physical complex, having an absorptive surface-area that can be stretched for square miles, the higher-dimensional beings of both positive and negative variety have largely replaced the cellular-tissue digestive tract with subtle nerve-networks (corresponding to the simpler regulatory structures of the autonomic plexuses in 3rd-density human form). Those subtle nerve-networks process radiant-energy values, drawn in through the etheric 'chakras' of the higher-dimensional systems; the noetic values informing a given energy-complex or ambient field-pattern determine the corresponding center through which the energy cluster will be absorbed and processed."

"Translating the higher-density alien structures into synthetic, physical material terms so that the biobot product may constitute a stable physical representation (manipulate like a marionette through the subtle-connective cords of the plexiform centers), results in a virtually dysfunctional, vegetative 'tract' homologously corresponding to the solid-food system of terrestrial beings but superfluous with respect to that function; the solid-form basis of the biobot 'parallel' to the alien structure, requires direct absorption of light-energy values, to be assimilated and processed by the appropriate centers and nerve-networks; and, whereas the etheric aspects of those centers absorb and process etheric-material energies much in the manner conducted through the earth-beings' chakra systems, the tissue-structure of the biobot form has to assimilate nutriment at and through its specific, flesh-born level."

"That function is of course performed in man by the cumbersome and really outdated agency of the massive physical digestive tract, generally at the expense of certain subtle potentials and energy-processes otherwise available that are coopted to the major physical spacetime work of solid digestion; in the case of the biobots, though, the digestive 'tube' is faked, a mere vegetative sketch; the more 'efficient' economy for the absorption and assimilation of radiant-energy and light values in the hybrid biobot form, is directly through the pores. The highest concentrations of the radiant/light values required, are locked into the physical structures of human enzymes and hormones, so that's what they go for, they imbibe energy-rich extracts of the human reproductive and glandular structures wholesale through the high-saturation surface area of the skin itself."

"Then that whole business of the alien hell-soup...has a basis in fact." Present company was now turning green about the gills.

"Unfortunately, initiated understanding has to confirm very much of this," MT continued. "Tremendous concentrations of desirable energy-values, laced with the emotional juice that generates them, are involved in neurotransmitters such as serotonin and dopamine, and in epinephrine/norepinephrine hormones of the sympathetic systems. Agents of psychic stress are always most suitable, and very charged."

"A very potent extract of the excitatory processes is adrenochrome, which in minute amounts packs a terrific jolt; microscopic quantities of the live substance directly ingested can be fatal to humans; but the alien-consciousness (connected up by astro-etheric threads and plexiform webs of marionette energy-signals to its biobot correspondent on the physical level) gets off on it, the more the better. Adrenochrome is generated through the psychic pattern of terror, principally; and its extract can only be catalytically effective when obtained from a still-living subject. I leave the rest of the ugly picture to your imagination."

"My god..."

"God doesn't seem to have much to do with it. At the same time," MT continued, "it is very probable that much of the more horrific stuff—reported through the 'underground' regarding places like Level 7 in 'Dreamland', Nevada and so forth are calculatedly projected and controlled thought forms impressed upon the 'captive audience' of a human consciousness, that, in fact, has been more or less selected to 'escape' or be returned to the workaday world so as to begin circulating the fearful and depressing rumors."

“You mean the stuff about people being kept in cages with the approval or cooperation of the military/CIA in those underground facilities, and the ghastly hybrid experiments that have been glimpsed by abductees like some nightmarish magnification of scenes from ‘The Island of Dr. Moreau’...?”

“Yes. We can be pretty confident that at least some of that is thought-form induction directly into the memory-banks of the abductee, rather than literal reporting of things seen; the effect of course is to begin the circulation of horrific rumors so as to generate an atmosphere of terror, the cumulative energies of which will of course serve admirably as food for the negative beings; another aim is to instill an overall atmosphere of depression, despair and ultimate defeatism before ‘they’ even surface on any large scale to the daylight of general mass perception, so as to have satisfactorily devitalized any potential resistance or aggressive anger before-the-fact.”

“Then you don’t think there are really many-legged octopus-men and mutant furry creatures that cry like human babies...”

“Well, there is a *tendency* with the negative being, and the negative reality altogether, to continuously move in relentless ‘materialization’ from the playful nightmare planning boards of the ‘dream-psyche’, (out of which they derive the shapes of mankind’s common fears and through which they imprint and reinforce the sense of their impending *actualization*) into daylight waking reality with flesh and blood counterparts of the most hellish nocturnal impressions. So even though a large part of these more lurid reports (always taken from *controlled-environment* settings such as enclosed underground rooms, where the psychic and brain-wave ambience can be rigorously regulated to alien design) may be initially some expression of a seeded *thought-form*, the tendency of the malevolent aliens is to use such thought-forms as template for the molding of biogenetic materials, productive—ultimately—of real phantasmagoric ‘beings’ corresponding to the most oneiric horrors.”

Indeed this fact wasn’t unknown to the medieval alchemists, who warned of the dangers of the path of internal spiritual transformation when it was written of the “mountains of the moon” (esoterically, the interior site of the 3rd eye):

“Go, my son, to the Mountains of India, and to their quarries or caverns, and take thence our precious stones, which dissolve or melt in water, when they are mingled therewith. Much indeed might be spoken concerning these mountains, if it were lawful to publish their mysteries, but one thing I shall not forbear to tell you. They are very dangerous places after night, for they are haunted with fire and other strange apparitions, occasioned (as I am told by the Magi) by certain spirits, which dabble lasciviously with the sperm of the world and imprint their imaginations in, producing many times fantastic and monstrous generations.”

—Lumen de Lumine, by Eugenius Philalethes, p. 24

Such passage clearly indicates that there are “those” who *share* the uncommon condition of the opened 3rd-eye—newly experienced by the initiate of the above instructions—yet who definitely utilize that power to a negative purpose, magnifying the efficacy of the imagination by those means to produce a contrary world of terrors and impedances to the positive progress.

“Then the UFO beings that are reported as having been seen at the physical level are...”

“Generally, they’re biobots, biological robots ‘viewed through’ like remote t.v. equipment and manipulated long-distance by the ‘real’ aliens invisibly parallel our reality within their own psycho-physical alignments corresponding to 4th or 5th density; they’re usually identified by their sluggish character. They seem comparatively lethargic and unresponsive, and each of their actions seems arduous as if performed underwater.

“In comparison, the ‘real’ greys or negative aliens, while they can appear in an Earth-physical context, are in-and-of-themselves unstable; they don’t as a rule stay long (whereas the positive entities like the Pleiadeans of your Meier material, being more intrinsically ‘human’ in structure can stay much longer); instead they show up just long enough to strike quickly with their particular aim, usually that of snatching some targeted ‘abductee’ and then the rest of the abductee’s experience of them is within their own environment, either homebase planet or UFO vehicle. Just compare the Whitley Strieber reports of the behavior-patterns of his alien beings. They’re swift, almost discontinuously rapid and flickering in their movements, striking with cobra speed before a wink of reactive thought can intervene or interpret.”

“I suppose the Andreasson greys are biobots, then...”

“No, not really. They’re clones, which is something a little different. They belong to a ‘hive’ or group soul, and are regimentally designed for specific functions. They have real, intrinsic intelligence and consciousness, though they are very much like worker-bees. The Andreasson ‘dorks’ are technically not negative beings, but have developed along a kind of mechanically positive wave-length which they’re now trying to adjust with the more elastic freedom and emotional sensitivity of their human ‘counterpart’.”

“Counterpart?”

“Yes. Most of the ‘abductees’ of this type of alien, actually come from a biogenetic background originating from the alien source-planet. They were ‘seeded’, ancestrally, to interblend with the specific values indicative of Earth-consciousness so as to come to genetically incorporate some of those ‘virtues’. That’s why, in the case of the types of alien we call the ‘space dorks’, abduction tends to ‘run in the family’. It’s actually generational, though that fact is usually only specifically subject to hypnotic memory retrieval.”

Interference Signals in the Spacetime Traffic

“You know now that you mention it, the surfaced reports and eye-witness testimonies regarding the ‘live-alien capture’ by the military during that initial Roswell-Aztec span of time in ’47-’48 describes the EBE as having very sluggish behavior-patterns. The live-specimen aliens that ‘stayed around’ in containment for a while, all seemed to have that characteristic slowness and very delayed reaction time.”

“Biobots. The military was being ‘entertained’, through the entrapment of Stalking (cf. issue 4, Vol. 2 *TNTC*) by a traveling roadshow of handpuppets and diabolical marionettes.”

“Then the idea was to demonstrate...”

“Vulnerability. Vulnerability through apparent susceptibility of vehicle-malfunctioning in the vicinity of Earth-radar, and the idea that at least under Earth conditions the

EBEs were fatefully slow in response time. The government would be very reluctant to enter into treaty with any unknown alien power it didn't at least suspect had an exploitable vulnerability.

"When you think about it, how many times would such an intellectually and technologically advanced culture run afoul of our parochial radar nets before they figured out the problem and compensated for it? Yet time and again alien vehicles came crashing accommodatingly on our doorstep, always with the same cover-story that 'they couldn't deal with the unexpected problem of our radar-systems!'"

"Sort of like the coverstory about why their digestive tracts are atrophied—atomic wars and nuclear genetic mutations on their home planets, all that stuff..."

"Exactly. Vaguely plausible rationalizations stated in 'our' terms, terms Earth-ears could relate to—ears that didn't know one thing about the various densities of existence, the variable requirements of mind/body polarization alignment, inner adjustments of the vehicles and facultative fields'..."

"So we 'invited them in', so to speak, believing initially that it was easier to have an overt diplomatic relation with their presences so that they'd be more easy to monitor, and at the same time so that we could learn enough from them regarding advanced technologies to be able to hold our own eventually in the face of less cordial developments, or against more bluntly bellicose visitors from other zones of space and time we were beginning to realize actually filled out the 'empty' intervals between Earth and the farthest star."

"That seems to be the general consensus sifted out of the collected data and 'inside' stories."

Initiated insight knew abstractly, from many years back—circa the beginning months of the Process as described above—about the upbuilding alien presence, the general patterns, their different civilizations and polarization-allegiances described with respect to terrestrial interaction etc.; Initiated understanding also knew by observation of subtle faculties the character of the covert projects begun on the basis of that interaction, the world-government coalitions even at the height of the camouflage "cold war" preparing underground and interplanetary escape routes etc. The specific details as to how these things initially developed, necessarily sorted themselves by subsequent report of real witnesses and participants in the events themselves, and—in the case of initiated wisdom—by further contrast and comparison in the optimum light of Intuitive alignment so as to filter bands of probability and high potential accuracy from striations of misinformation, muddle and even disinformation...

"What happened after that, however," MT continued, "doesn't seem to be at all dear to those even most aware of the situation; after that initial Event of interaction the flow-lines begin to become ambiguous and seem to describe bewildering criss-cross patterns..."

"That's for certain. It's all a mess, with people running about alternately claiming that the government is in league with the negative aliens, that the government is trying surreptitiously to get itself disentangled from the committing 'devil's pact' it got itself into..."

"Actually both of those 'signals' have some truth to them. The really critical thing in all of this is to determine

the specific levels from which those apparently contradictory signals emanate. It makes a great deal of difference whether the subliminal calls for help and distress messages are issuing from the deepest parts of the 'shadow government' or from more peripheral 'service' levels that necessarily interact with that covert reality but which have much less of a central stake in its negative premise, as well as much less knowledge regarding the overall 'plot'."

"So, uh, which is it?"

"The determining factor here is the real alien agenda. If the true alien intent is to mount an invasion or occupation force, then the detection of that intent by members of the secret government would constitute grounds for a scenario of basic antagonism; the deepest levels of the secret government would be looking for ways to adapt the superior alien technology to available terrestrial means, and would be in the process of continuous 'scouting', sending out coded S.O.S. signals through various media, intentional 'leaks' etc. designed to attract the attention and cooperation of those in the populace at random who might actually have types of knowledge, insight or even 'contacts' that they could use. This could account in part for the 'peculiar' solicitation of 'psychics' and so forth by the CIA; the idea that such tactics are attempts to keep up with Russian activity in that field in case it happens to contain anything 'worthwhile', might be camouflage rationale that could account for the circumstance that *Science Digest* even published matter-of-fact material several years ago about psychic-espionage research of the CIA under the cover-story of keeping up with the Soviet 'Joneses'."

"Then the government is trying to break away from its earlier 'commitment'..."

"No, not exactly. That would be the case, we could legitimately interpret the soft signals we're receiving in that way if the actual alien schedule was just that, i.e. to mount an overt invasion force with a gradual underground 'troop' buildup toward sufficient, transplanted numerical strength to be able to wage a successful, 'local' planetary war. Truth to tell, where the Wisdom eye is open it's perceived that this isn't the real alien scenario, but their *camouflage scenario*. You really have to understand their Intent from the higher-dimensional perspective from which it actually emanates."

The Name of the Game, All Languages

"In the higher densities, the Name of the Game is Consciousness. This simply means that the higher densities of existence, whether positive or negative in orientation, uniformly recognize that the business of all being and existence everywhere is always that of Consciousness, even in our own '3rd density' where that fact is generally disguised in symbolic or substitutive terms. In the higher densities above 3rd there is no longer any delusion about the ultimate *raison d'être* of existence. It is overtly and directly understood as Absolute Consciousness, whether in the positive or negative framework.

"The difference is that the positive framework recognizes the homogenous business of life as being that of *integrating* the functional ego of self-reflective cognition into balanced, congruent alignment with the whole-being value of Absolute Consciousness. The negative framework of the higher densities, on the other hand, posits the game in terms of the ultimate *aggrandizement* of ego as the functional

equivalent of Absolute Consciousness, exalting ego to the nth degree of total creative absorption and subordinative control/dominance. In all cases, Consciousness is overtly identified as the common denominator, the standard and coveted value; and that makes the real business of the negative fundamentally different from the cover-story carefully set into place with the recognizable colors and attributes of our own 'local', planetary terms."

"Then they don't intend to literally take over..."

"They do; but in a very specific way. To the higher-density negative beings those Ruby Slippers have to be obtained very carefully. They can't just be arbitrarily yanked off the feet to which they're provisionally fitted. 'Gathering the essence' is in this case a decided art."

"You see," AAA continued the explanation, "the negative 'plan' is only *camouflage*-invasive as a direct matter. It's not so much a function of military takeover in our familiar sense as it is of *stalking*, an art with which this density is all but completely unfamiliar."

"Stalking in this case builds up the subtle, cumulative impression of militaristic-style infiltration and takeover, made all-the-more cleverly convincing because it allows itself to seem 'discovered' as if by the ingenuity of our spy network etc. The aim of Stalking, by those means, is to create a completely controlled artificial environment composed of thoroughly predictable human behaviors made so because they've been programmed to respond to cues of conditioning revolving around a 'story' that is actually untrue, and wholly mis-representative of the real negative aim."

"Behaviors of our military and government personnel artificially conditioned by the habits of their response-patterns, are in fact eminently predictable and subject to extensive, engineered manipulation—you know, getting everyone to act appropriately and in confident coordination at just the precisely-timed moments. In this way they create invisible corrals, and generate an artificial stampede in the formative ranks of the world-wide power elite—a stampede taking its momentum from mind's own characteristic impulses and direction. So they herd them into a rapid, tight consolidation along the lines they were heading in any case."

"In fact for centuries they've been giving the power-structure its suggestive influences from 'long-range'. The early Tesla electronic discoveries of this century, for example, were swiftly shunted into the exclusive privilege of private hands and kept from the public; negative 'long range' influence encouraged the beginning of an intensified exploitation of alternative energies by the power structure right there. The financial/military empires of the planet began their several lines of development on antigravity and ray technology at a time when that had no more 'official' reality than the old Flash Gordon serials. Yet it wasn't till the mid-to-late '40s that the current era of rapid, forced consolidation began as a direct result of the sudden 'alien invasion' scenario."

"You know," the Colonel said, "some feel that the whole 'alien invasion scenario' was an artifice concocted by the government and newly-crystallized espionage agencies with autonomies beyond the Constitution, that simply used the secret Tesla-based technologies and pharmacological advances to enforce the impression through the subliminal psyche of the general public that there was a vaguely forming 'threat', an unsettling undercurrent of 'alien presences'."

"Yes, some people go by that theory", MT rejoined, "but it's based on a misperception; the manifesting fact of various, 'advanced' kinds of drug-and-implant technology in the hands of espionage agencies is the result of an original intensified interaction with alien empires, not the source of subliminal impressions regarding the existence of those empires."

"Certainty the CIA and NSA etc. have wide use of manipulative kinds of technology scarcely known to exist at any level; but the derivation of those technologies is a complex genesis between 'homegrown' discoveries which were often themselves the results of influence flowing from the various class of 'space-brothers', and scientific advancements strategically parcelled out in direct manner from 'landed' aliens themselves. Those secret manipulative technologies are variously used by various coven agencies; there isn't so much of a unified conspiratorial program as several, concomitant and often overlapping 'conspiratorial programs' perceiving their respective activities according to different levels of function and access."

"This blurred-focus use of the technologies by the several, mutually-screened levels of government agency activity suits the alien purposes just fine—in fact, it's all consistent with their program of Stalking, in which confusion and cross-purpose prevents a clear perception on the part of the Stalked subject as to just what's going on."

"Then there's no direct, one-to-one conspiratorial interaction between the 'shadow' world-government and the negative aliens..."

"Oh there is, but mainly at the deepest level. This is partly because the most central aims of the real power structure at the very 'heart' of terrestrial 'darkness' are closely compatible with alien aims; the most entrenched members of the Bilderberger/International bancocracy complex are virtual graduates to negative polarization themselves."

"This can be viewed as the two-part product of the act of Stalking itself; by first of all stampeding the power structure and its various military enforcement-aims into consolidating under adoption of the negative-alien mood, mode and approach, the power elite is in effect *squeezed into alignment* with the negative mold. Fitted more precisely into that mold, it can be procedurally 'taken over' directly, body-mind-and-soul; so that, whereas it was initially moved at its core by self-protective instincts, it has long since transformed into covert congruence with the negative alien Intent."

"At the deepest levels, the power-structure and its Nazi-recruited espionage agencies can't be distinguished from the alien dynamic itself. They are 'in league'; they're at unholy Oneness. It's only the intermediate and 'service' levels of the power structure that may still believe they're playing out the basic 'antagonism' and 'self-protection' roles. At the same time, the conspiratorial consistency and unification at the higher levels is partly the product of negative cloning, implant technology and direct takeover of certain terrestrial seats of power."

"You mean certain members of the 'elite' might be directly cloned, genetic carbon copies pulled by invisible strings of the extradimensional aliens..."

"Some yes: where it was deemed strategically necessary. Numbers of the elite, the various spy agencies etc. are often implanted, and influenced by low-frequency programs."

“Yet, although extensive implant technology may be used in that way to ensure influenced obedience, a degree of technical freedom is often conserved through the consciousnesses of certain central members of the power elite; for, don’t forget, the commodity valued at a real premium in this scenario is *consciousness*, and a totally drugged, surgically altered and thoroughly programmed psyche is only good for robotic slave-service, i.e. dispatching mechanical secondary functions. The primary object of Negative stalking is to procedurally persuade, through strongly influenced but not robotically tailored behavior-patterns, the ultimate polarization of consciousness to negative higher-density alignment. This is because, in the long run, the object is the addition of functioning units of real consciousness to the negative hierarchy, with volitional prerogative—indicating the presence of real, conserved consciousness—intact.

“This conserved element of true consciousness is the irreducible value that allows polarization-alignment to the positive or negative in the first place. Insofar as it is not chemically coerced and ‘boxed’ into internal electro-magnetic traps of the brainlobes effectually curtailing real exercise of discriminatory volition (and thus consciousness), to that degree the mind of the subject retains the all-important value of the *indeterminate variable* distinguishing consciousness and the volitional axis at such.

“Thus real negative polarization as a *prerogative* of that indeterminate variable, is achieved in the case of the given subject. Yet that subject becomes an immediate functional dependent of the higher-dimensional entity (or ‘commander’) efficiently responsible for having *induced* the negative-polarization alignment of the subject in the first place regardless the deceptive means employed, the persuasive misrepresentations marshaled in conditioning the terms through which that fateful value of “volitional indeterminacy” would be exercised.

“There’s an immediate psychic bond of hierarchical relationship; at the higher-density level it’s directly apparent and unarguable. The newly recruited ‘souls’ to negative-4th density take their place automatically in the pecking order, after a preliminary ‘battle’ amongst themselves.

“Because the name of the game is Consciousness, the progressively higher stations of the negative hierarchy are proportionately enhanced with every ‘induction ceremony’ of additional members; owing to the necessarily conserved value of real consciousness and the all important void-value of volitional indeterminacy in the case of negative recruits, the apprenticeship of the latter in the negative hierarchy necessarily entails the expansion—if controlled and carefully regimented expansion—of conscious/psychic potentials through the higher negative densities.

“Thus all ‘initiates’ to the higher negative densities necessarily learn the development and exploitation of their own conscious/psychic potentials as do all initiates of the higher positive densities; yet in the case of the former, that development is regimentally overseen by the negative hierarchy and very sharply proscribed in conformance with the austere requirements of the particular ‘place occupied’ and ‘function performed’ by the soul/subject. Considerations of innate-creative tendencies and potentials of development are minimized on the negative side of the ledger. Thus

higher integration and mind/body development of psychic/conscious potential on the negative side is basically anti-creative. This is an important factor to note.”

The “Desolate One” Is Just an Old Giza

“Just a second. I’m not sure I see how the development of the conscious/psychic potentials of the ‘new recruits’, as you say, directly enhances the consciousness of the higher members of the negative polarity. I can see how it helps them indirectly, by giving them a broader psychic ‘spy’ base and more sheer members of subordinate troops with ‘psychokinetic powers’ and so forth for conquest purposes. But the actual enhancement of the higher-negative’s consciousness...”

“Well, you have to understand that in the higher densities, positive or negative, there is progressively less ‘absolute’ demarcation between one subject-soul and another. It’s more like all participate in a field-continuum, and so they collectively take the form of what they call a ‘social-memory-complex’. Though the focal ego-function remains, it tends by virtue of the denser-richer medium to be transparently participating in a group-psychic function, through a unified field.

“Owing to the direct and immediate, enforced reality of symbolic relationships in the Psychic medium (i.e. 4th density astro-material etc.), the conceptual fact of a soul having been efficiently persuaded to polarize negatively by a particular Commander of the negative hierarchy translates immediately into a functionally valid and formally operative *psychic bonding*. There’s an instantaneous linkage and interpenetration through the densified psychic medium or unified field-continuum; the newly polarized subject inheres as a real, psychic fact through the general ‘body’ of the group or collective Consciousness of the commander-and-fleet.

“That ‘mind’, in the negative case, is not an egalitarian medium or pattern of value-parities. On the contrary it configures a distinct vertical order of control; and while the network of the negative ‘fleet’ extends in myriad psychic webs of specialized powers, forces and functions like a voracious Net flung across the heaven of stars, the sum energy comprising the group consciousness of that net redounds to the basic benefit of the Being at the apex of the control pyramid and is only variably parcelled out to secondary benefit of coinvolving beings, proportional to their respective ‘stations’ in the hierarchy.

“It all takes place in and ‘spreads out through’ that chief Being’s basic Ego-purview; by the system of psychic equivalencies at the higher densities, the symbolic subordination of everything and all souls encompassed by the Plan of that purview means the automatic subsumption of all participating energy-forms to the overarching Form of the Commander’s compassing Consciousness.

“That consciousness is literally fed and magnified by the number and relative strengths of the subordinate souls ‘voluntarily’ captured by, and incorporated into, the commander’s widespread Net along with their specific, expanded ‘siddhis’ and developing psychic functions. The greater the overt development or ‘extroversion’ of those psychic potentials belonging to the chakra-complexes of the individual souls, the more available energy-values may be contributed to the sum psychic states making up the effective Consciousness-quotient of the Commander at the pyramidal

top. The more psychic energy-capital is effectively available to boost that consciousness-quotient, the greater the effective power of the Commandant of the negative ego-hierarchy to consume more potent and 'difficult' food sources—the greater Potential efficiently available to convert to buccaneer ventures in plundering the keys, forcing the locks of even higher-density energy sources: those beds of inconceivably-magical nutriment yet kept from practical grasp in probationary ignorance of the 'formula' to the next-deeper dimension.

"Since the flow of respective 'contributions' describes a vertically-hierarchic pattern, it may be seen that all the mechanical functions and technical processes served by opening and development of the vital-psychic powers of the field-troops contribute energy-sums upwardly to the 'cortical' station occupied by the Commander, and so serve to literally amplify the coefficient of Intelligence, the effective Presence of Wisdom (negatively-inflected, in this case). The Generals of the negative hierarchy, are really something to be reckoned with (and so also are the 'grunts', of course, to the general level of 3rd density consciousness which they seek to subdue but it has certainly been noticed, by abductees and others who've had any intercourse with the lower clone-ranks of the negative hierarchy, that the lesser troops and footsoldiers don't seem to have as clear access or 'right' to independent, spontaneous decision-making faculties as is evidenced by the commanders—and that of course makes their responses slower, their extemporized reactions to anything 'unexpected' cripplingly restricted.)"

"Yes, I've heard of reports where potential abductees apparently 'threw the little Greys a curve', did something against patterns of programmed expectation; it seems to put them into such a stew of indecision that their closely regimented ranks begin to break and they bump into one another like windup toys."

"If you look at the whole pattern of the negative hierarchy through all the possible densities and levels—i.e., up to mid-6th density as previously explained—you'll see very much a pyramidal structure; in fact it's a kind of spiritual 'pyramidal food-chain' of the negative realms; the very narrow, sharply drawn apex of the pyramid is comprised of the most persistent of negative graduates, the very few (ultimately only one at the very top) who've stuck it out intransigently against every evidence of progressively-diminishing returns, to ultimately constitute the logical conclusion of the Negative Premise altogether.

"This topmost would be the 'desolate one', Lucifer as-it-were, the One who most directly embodies and promotes the ultimate negative object. And all of that which fans out under this One as the staggered 'trunk' of the pyramidal structure comprises the subordinate ranks, the sixth and fifth stage commanders and generals, then the fourth stage sergeants, corporals and recruits etc. All of that widening extension toward the populous pyramidal base at early 4th density may be considered the 'body' of the negative Being, the Head of which is the pyramidal Point-locus of mid-6th density (negative). All the subordinative 'stones' inlaid along the tiers of that immense structure, are entities functioning as regimented extensions and mind/body 'parts' of the Over-arching, Luciferian capstone, organs and processes prosecuting the negative premise from their respective levels at relatively indirect angles...but all such activity—regardless

the efficient 'motive' of the level—feeding into the ultimate and most direct Wisdom-knowledge, negative-style, of the Top."

"You mean the motives of the different levels of the negative hierarchy are different, or effectively divergent from the highest level? I thought you said it was uniformly apparent through the higher densities positive or negative beginning with the 4th, that the ultimate aim was absolute consciousness?"

"And it is; but that aim is identified and interpreted differently, not only between positive and negative contexts but among the various hierarchic levels of either positive or negative orientation."

"So a negative 4th density being wouldn't necessarily perceive the object of his activity in the same way a 5th density being would perceive his own, or a 6th?"

"True; and on top of that, the higher-density being—say 6th—doesn't perceive the object of a 4th density being's activity the same as would that 4th density being; the higher-density being wouldn't describe it in the same terms at all because from his vantage he perceives it in the larger and more compassing context. This is even more acutely true, and the distinctions are even more acutely marked, in the Negative framework than in the Positive, because it's an indigenous characteristic of the negative framework to deliberately mask and distort that which is higher and more comprehensive, from that which is lower and more 'specialized'. In the positive higher-density frameworks it's more intrinsically possible for the 'earlier' levels to perceive the object of the 'later' levels with minimum distortion (emanating only from the inevitable 'viscosity' of the functional medium itself)."

"Then what's the difference between the way the 'lower' orders of the negative hierarchy perceive their business, and the way the *highest* perspective of that hierarchy perceives it?"

Food for Thought

"Look at it this way. The most immediate level at which we can grasp the Negative plan—when we have initiated insight into it—is also the level at which its operatives most efficiently grasp it. As far as they're concerned, the immediate business of their activity of Stalking is to crystallize—under artificial pressure—a global power-elite of indigenous and alien beings to completely dominate the Earth and its inhabitants as a captured negative resource; their functional target is always that of polarizing just so many more souls and environing matrices toward integral reinforcement and hierarchical attachment to the Negative Reality."

"You mean not only individual souls, but whole planetary entities can be induced to polarize negatively?"

"A 'planetary entity' is the focal-coordinate medium of a specific density of mind/body interaction and ratios-of-function. At the cosmic 'moment' such an entity is scheduled to polarize into the state of a higher density, the opportunity is considered ripe to induce that polarization to take place negatively, so that the 'planetary consciousness' comes to participate in the *Negative* 4th density reality rather than Positive 4th density reality. Negatively polarized beings require negatively polarized planetary bases through which to function, just as higher-density positive beings need positively-polarized planetary bases. What you see now in terms

of the diminishing oxygen content and intensified ultraviolet bombardment of our atmosphere is not an 'accident', an unfortunate but inevitable byproduct of industrialization; it's sign of the deliberate (if, of course, covert) effort of the Negative hierarchy to prepare the biochemical and electrical composition of this planet for negative polarization. There are such things as 'evil planets', dark stars...and the real, pending question is whether Mother Earth is about to become one of them, twinkling with firefly allure in the Sinister firmament..."

"If this is the way the 'rank-and-file' immediately grasps the business of the Negative objective, how in the hell does the topmost perspective of the pyramid-chain perceive it?"

"Good question. And the answer to that question involves precisely the reason why, on the negative side of the density-ledger, the higher tiers of the negative overlords seek to deliberately distort and mask the character of their own objectives from that of the lower planes of 'subordinate functionaries'.

"Consider this: for the minions of the 4th density 'invasion' force—or more properly, the Stalking force—a delicate line has to be tread; for, while it's true that the negatives literally feed on destructive patterns that generate the high-energy properties of pain, fear, terror etc., they realize as a practical matter that an overzealous prosecution of the task is quite liable to generate a runaway momentum of its own, establishing a negative snowball toward ultimate destruction—the pushing of the verboten 'red button', for example—which would for them be the equivalent of killing the goose that was disgorging those gorgeous, golden eggs they could continually break into...in other words, what's the point of pillage and rape if nothing is left as booty but an homogenized mist of radioactive particles expanding through space?

"At the 4th and even 5th density-levels, the pyramidal hierarchy of interlocked functions—psychic and psychokinetic powers etc.—operates as an immense coordinate net, collectively spread over and subsuming all possible 'refractory' elements of the exterior universe (conceived as the problematic 'otherness' of being over-against the sovereign subject/abstraction of the Ego-self); that hierarchy is viewed as a regimented machinery of beings serving as expendable cogs in an Engine of Conquest which progressively envelops the features of a creatively-resistive world, subduing them and incorporating them internally as swallowed, digested and assimilated matter of a continuously Swelling homeostasis of the Ego. The more all far-flung elements are gathered in through the castings of this diabolical net, broken into domesticated manipulatable codes by the juggernaut grinding machinery of the Negative power, the more all things become predictably-controllable and regulated matter of the 'ultimate' Ego-project (perceived from the particular, overlord level) contributing to the conformal homeostasis and self-supportive Environment of the aggrandizing consciousness in question.

"At these levels, the 'object' is to convert all energies and specialized powers of the negative troops into potable information-patterns of a far-flung Network contributing to the knowledge-amplification and awareness of the pyramidal generals, commanders, overlords etc. The fruits of those energies and powers of the 'pawns' in terms of actual ground

gained, real elements subdued, contributes to the progressive vertical compounding of highly integral control-values for the negative CO's, expanding the field that comes under their regulatory jurisdiction and therefore ensuring progressively-more-voluminous 'farms' of energy-nutrient on which to vampirically suckle. The expanding orbit of their control that comes under the far-flung net (drawing in elements to be computed and programmed into their regulatory Machine) is equal, then, to an enlarging multidimensional sphere of energy-rich food, to be introjected and conveyed directly to magnitudes of enriched Consciousness, i.e. knowledge-power, in their direct equations.

"There's a consequence to this one-sided intake of Light-energy resources within the negative framework, and that consequence is progressively manifest in the higher densities."

"What's that?"

Periodic Light Flow

"Before anything, we have to understand that light is the 'first matter' of consciousness.

"Light-energy values are constantly circulating through patterning coordinates of the mind/body axis. That axis isn't ultimately just another objective 'reed' in a field of equivalent, crowding stalks but the special crease—the universal juncture or vertically folded Common Denominator around which all the geometries of light (comprising the grid-patterns of perception) convene, and resolve to void-equivalencies as the universal Medium of Consciousness.

"Such filtrate grid-patterns, you see, are ordinarily masks of that ultimate resolution; the Whole-being value of Consciousness itself is chronically displaced, at 'our' level, through multidimensional focal alignments in implicit adjustment to standard typologies comprising the current 'ceiling' to the puzzlebox of delimiting identification—the present functional horizon circumscribing the polar terms of provisional self-recognition."

"...Which is reflected over, and invested in, a whole cognitive panorama of symbolic or substitutive identity-equations," AAA added.

"Within such displacing processes, 'light' functions as the indefinitely reflective medium kaleidoscopically polarizing the created fields through which the whole-being value of Identity becomes fascinatedly fixed. It becomes, shall we say, fatefully coinvolving in its own internal potential of ideoform 'types', and endures an operative intussusception closing over, around and passing 'through' its very field in identified nucleation of the reflective light-patterns of those typologies. It surrounds itself with the signatures of its own present, 'optimum' capacity for polar resolution in the potential patterns-of-identity."

"You mean that's what all the 'stuff' of existence is—the trees, snails and dugongs of life? They're forms that display the polarized range of conscious expression as it's presently able to apprehend and understand its Being?"

"Yes. All the prolific 'things' objectify moods, tones, drives, desires—the various serpentine angles consciousness can take on its single Self..."

"Light-energy values of the various types are coordinately drawn through the axial 'tube' of the mind/body centers, collecting and concentrating the sum meridians of the

nature field; they're ordered as abstract-cognitive geometries variably patterning the dimensions of focal alignment polarized across the 'anthropic' median, or conscious channel.

"They process the Psyche of perceptions, impressions and influences as energy formats cognitively interpreted from—and making coded entries into—the sum-over typical identities running the autonomic circuits or 'nature-current' of the being; and they conduct those qualities into the extended nature-field as well, in streaming circulations following the rhythms of mutual ingestion and assimilation that arise between the 'body' and the 'world'.

"In this way, at the ordinary 3rd density level, we may understand that a continuous two-way circulation is maintained between the tailored, stepped-down light values transmitting noetic patterns through the locus corresponding to the pineal-pituitary glands, and coded light-values charged with the psychic imprint of prevailing typologies which flow from nature into the plexiform centers and out again—as well as the radiant-energy substances taken in through food, the receptors of the sensory organs and other glandular, enzyme and hormonal secretions etc.

"Owing to the character of those typologies encoding the operative light-values (resulting from chronic displacement and anisometric alignment toward a broken-field of focus through the conscious axis), the radiant-energy properties flowing into the ambient 'egg' of the mind/body pattern are generally subjected to a weak economy; they're processed and passed out again into nature on the basis of a comparatively low-level mind/body integration and metabolic balance involving a high rate of inanition; those radiant properties yield a specific ratio of their innate whole-value as Light, according to the code of their chronic locks opened to the limited keys of the prevailing mind/body circuit-integration.

"Much of the higher values of unitive luminance are therefore lost in the processing of radiant-energy properties, and the modified light generally flows out again along the same 'horizontal' plane of chronic mind/body functioning—passing back into nature with a characteristic psychic 'charge' encoding typical values of various, vitalistic identity-impressions, unbalanced modes of overall self-apprehension efficiently organizing the phases and incorporative processes of the life-current."

"But then there must be higher-order adaptations to this general process of circulating and incorporating the Light."

"Yes, that's what we were getting to. To understand the consequence involved in the negative extraction of light-energy values, it helps considerably to understand first what the optimum positive form of management is."

"In the higher-density positive alignments the integral unity of the life-processes is optimized in correspondence to a deep, unitive self-apprehension of consciousness. In this case, rather than simply flowing out horizontally into the nature-field again (where they inform and promote the same, repetitive planes of typical percepts coded as structural drives and desires), the light-energy units are progressively balanced, aligned, conserved and incorporated as power-exponents of the higher centers; rather than simply discharging in one uniform stream conducting the standard typologies of the nature-pattern, they're integrated according to

higher whole-order values along the vertical or transdimensional line, restored to the common convergence-axis of self-luminant Identity—the integral unity of the cerebrospinal channel in alignment with the Source-light of void mind.

"They significantly reduce their aggregate, outward flow as patterns-of-identification (reinforcing and infusing the structural vitality of nature-forms), and instead merge to align the multi-dimensional mind/body pattern through which the common value of Identity appears. Such high-integration alignment, achieved by this means, configures a total-unific radiation pattern reflected through the nature-field as optimal harmonious influence.

"This promotes a mirror magnification and enhancement, the reflection to and from the cognitive field of Whole-being value through all patterning forms; the radiant-energy ambience of the cognitive field parlays the sum of its differential identity-patterns into whole-being congruence with the axis of Conscious Identity. Such ecstatic, celebrative congruence is a direct expression and higher-density function of Love.

"Love is then the powerful productive and redemptive identity between the Creative value of Being and Consciousness Itself, mediated by the ideofrom term of Light."

"This Cosmos Isn't Big Enough for Me And You Both, Mom..."

"Since the negative polarity seems to reject the principle of Love, to what use is 'conserved light-value' put in the negative program?"

"As we've seen, in the negative higher-density orientation, imbibition of radiant-energy values is enacted as a one-way flow. What 'pours out' again through the light-satiated eyes and patterning mind/body centers of the negative being, is the same conscious-identity commitment to division and discrimination that formed the negative point-of-departure to begin with. Restored and integrated light-values may be put to whatever use consciousness sees fit. The unitive function of light/radiation patterning doesn't compel unitive perception or whole-being cognition; in fact since the typology informing the absorbed light-energy value is surcharged with psychic negativity (fear, pain, hatred etc.) in this case, it integrates most thoroughly with and reinforces the predisposition of a negative mind/body polarization-alignment.

"The progressive power that devolves from the 'capture' and incorporation of radiant-light sources (in terms of an increasingly irresistible Psychic integrity engaging an expanding orbit of control and domination) in this case serves to feed and enhance an exclusive subjectivity-of-consciousness defined by that very, divisive/dominative premise; since the effort is toward the subordination of all things as stabilizing, confirmatory 'food' of the magnified narcissism belonging to devout ego-consciousness, the greater the success in securing the (expandingly-stable) field of that domination the greater the disdainful disregard of the integral validity of the created field altogether. The absorptive framework of luminantly self-enhanced ego consciousness therefore takes on a severe functional contraction and effective withdrawal from interest/involvement in the created fields-of-being, maintaining a minimalist reference toward that Canvas only

insofar as it enforces the ideofrom influence of catabolic dualism and division (in the deliberate, psychic pattern-warping of the basic logoi architectures).

“Thus the negative being of the higher-densities takes on the ‘configuration’ of a forebodingly lone presence, lurking in caves and desolate grottos of the astro-physical or etheric-material fields, a fiercely mental entity of 5th to 6th density power-knowledge possessing the proverbial basilisk Gaze and only turning the stream of attention ‘away’ from that intensified/contractile self-sense toward the created fields in token deference of the need to canalize the ‘radiant-displacements’ of the cosmic patterns as continuous, self-funneling food source—sucking vitality from the superfluous extravagances and wholly wasteful pastimes comprising the folly of energy-expenditure through the created worlds, restoring the light-units of that nutriment to their ‘rightful’ function—that of uninterruptedly powering the inconceivable “wattage” required to maintain the monumental absorption and narcissistic self-luminance of the negative Ego-postulate. And this *is* the definition of the Luciferian light.”

Spackling the Crack of Dawn

“I think I’m detecting a faintly familiar principle here. It sounds very much as if, the higher-up the negative densities we climb, the closer we get to the real negative premise underlying all this activity through the worlds and planes.”

“And just what’s that, Colonel?”

“It seems to me that it sounds very much like the Luciferian intelligence is motivated basically by jealousy!”

“Very good. Jealousy of what, do you think?”

“Well ultimately, jealousy of...it would seem jealousy of the creative power of Being altogether, jealousy of all the created cosmos altogether—as far fetched as that might sound.”

“You’re onto something, Colonel. It’s the whole Logoi reality, all the realms and patterns of creative potential combined that rankles Luciferian consciousness, and provokes the elaborate ramifying saga of its venomous response!”

“It’s ultimately a matter of attention,” AAA continued. “The real cosmic question is always ‘how is attention to be apportioned?’ When we finally track Luciferian consciousness to its 6th density lair, we find a philosophical characterization of how attention ought to be employed throughout eternity; we find a primary thesis of consciousness, in the Presence of the great proposition of the creative Logos or pattern of the manifesting worlds—for that Proposition provokes a spontaneous crisis in the infinite Void-being of Consciousness, to which several virtually-simultaneous orientations respond.”

“Where does the ‘Luciferian’ response come from then?” the Colonel asked. “If that could be answered you would have solved one of the great philosophical and theological sore-points of all time! you know, the question as to where ‘evil’ originates and how it is that it seems to be ‘allowed’, or accommodated, by a Perfect Being.” The Colonel’s question was more wistful than expectant as if the very, perennial character of the conundrum vetoed confidence of any real solution; but AAA answered nonetheless, with soul-searing directness.

“It comes from the first infinitesimal flux of ambivalence within Consciousness Itself; it’s the product and ulti-

mate implication of what occurs in the ‘beginning’—the ontological beginning, not ‘temporal’—when Consciousness awakens from its perfect Cosmic Sleep—homogeneously enfolded in infinite Self-continuity with Itself—scarcely stirs from that featureless unity of seamless self-congruence and tentatively stretches its heretofore-undivided attention in notice of the awakening creative potential within Itself now suddenly boiling forward in irrepressible display on the encouragement of that first, faint capture of the authorizing value of Attention.

“That first glimpse of consciousness in its creative Morning, its seductive Dawn, gives it vertigo; it feels its indivisible quality of attention (through which the homogenous Voidness and intimate Selfhood of such Voidness was—but a ‘moment’ before—uninterruptedly sustained) being inexorably displaced, unstoppable drawn offside and diffused in the potential *Myriad*—conferring, as it does so, *actuality* to that potential by virtue of the authenticating *acknowledgement* contained in that very concession of Attention.”

“What about the fascination of Consciousness with its potential Logoi creativity?” the Colonel asked. “What about its Love for the burgeoning offspring it finds within Itself?”

“Yes, that fascination and that Love are there too, virtually at the same time. But the responses are distinct. That’s why it may be said that Consciousness really exists in an ambivalent state, at this inchoate degree of Its own Creative Process.

“The aspect of Consciousness which experiences the vertigo of rapidly-displacing and self-dividing attention, however, generates specific qualities around itself. First of all it expresses as trepidation, fear. It recognizes the requirement for the intimate investment and indeed one-to-one association, at some level of the whole-being value of Identity with respect to the delimiting and restrictive properties indicative of the Creative pattern; it greatly fears that requirement, which it nonetheless knows as a term of the Creative process voraciously claiming the whole-being value of Attention. It fears a real lapse of consciousness through such intimate association of Identity with scaled-down and internally-divisive terms; and it has an immediate real fear of a large magnitude of the specific potential anticipated within Its creative incubation (the character of which is largely borne on the very implication of that effectually-masked and thus amnesic mode of identification).”

“You mean, it perceives within Itself that the functional restriction of Identity in lighting up the conditional patterns-of-identification on the cosmic gameboard involves a real lapse, a real internal self-division and thus a friction or abrasion that can translate out into all the unwholesome things that really *do* arise in the field of manifestation as a result of ‘losing the whole picture’...”

“Yes, exactly. Although the Logoi pattern and all its features are born in the indivisible unity and whole-being Identity of Love, although they express that Love eternally as the intimate coinvolvement and mutuality of all terms, nonetheless the lapse of the whole-being value of Identity in one-to-one equation with halved polar terms and oblique perspectives drags the value of Love into those schismatic equations as well. Thus Love appears to be polarized, delimited through survivalist and reproductive drives etc. There arises an adversarial condition as the Identity-integrating

value of Love finds itself focused through a contingent unity, an egoically organized nucleus required to secure and domesticate its specific continuity from a refractory field of counterposed conditions continuously interrupting that continuity while provisionally sustaining its elements through coinherence and interchange.”

“So ‘love’ finds itself automatically on fighting terms.”

“It certainly can, wherever that lapse of Identity produces an effectual 3rd-density state of consciousness in which Self-reflection is potentiated but at the same time functionally masked from un-mediated Self-recognition as Whole-being value.

“And of course it’s this potentiality, with its suddenly-yawning abyss of implied horrors, that Consciousness immediately glimpses in its ontological ‘daybreak’. As consciousness scarcely begins to awaken to its internal creative potential, it finds itself virtually swallowed by a chasm of terrors, a miasma of runaway states and nightmare ‘scenes’ made all-the-more objectionable because of their extreme contrast and qualitative distance from the undivided Well-being of Consciousness in its cosmic Sleep, its undisturbed state of flotational Void in which attention could rest on an infinitely-homogenous cloud of Self-contemplation...”

“So ‘Lucifer’, then, is...”

“Yes—the state of Consciousness at the ontological beginning, which covets attention for itself alone. The state of consciousness which hates, fears and deeply distrusts the creation, which prefers to roll over and go back to sleep!”

Ma-Trona Takes Pater-Time Job from Auntie Logos

“Well, why then doesn’t it just *do* that,” the Colonel asked, “instead of wreaking so much havoc in the very field of the creation that it doesn’t want to have anything to do with!”

“Not that easy, Colonel,” MT resumed the explanation. “In the moment of that vertiginous glimpse, the Wheels have already been set in motion. That dawning ‘preview’, that bare glimpse is enough; it’s fatal, and it can’t be taken back. The Creation is conterminous with Infinite, ultimately, and in the last analysis it’s irrepressible. It comes pouring forward, carrying attention with it, authorizing itself through the very value of whole-being attention which it fascinates and lures offside, so as to ‘borrow against it’. Might as well ask the Mind to forever cease ruminating over its associative contents.”

“Then this ‘Luciferian’ consciousness isn’t just the original, featureless Selfness of Void-being, before any inkling of the creative patterns within it...”

“No, Colonel. And that’s very perceptive; Luciferian consciousness isn’t the ‘immaculate’ state of consciousness prior to the Logoic issuance, nor could it ever be. Luciferian consciousness is itself born of a contradiction; for it doesn’t arise until the Logoic creation is glimpsed. Therefore it’s part of that Creation; it can’t be separated from it because it was born and crystallized right along with it, at the moment of the creative inception. It’s in a certain sense a thesis of the Logos—although it is precisely the Logoic ‘thesis’ that presents its direct Antithesis. Therefore this ‘Luciferian’ proposition within Being is the Anti-Logos.”

“Ah.”

“It is the Selfness of Consciousness, contemplating the indivisible eternity of its own Void-avel, which at the same time refuses an integral Quality of Itself—it rejects the creativity of its own Heart, and therefore denies or proposes to negate the value of Love through which the intimate correspondence between Consciousness and its Creative potential, is realized.”

“I think I begin to see then, why it can’t simply withdraw back into itself by a lapse, and recover its initial state.”

“Yes, exactly... the Creative process is already begun, it was irreversibly inaugurated with that glimpse, and the Luciferian consciousness is forever captured in that moment as a twilight state—it persists as an in-between pose, caught midway as the awkward amphibian between undifferentiated Void-being and the vertiginous fields of manifestation harboring all those properties and potentials It so loathes and fears.

“Because this form of consciousness necessarily occurs in conjunction with the creative proposition, it’s identified through that factor; it can’t be the exclusive champion of Consciousness even though its dearest assertion in the face of (potentially self-divisive) Creativity is a kind of purist ‘return’ to the undivided attention of Void-being; it’s already tainted with a parental ‘genome’ it despises, so in effect a portion of its Protestation is sheer self-loathing. Ultimately, it’s the nightmare effort to get away from its own being.

“It comes about initially as a certain ‘angle’ of consciousness, a rapid/subliminal evaluation of its tolerance-potential for the mixed bag of elements breeding within it. Born as it is along with that Creative upsurge, it becomes immediately reified on its actualizing impulse; it emerges at once as a delineation of potential within the creative field. So the ‘Luciferian’ response is a quick study that crystallizes out, hastily breaks off as Personification of a fundamental ‘attitude’ within being, a principal philosophical-and-practical orientation toward the total implication of Consciousness inclusive of Its Creative Power. It becomes a sketch, a caricature of Consciousness as a certain relationship to Its own Creative field.”

“So that consciousness, that Anti-Logos, feels the necessity of undoing those creative worlds, rather than simply withdrawing from their potential.”

“Yes; in fact the only way it can achieve that ideal narcissistic withdrawal into itself in infinite Self-contemplation, is through reclaiming the displaced value of Attention and its associated energies which have effectually ‘borrowed against’ the indivisible magnitude of consciousness in Its cosmic sleep, so as to sustain the myriad worlds (and, effectually, keep Lucifer up as an incurable insomniac.)”

“So that’s what they mean by ‘evil never sleeps!’”

“Luciferian consciousness feels it must literally tear apart the creative fabric of existence, liberating those units of energy involved in the captured force of patterned Attention so as to ‘swallow them’ back into Itself, erasing their differential properties and powers so as to restore them in an homogenous mass toward intensification of the luminiferous filament describing the Self-radiant Conscious Axis.”

“The ultimate light-eater!”

Master Tournament

“Exactly. It is obvious, of course, that this ultimate proposition of the Negative does not nakedly represent the negative effort in densities below mid-6th. The lower-density negatives ply a moderate version of this venture that serves to effectually mask or downplay its deepest implications; the mind/body vehicular condition of 5th and 4th density negative beings necessarily determines the mode, degree and specific ratio-of-balance that will apply in the general prosecution of the negative game-plan. Therefore those ‘lesser’ levels attempt to secure a delicate compromise between wholesale destruction, as with an annihilating nuclear holocaust, and preservation of a vital minimum of captured resources so as to possess an ongoing supply of nutriment within the energy-contexts requiring maintenance of ‘vehicular housing’—i.e. structurally persistent mind/body ‘loci’, and therefore formally-configured fields of nucleus/envelope interchange. These are still scenarios played out with planets and spaceships, stars and bases.

“Therefore the negative minions may be characterized at these 4th and even 5th density levels as being interested in freezing the rate of destruction and disintegration for a given target environment, at a certain manageable level of devitalization technically conserving the intelligent life-form as genre yet so depleting it of all but animal labor-power as to render it a tractable unit fit solely for slave-service, effectually amenable to wholesale control in the form of an enervated tissue-mass.

“To this general level of negative enterprise, there is no percentage in total destruction; profit passes beyond the exploitable halfway-mark of diminishing returns in the face of unbridled Thanatos. And this of course is why the full Project of the negative enterprise as conceived at mid-6th density, is screened or functionally hid from the immediate concern of the lower densities. Though the lesser levels of negative function feel it, sense its looming presence as the planes are mounted, the immediate sanguinary pleasures of their respective styles of feeding-frenzy keep them pleasantly preoccupied—reinforcing that background ‘discouragement’ atmospherically hovering ‘round the prospect of looking any more deeply into the Heart of that Particular Darkness which, in itself, harbors no qualms over making food out of the very homogenized mist of their own dematerialized carcasses—naked-to-oblivion by the ‘chance misfortune’ of their very, negative momentum having got out of hand...”

“Wait, then. Why doesn’t the Luciferian Overlord just nuke it all, blow it up in the first place? Why the cat-and-mouse game of territorial chess, interdimensional and trans-dimensional conquest with armadas of buccaneer space conquerors who aren’t yet completely ‘in focus’ relative to the ultimate, self-vetoing Object of their own ongoing activities?”

“You can’t forget, this ‘game’ isn’t played in a vacuum! There’s the positive hierarchy and the basic Logoic pattern to consider. There are always formidable forces actively working to sustain the Creative fields toward achievement of the positive or Logoic purpose, i.e. the realization of Absolute Consciousness under all conditions including the apparent, compromise conditions of created limit. That positive goal, in which the value of Love is necessarily honored

and conserved as the median term or indispensable quality reconciling Consciousness with its own creative field, commands an even-more powerful allegiance of unified conscious resolve and collective intent so that the ‘Luciferian project’ is met with resistance at every turn—a resistance which is, moreover, a great deal more in intrinsic harmony and alignment with the total thrust of the Logoic pattern so that it possesses the sum value of the Creative as its enforcement—whereas the Luciferian project, born as we’ve seen of the creative proposition so that it remains an inextricable if adversarial part of it, necessarily has to ‘borrow’ the creative extensions and waking tools-of-being as much as anything or anyone else while being in basic *inharmonious with them*.”

“I see. So the Luciferian power can’t just influence some somnambulant 3rd-stage consciousness entrusted to guard the ‘red button’, to go ahead regardless of all other factors and push it.”

“That’s right—even though the Luciferian Overlord, in-and-of-Itself a veritable Realm of Negative Light sweeping through rather than inhabiting the vehicular fields, could directly profit by the immediate destruction of every possible territory in the cosmos even at the expense of its own underlings and lower-density minions, it is effectively checked from so direct a gain by all the specific factors serving to support the Logoic pattern. Its successes can’t be arbitrary or random. When, as it occasionally does, it succeeds in vanquishing a whole planet, or even a galaxy, it has accomplished this by a long cerebral tournament of checks and countermoves, plays of the most subtle and surreptitious type in which the idea is always to draw on the given, positive elements and attributes of the gameboard and progressively co-opt them, slyly compromise their positive effectiveness and gradually integrate their characteristic moves to deviant patterns secretly optimizing the negative potential—either neutralizing their positive effectiveness, or actually ‘taking-them-over’ by progressive, imperceptible distortions of the straight-and-true alignment till they add their own dimension of deliberate or conscious negativity to the overall strategic setup.

“Very often, in fact, the ultimate Luciferian Overlord shows remarkable, far-sighted restraint; where for example a resource has been captured or effectually compromised to the point where it could be completely annihilated without adequate positive resistance, taking everything good and bad, positive-and-negative up in one fell swoop of atomized broth for a hearty negative supper, instead the gameboard will be preserved with its negative conquerors holding their positions intact and poised to parlay such gains into even greater negative glory of ‘galactic conquest’—as you can tell, this is just superior strategy, seeing how much can be included at once within the effective reach of Negative domination and control so that comparatively larger portions of the multidimensional cosmos can be wiped out in the twinkling of an Eye.”

Marduk and Tiamat

“Wait a minute; there’s something I don’t seem to be getting here.”

“What’s that?”

“Well, it’s all abstractly plausible, it sounds like an account that takes all the various elements and contrary factors of experience into consideration...but there’s one thing

that bothers me. This 'Lucifer', this prototypical Negative Consciousness, is nonetheless an expression of the Creative field, right? It's the Anti-logos, and of course that reactive 'attitude' implies the Logoic reality already...no?"

"Quite right."

"Then this 'Lucifer' must have some sort of 'body', some sort of 'Vehicle'—you even mentioned that It wishes to absorb all the light that's gone out into the creative fabric back into the juncture of its Vertical axis—so this seems to be a kind of Consciousness reflective in one sense of the standard pattern—the mind/body form or cerebrospinal Line that, according to your description, takes place through the dimensions and states-of-being as the common denominator of their fields. And if that's the case, even conceding the differences in organization that must obtain between the so-called 'positive' and 'negative' polarization-alignments, how is it possible for there to exist a vehicle or formal pattern of Conscious functioning no matter how comprehensive, which serves the integrity and amplified whole-value of Being best by feeding itself on disintegrative values of energy? Isn't that just a flat contradiction? How could such an Entity function at all, and especially in such an apparently coherent manner, when the materials that necessarily compose the substance of its functional form are maximum expressions of Chaos, virtual anti-patterns themselves?"

"That's a very good question, one which involves a principal 'secret' of reality altogether; and the 'secret' simply shows an implicit bias of reality toward the Creative, the inherent validity of the Logoic project.

"Chaos is, like the Luciferian 'attitude', a proposition within the creative field-of-being; and as such, it may have more or less internal self-consistency and justification, just like any other proposition. The term of Chaos, as it happens, embodies an implicit contradiction. It's one of those 'proposals' that attempts to negate the very thing underwriting its being.

"Chaos' for example implies a maximum state of meaninglessness, random turbulence and so forth. Well, just as chaos-theorists are now finding that the term 'chaos' represents a state or condition hiding a type of *order* within it and that 'randomness' itself sorts out forms of organization which may underlie the elusive presence of 'negative entropy', at an even more primary level it's possible to recognize Chaos as a proposition proceeding from the inescapable Medium of coherence, intelligibility and innate value i.e. it's a proposition of the unitive/integral presence of Consciousness, with respect to the potential of its creative field. Since that field is an expression of Consciousness, borrows against and incorporates that integrity through all the variables of its seething, interchanging patterns, the irreducible presence of meaning and coherence emerges out of the fact of cognition itself.

"Any theoretical denial or negation of 'meaning', is itself a meaning imparted to the creative processes of consciousness; any such denial is a secondary reflex, a function of the essential void-being of all variably-patterning processes whereby any, integral complex or provisionally-fixed form of 'intelligible unity' may be cancelled, vetoed or cognitively negated...while never in fact being able to 'lose' the clinging essence of overall meaning and renewable significance at all, since that operative void-term is the very agency through which the (infinitely integral and self-coherent) value of

Consciousness readjusts the interpretive focus of the creative field."

"So if I understand you correctly, Chaos has an innate coherence of its own."

"Exactly. If for example we understand the term 'chaos' in its less radical and absolute sense, i.e. as chaos-theorists understand it, it's the necessary spirit of indeterminacy imparting maximum creative variance and elastic novelty for the continuous invigoration or refreshment of patterns; it's the factor of surprise, the informing state-of-things that allows the introduction of unexpected degrees of freedom in the combination or coordinate integration of elements. And, if we stretch it to its most-prodigious potential, allow it its maximum 'menace' as real 'tohu va bohu', the primordial Chaos of Dark-and-Void from which the howls of the half-created and yet-unrealized proceed, we find there too that it constitutes the Creation-Mound, the Isle of Incipience in the midst of Infinity about which coils the great Sea-serpent of the primeval Deep."

"Yes, I recognize these ambiguous images of 'chaos' from various creation myths and tribal rites-of-passage, but how does this reconcile with..."

"The optimum body-of-coherence through which to sustain and exalt the form of Luciferian consciousness? Just that: this Chaos is itself a term of the Creative, in effect the state of saturation-potential prior to the reductive factoring-out of subdivided 'islets' in the Creative Ocean; 'Lucifer', if you'll recall, was incapable of escaping the fact of being basically a product and expression of Creation, despite the conceit of presiding as a Conscious 'take' on it; so the 'body' or vehicle of Lucifer, primordial chaos itself, constitutes its own 'meaning' and coherence or organizational Intelligibility—even as it presumes to Apotheosize created meaninglessness.

"By denying essential 'meaning' or validity to the creation, you see, it automatically affirms an 'alternative' meaning; it implicitly posits the validity of Void-consciousness in itself, so that *vehicularly* it presents itself as the patterning typology loaning order and organizational support to that basic 'philosophical' premise of Consciousness. Since chaos necessarily posits meaning and affirms a particular orientation with respect to the Creative pattern-of-being, or Logos, it functions spontaneously as the order and intelligible 'unity' most congruent with that meaning, most compatible with the value it affirms. 'Chaos', then, necessarily has an order, meaning, value and organizational significance within its own framework, within the terms of the Proposition it presents to being; thus it betrays itself, after all, as an expression and potential of Consciousness, like everything else; in that sense, even being the Vessel of the Anti-logos, it is not so unique or special. Its most central and preemptive Denial, can only serve to affirm the priority of the Creative Premise. It carries the unitive self-conformance and integral coherence of Consciousness forward with it, only it frames it in terms of alleged opposition to the creative pattern or Logos.

"Even here, however, it has to borrow from the Creative menu, being itself an expression and product of Consciousness coinvolved already in Its Creative premise. It has to adapt its characteristic, enforcing factor from the Creative terms spontaneously pouring from the Logoic premise of Consciousness."

“Let me see if I can guess what that factor is. It can only be the destructive or catabolic term of function within the creative field right?”

“On the mark. Having no independent power of creativity, having no resource whatsoever on its own even while it comprises the lone, proud premise of Conscious Self-sufficiency in featureless Void, the Luciferian factor has to filch from features already ‘fashioned’ beforehand in the very womb of the Creative. Even here, it can’t snatch them out of context and—at least—employ them in an independent manner; as we previously noted, the Luciferian outlook isn’t free to arbitrarily affect complete destruction without reference to the contextual terms of the ‘created pieces’ on the Chessboard. All that Luciferian consciousness can hope to do is intensify one isolated polarity of the creative process and progressively accelerate the whole to a resultant state of critical imbalance; it can only hope to aggravate the inherent, catabolic factor in the texture of creation, excite it beyond its proper mean toward voluminous amplification for its own sake till it achieves a state of such functional disproportion that a key of inbuilt-regulatory balance completely snaps, and the given system goes careening into unrecoverable chaos in terms of the local scale of adjustments normally sustaining it.”

Like a Diamond Between the Eyes

“You know, there’s something terribly ironic in this picture after all...”

“What’s that?”

“It just seems to me that the wholesale horror and universal destruction such a basic Orientation consistently promotes, contributes to the tangible production of just those potentials perceived within Creation at the initial borderland of Cosmic Sleep that caused the Luciferian ‘light’ to recoil from the Divining Pool of the Dream-mind in the first place, and reject the Logocic proposition as anathema to begin with!”

“That’s quite true. Out of the initial profound fear of the Potential it perceives there, this ‘inflection’ of consciousness moves to allay that fear by summoning the worst elements of that Potential, driving them pell mell to the forefront where they can work their mischief the more rapidly and thoroughly so as to shorten the sum of ‘suffering’ It believes must otherwise take place on an indeterminately lengthy scale.”

“So it becomes, in effect, what it most loathes and fears! And on top of that, it serves as the efficient agent in actualizing what was only unrealized potential previously.”

“You could say it’s the ‘Colonel Kurtz’ syndrome, on a cosmic scale. You know, the protagonist of ‘Apocalypse Now’ whose sensibilities were such that he was profoundly shaken and appalled by the atrocities he discovered the adversary capable of inflicting on his own kind, in order to forestall a greater defeat; so disturbed to his soul was he in fact, that a revolution of adaptive necessity was fomented in his being to the degree that a certain, fascinated admiration for the wisdom of negative reversals became his spiritual Advisor. His ‘solution’ to the irresolvable anguish-of-being, was to become all that which was most feared so as to constitute its efficient authorship and foundation; he proposed to be all that in existence which was aligned, threateningly, over-

against him—and, in so being (in this sense of spiritual paterernity) he would in effect install himself as the Supreme Cause, work a subtle ‘end-run’ on existence whereby he would antecedently underwrite and therefore ‘create’ what eternally preceded him in fact as the guarantor of his created vulnerability and contingency.”

“Sounds like Colonel Kurtz is son of the seminal philosopher of ‘You Create Your Own Reality!’”

“Exactly—in fact, the Creator finds that such a tendency-of-orientation arises as the ‘occupational hazard’ of virtually every ‘being’ and form of consciousness which initially springs from the Creation—but, that’s another story, suffice to say that Lucifer serves as the prototype.”

The Sad Café

“You know...I’m beginning to feel a little ill...I think I might be feeling”—nervous laughter—“a little sickness of Soul.”

“Ah. Something has occurred to you out of all this...”

“Uh huh. I’m beginning to feel...hasn’t it ever seemed to you, Michael, as if maybe the ‘creation’, existence altogether, is a rigged game, a game that’s fixed eternally against your favor?”

“Yes, certainly. I know just what you’re getting at.”

“You know, the superficial characterization of existence is that it’s a process of interacting polarities; at first glance it seems to be an even ‘tension’ between constructive and destructive factors, the life-impulse and the death-impulse...”

“Eros and Thanatos, hmmm?”

“Yes; and of course it seems that those Principals are forever coinvolved, mutually supportive, equally essential, almost like inextricably intertwined Lovers, the flower blooming beneath a life-giving sun and the grinning skull-apparition in the bonegarden of the dead.”

“I believe most people would be satisfied with the prospect of an eternal ‘draw’ obtaining between these standard Opposites.”

“Right,” the Colonel pondered with a long stare into space. “But is it a draw? On the surface it looks like just a cosmic ‘Mexican standoff’, a sort of compromise ‘stalemate’ that at least lets us come out ‘even’, with no basic losses after everything’s added up and cancelled to zero. But is that really the case?”

“I get a sudden queasy feeling that the ‘death’s head’ grinning on the bottom of the pile of Life’s itemized inventory, has a much more secretly central significance, and that things don’t just come out evenly in the end like balanced and neutralized opposites. Somehow I feel that the ‘death’s head’ carries much more proportional ‘weight’ than would be suggested by its standard inclusion in a recitation of the pairs of opposites.”

“And why’s that, Colonel?” MT seemed to possess a vague grin himself at this point. “Surely death doesn’t have the kind of decisive finality that comes at the end of a sentence like an exclamation-point, since it only yields again like a dangling clause to the promise of a complementary fulfillment coming from any, random cry-of-birth issuing through the nursery window...”

“Ah, that’s just it! They seem so innocently equal, those two continuous Lovers, Life-and-Death; they seem to form an unbreakable circle through eternity where neither can be

distinguished as terminal or 'final'; but the spiritual, the psychic and emotional facts of that circular continuum are always telling us differently—it's just that, out of self-protection, we seldom listen!"

"How so?"

"Emotionally and as an immediate function of our identity, we know that the two terms aren't equal. Death always has the final word, the upper hand—even though 'life' comes bawling back around like clockwork through the back door, it is forever too late—the specific subject of our love, our life, our existence, is gone forever, and it's never any real consolation prize to know that life-goes-on abstractly. The whole thing, looked at from the viewpoint of the mind and heart that really lives it, is...the Sad Café!"

"Then maybe Lucifer's right? Better to be off with it? better to let it tip from the scales of balance into some definitive termination and so bring the grinding wheels of inexorable soul-torture to a halt?"

"Well, uh, what's the 'out'? I just don't see it."

"I think the best way to see our way clear of this apparent impasse—that definitely seems on its own terms to secure the negative premise—is to go back and take a good look at that one factor which the Negative necessarily tries to leave out of its calculations."

"You mean—Love?"

"Exactly. In order to come to Its final bleak conclusion, we find that Luciferian consciousness had first of all to subtract the inseparable Value of Love from the fundamental qualities of Godhead. It was only by that subtractive suppression that all the various premises and conclusions came tumbling forward under the negative light. After all, Love is specifically the intimate function of Identity belonging to Absolute, with respect to the Creative premise of delimitation belonging to the Logos.

"Love expresses the eternal condition that, within the unqualified Identity-of-Absolute, all qualifications characterizing the creative patterns-of-being are innately allowed by largesse of its own unlimited potential. Love is the power of Absolute that makes It absolute-and-unqualified, by permitting even the apparent antithesis of that all-inclusive Value thereby underwriting and justifying its Absolute 'claim'. Love is therefore the Matróna, the value of Godhead as Mother, the primordial relation between the Creator power of Absolute-potential and Its offspring."

"It seems then that 'Lucifer' is one of those 'things' that are permitted by the unqualified Love of Absolute for its qualifying Potential!"

"Exactly. The Luciferian premise is *itself* a quintessential term of qualification, exclusionary exception and so forth; the Luciferian premise is the very "version" of Consciousness which attempts to make Absolute-being exclusive, which hypothesizes an absolute sufficiency of Consciousness-in-itself as undifferentiated, infinite Void-self...and so categorically negates the permitted 'Self-negation' of creative limit.

"The 'problem' with the Luciferian premise is that it's version of Infinite self-sufficiency becomes immediately an arbitrary subjective enclosure or featureless circumscription. It's instantly surpassed as any candidate for all-encompassing Absolute in the moment of its upsurge; for the upsurge of that Negative premise takes place with respect to (and because of) a proliferating potential of creative process

toward which the Whole-being value of Attention is already drawn.

"Thus Reality in its fullness already outstrips the 'dimension' of Being that Luciferian mind is ready to allow. The 'absoluteness' of that Mind already escapes it in the instant it's born, and it does so on the strength of the Love-quality of Godhead which generously pairs Attention (as indiscriminate value of Absolute) with the indeterminately-proliferating properties of all patterning potentials logically contained within It.

"It's for this reason that the Luciferian premise is 'bitter' toward Love; for Love has already drawn the exclusivity of Attention away from it, forced it to 'share' in the creative bounty along-side which it's indeed been born. Love moves out on the multiplying streams of unitive or whole-value attention, into the fields of its creation; and it expects that the indivisible wholeness and unity of Attention will prove sufficient, eternally satisfactory for that portion of Creative potential which prefers to retain the term of Awareness at the starting-gate, at the border of the manvantara or yawning dawn-state of the worlds—since no matter how many times the whole-value of Attention is subdivided or multiplied it remains intact, merely focused down upon provisionally-delimiting attributes with which it may become temporarily identified on a one-to-one basis (and so apparently—but not really—diminished)."

"But the Luciferian intelligence doesn't like that anyway."

"No; it doesn't like Love to look in another direction, not even temporarily; it detests even the innocent flirtation of Whole-being attention with the polarized patterns of the worlds.

"Although it detests Love for Love's 'wanton' ways, It is nonetheless *born* of Love; it's the very product of Love, the Mother, because it comes to expression as a premise-of-being only in relation to the creative potential of Logos. Even as anti-Logos, it is forever expression of that Logoic potential.

"Thus the factor of Love can't really be subtracted from It; it seeks instead to displace Love from its proper 'position' at the Heart (i.e. the causative locus of the creative worlds and all patterning coordinates) and remove it like a kidnapped Princess to the turreted towers and patrolled bastions of the Head i.e. Void-mind in itself. In other words, Luciferian Intelligence co-opts and interprets the inevitable hangover term of Love as the value of Self-love; its only legitimate function, its only allowable breath-of-existence as far as Luciferian consciousness is concerned, takes form as the supreme and exclusive valuation of Void/Self—the narcissistic conferring of Love's approbation upon those absolute-qualities independent of the loving acceptance that would necessarily flow from indiscriminate Void-being and all-embracing, absolute-Selfness with respect to the created potential implied in those permissive terms."

"So 'Lucifer' is constituted as a project that intends to capture the Mother."

"Exactly. The Luciferian void-mind feels the requirement of arresting the indiscriminate proliferation and freedom-granting bounty of Love (for it *feared* that freedom and the potential it implied, from the beginning). It wishes to dominate the Mother, keep her under lock-and-key, utilize her power in the manner of a demi-god or cosmocrator i.e.

by appropriating her means, mimicking their actions and functions while strategically altering them and incorporating them into a restricted simulacrum suited to Its own ends.

“Luciferian consciousness, remember, has no power of creativity itself; it imitates, but it can’t generate; it needs the Mother’s power to do that which is why, when it captures her, it keeps her half-alive so as to maintain a minimal continuity of creative interaction and the suitable production of form—for it’s through tailored regulation of Love’s forms that Luciferian intelligence derives the very means of coercing soul-energy into convening abstract-conscious capital to specific psychic and emotional coinage; and it’s through the cumulative interest on that psychic and emotional coinage that such Intelligence proceeds to purchase the precious energy-keys to timelocks and spatial corridors of even richer and still-virgin terrains, portions of the cosmos intact with creative life and superfetation ripe for plunder and privileged profit.

“And all, as we’ve seen, toward the ultimate orientation of those teeming fields of Deific attention back into conformal service of a single, pyramidally apiculate Power preening Itself as an arbitrarily exclusive and self-sufficient Subject.

“Thus the implicit ‘units’ of attention subtending all productive fields (from the very Source of creative Godhead), are forced to obeisance and functional servitude of the Negative Overlord.

“You see, Lucifer wishes to reclaim all the attention that’s gone out into the Creation; the Luciferian premise, as we’ve noted, is that its own preferred Selfness and Void-state is eternally sufficient, but at the same time It can’t practically support that premise since the Whole-being value of Attention spontaneously surpasses, flows over-around-and-through that subjective assertion. The Vessel of the Sleep-state of Consciousness immediately springs leaks. It would like to exalt itself as the sole worthy repository of Attention, thus being suspended in (undivided) Divine acknowledgment across the glorious planes of Eternity; but its preferred state no longer accounts for all of Attention. There is an infinite ‘otherness’ to attention, that takes its vagrant Being from an unseemly displacement through the created patterns-of-being. The Creator’s attention is extended, through Love, as the Mother of all the worlds. And of this, then, Lucifer is supremely jealous.”

“Ah. The theme of jealousy, back around again.”

It's Only That, After All

“Yes,” AAA continued, “and now it may be seen what Luciferian consciousness is jealous over. This is why It rages through the worlds, and sends up such a big fuss of atomic debris and destructive winds of wanton waste to the very threshold of Heaven. It seeks the Creator’s attention; it implicitly admits that, even being a function of Whole-being attention It is not, nor can it ever be, the whole of Attention. So, like a spoiled infant, It does everything in its Power to distract the Awareness of Godhead and attract It ‘back’ into conformal agreement with Its bare Voidness, Its sole Self-premise.

“It does not understand the Creative, the Logoic proposition; it does not understand that the resolution of the ‘problem’ within Godhead of which It is the chief postulate,

is accomplished in the intimate and inextricable identity, the infinite mutuality of the God-qualities of Self, Love and Void—and so it doesn’t understand that such a resolution arises through the loving dispensation of attention, the optimum organization, integration and coordinate adjustment of attention in consonance with the Key of the Logoic pattern, rather than in the aggrandizement and monopolization of Attention (e.g. by coercing all worlds of intelligent energy and awareness to align in observational service of Its sovereign subjectivity, as continuous supportive testimony and corroboration of all potential otherness-of-being with respect to the solitary validity of its Self).”

“Then the Luciferian project is just the ego-game.”

“Yes, it’s only that, after all. It can be identified even at the confused and admixed level of 3rd density ego-consciousness; It’s just the ultimate implication of the type of consciousness to which we have recourse here any time, blown up and writ large in Cosmic Letters as the bluster and infant bawling of the ‘Anti-logos’—the ‘disgruntled one’—in the nursery of the Manvantara.

Love and Will

“You see, the Love that such a consciousness would try to suppress, is precisely the Way and Means out of the apparent impasse you perceived in the uneven ‘balance’ between the destructive and constructive forces of the World.”

“How so?”

“It’s very simple. Love knows what’s good for it and what’s bad for it. Love, undistorted and unclouded by the doubts that can be made to shadow it, is a perfectly unerring Rudder through the creative fields. It can easily and aptly recognize those manifestations of its all-permissiveness which are supportive of the whole-being value subtending its patterns, and those which are inimical to it—or that seek to function on a variant basis, which, owing to the fact that they’re necessarily expressions of that whole-being value automatically generates a counterproductive self-contradiction emitting clear signals to stay clear of their shoals.”

“Then this innate power of Love to steer a safe course must be more than just a survivalist capability.”

“Much more. But at the same time it isn’t different than the basic wisdom through which Love optimizes even the creatural ‘survival-imperative’ for the furtherance of individual and species. The elaborate ‘civilized’ problems and perilous contradictions that seem built into our collective, survivalist ‘wisdom’, aren’t the product of Love-in-itself but, to the contrary, are the direct result of what happens when the innate spontaneity of Love is strategically crippled.

“When Love is deliberately thrown the curve of ‘doubt’, it falters. In its innocent spontaneity, not recognizing or understanding the implications that come riding in over that curve-ball of Doubt, Love hesitates, stumbles; it gets caught in a reverberatory Self-reflection which isn’t basically conducive to ‘locating itself’, getting its bearings or deriving specific functional coordinates; rather, this type of stuttering self-reflection along a reverberative corridor of mirrors curved into Questionmarks, is basically counter-productive. It’s crippling, and stops the unerring flow of Love in alignment with the grain of Supernal Will necessarily patterned into the fields of mind/body creative manifestation.”

“Wait. What’s this inbuilt factor of ‘Supernal Will’? I don’t think I’ve heard from this before.” (But the reader has:

cf. "What is Christ Consciousness?", issues 5, Vol.1 and 6, Vol. 1 *TNTC*.)

"We'll get back to that. The point here is that once the sensitive Mother-value of Love is hamstrung by doubt and superposed fears, it is subject to coercion and exploitation. It is, then, malleable; it can be made to invest in forms of organization, behavior and outlook that would be instinctually inimical to it—except its instincts have been blunted, dulled. The crude categorial abstractions of mind (basically estranged from the subtle ideotypes out of which the real, sensuous love-patterns of life are ordered) may be made to override the initial instincts of love—squench the immediate feelings of the whole-being which decisively sense whether a thing is beneficial or ultimately deleterious; and by imposing such judgmental, 'parenting' inhibitions upon the psyche through suppressive processes of enculturation the very standards of acceptance whereby one's 'survivalism' is assessed, the deservedness of one's personal continuity weighed, become definitive indices of the thwarting of Love's legitimate function. They become invisible, unnoticed and so universally accepted straitjackets for the leashing of love, forcing it to conform to the configuration of unnatural molds.

"Once the basic factors of our very survivalism are given effectively into the hands of abstract mental categories (popularity, bank account, nationalism, religious affiliation etc.) and concomitantly taken away from the integral instincts or unerring intuitions of Love, all the higher functions to which the force of Love could be put are automatically effaced, rendered null and void. Everything in our higher-dimensional repertoire which could otherwise open out most naturally to the intimate association of Love, is minimized in importance by a dulling screen of abstraction, recessed and rendered so cognitively-oblique as to make its occasional/irrepressible appearance seem unnatural by contrast—thereby making the very faculties of our higher-dimensional birthright automatically suspect, either given completely to skepticism or tainted with a stigma of 'occultism' so intimidating as to persuade us to fear—and so retreat from all which we'd normally Love, indeed the very codes and biochemical libraries of Love itself."

"I see. Then you're saying that, if this blanket mental 'straitjacket' wasn't thrown over the mind/body being of Love from the very beginning, there would be a natural 'route' for Love to take, one it would find unerringly with the very ease and sensitivity by which it discriminated 'survivalist' values at the primary level. And that artificially-concealed 'route', coded into the very centers and current-processes of the mind/body being, once entered upon would naturally take consciousness beyond the apparent antinomies and oppositional principles between which it's conceptually torn."

"Exactly. It would return to the plain apparency of Consciousness, the true continuity of Identity, i.e. that which exists through the Whole-being value of Self, Love and Void...the common denominator of all otherwise-fated patterns of Identification fixed to alternating terms of the polar processes-of-life, where Thanatos may seem to prevail.

"And that Whole-being value would be realized, in this way, not as contrasted with the patterns-of-life or fundamentally distinguished from features of the creative field, but as the inspiring essence of all such multidimensional

fields. It would be realized as the Term for which they were coded, the Master of the keys and tumblers to which the secret of their productivity would yield. Do you begin to see where the factor of Will comes into all this?"

Mother's Rudder of Will

"Yes—but you know, tell me if I'm on to something or not—it seems to me now that whatever 'Will' is, it isn't radically distinguishable from Love, from feelings and emotions of the basic Nature..."

"Right."

"And usually, you know, we think of Will as being something so...so stoic, so austere and stern, something that shows no affinity for the pull of emotions or the flow of feelings but which, on the contrary, despises them and spares no pity on them—scarcely tolerates them, you know, and functions at its optimum when their presence is precisely minimized."

"That is the conventional sense of Will—what brings you to this alternative consideration?"

"Well, you said something about Will being an inbuilt factor of the Creative pattern; and it occurs to me that, if some ultimate Essence or most-valuable term of Identity is realizable through that pattern, it must be so by virtue of the inherent Presence of that Will."

"Go on."

"It seems to me then that the presence of Will through the created patterns-of-Being must signify the way in which Consciousness presents itself, and takes on organizational value in the creative field."

"Good."

"Consciousness or, what you call Whole-value Identity, may become obscured or functionally displaced through all its reflections and surrogate patterns-of-identification in the creative field; but at the same time, since those patterns and that field are expressions of the 'Logos', which I take to be an Intelligent spirit of organization, the Logos would incorporate a means of conserving that Conscious Presence through all the created fields, and of carrying forward the basic drive or ultimate purpose associated with the comparative equations between Consciousness and its Creative potential. If that ultimate purpose has something to do with reconciling the limitless value of Conscious Identity and the delimiting powers of the creative field, then it seems to me the quality that would combine those two factors in its equation—while neither requiring the immediate awareness of Absolute nor sanctioning the sense of limit in which it was functionally embedded—is the quality of Will."

"Why so?"

"Well...Will is certainly a function of Consciousness, first of all, without necessarily requiring the Self-reflective recognition of the Whole-being or limitless value of Consciousness...in the human form, for instance, the faculty of will is associated with the cerebrosplinal or conscious axis, the central nervous system to which the self-reflective power is ascribed. And at the same time, Will implies a conscious drive, a type of continuous surpassing, moving beyond and of course, 'surpassing' automatically suggests the presence of a provisional 'limit' that is being surpassed."

"Very good."

"Then if Will is the instrumental 'representation' or functional Presence of Consciousness through the creative

fields, it must take its most effective movement therefrom on the basis of Love.”

“Why?”

“Well, I’m going by what you said about Love operating on feelings, intuitions and emotions that in themselves are unerring evaluators of the types and qualities with which consciousness is confronted in the created fields.

“On the one hand it seems as if the spirit of love, emotions and feelings—all of which are so intertwined and identified with the creative pattern-of-being—must possess that gyroscopic poise in the first place due to an inbuilt guidance-system of the pattern. Since they’re effective expressions of the pattern and comprise a kind of resonant index to the psychic harmonics of the pattern, there must be something about the pattern of-being altogether to which they’re innately attuned (that is, if there’s no interference from self-doubting forms of mentality, as you described). Just by reasoning it out as I’m doing now, it seems that the basic harmonics to which love and the feeling/emotional nature must be attuned, is the key-resonance-pattern of the creative field itself; if those qualities have an inbuilt gyroscopic faculty, it can’t be independent of the created patterns of which they’re expression. And the existence of that fundamental harmonics has to be an expression of the Conscious common denominator or Consistent Term of the creative field-of-being.”

“Good. So Will is...”

“In this first case, it would seem that Will is the consistent integral factor or principle of the creative patterns which binds their complex harmonics, and at the same time furnishes the uniform key of their exponent. It isn’t just the harmonic integer of any given present state in the conditional configuration of patterns and fields, but the consistent Way of their multiplication and extension, the common means of their magnification or amplification continuously beyond any given configuration. It’s the integral factor and the transcendent factor, all at once.”

“Then it maintains its identity with Spirit-consciousness (immanent/transcendent etc.) even when it’s not immediately identifiable as spirit-consciousness.”

“It certainly seems so. And in this case, then, it seems that love is capable of being continuously adjusted and unerringly guided by Will, as the inbuilt Conscious axis-of-convergence through which the patterns-of-being are polarized and aligned. In its unclouded state, the presence of love (or, I guess you’d say, the psychic engagement of the creative patterns) is able to respond unerringly to the truth resonating in primary states of feeling and emotion and thereby act according to discriminatory wisdom in conformance with Will.”

“Good.”

“And in this sense, then, will seems to become a responsive factor rather than an initiating factor—having received its gyroscopic guidance through feeling-sensitivity aligned with the sure, comprehensive axis of Will, *love* generates or ‘becomes’ a kind of desire to move in the appropriate direction; and when that desire reaches a certain threshold of active, stable intention it seems to become an integral expression of *will*.”

“Then ‘will’ seems to be a value that shows up at both poles of the psychic process.”

“Yes. I suppose it’s probable that it’s really all the same ‘will’, just organized somewhat differently as it expresses through the different stages of ‘manifesting’.”

“Perhaps as it becomes more ‘personalized’?”

“Yes, it would seem so. That must be it; its abstract appropriateness as the inbuilt, harmonic guidance-system of the pattern must become functionally realized through the specific psychic ‘foci’ engaging the experiences and products of the pattern. In fact, it seems it’s only in this way that the terms of the Logoic pattern can ever have any real Merit, or acquire any significance that means anything more in the balance.”

“Then Will doesn’t ‘predetermine’ anything, even though it may be thought of as the inbuilt guidance-system of the pattern?”

“That’s probably correct...just offhand, it seems to me that the way in which the abstract, informing harmonics of the coaxial value of Will might manifest in practice, is always a function of the variable coordinates constituting any given ‘junction’ of the pattern-of-being. And it would be very peculiar if there was only one ‘right’ way of operating those coordinates once the spirit of Will was attuned through them.”

“You mean it seems there ought to be an innate flexibility of response in any given situation, that would not automatically belie a ‘right way’ even in the presence of an appropriately Adjustive Will...”

“Yes. That would in fact be what made the creative pattern-of-being alive, and vitally significant. It would not have one inbuilt, concrete ‘right way’; the Way is an abstract Spirit of volitional adjustment to the ‘side’ of harmony and balance, and it ought to be able in practice to function through the given coordinates of the pattern in a variable number of ways that would nonetheless remain equally viable expressions of Its spirit despite their divergences, despite their differences in effect and outcome, despite the variety that issues from their respective influences.”

“Well then, Colonel, what do you think about choices made in relation to the variable factors of the given pattern which prove to be inharmonious, which do not take that informing, gyroscopic spirit of Will as their chief adviser in the upshot but which in effect move against the grain of innate feeling, fly in the face of instinctual emotion and ‘aligned intuition’ and instead opt for the artifice, the choice-of-being made in response to a deep trepidation and distrust of Being?”

“That’s an interesting question—it seems that, at least technically, it would still be a function of ‘will’...but what sort of will in this case, hmmm? We can’t really say it’s consonant with the spirit of Divine Will, the inbuilt guidance-system of the pattern...so what ‘will’ is that, in this case? I see what you mean...”

“For one thing,” MT then resumed the explanation, “it would have to be a ‘Will’ which retained the spirit or abstract character defining the value of will in the first place, in order to continue to qualify as a technical expression of Will; but it would have to enforce that abstract character, in this case, over-against the deep gyroscopic specificity of emotion descriptive of the whole-psychic engagement of the creative field (i.e. as an expression of the Love-value obtaining between Consciousness and Its Logos). It would have to suppress or consciously sacrifice the intrinsic Love-value of be-

ing with its instrumental feelings and emotions, thereby exercising the very term by which the Whole-value of Will could be realized and implemented as a functional Mean of the creative field.

“Having got rid of the only viable mode by which that Whole-value of Will could be translated in and through the keys of the creative field, having eliminated the one vital and organic means meant to transform Will into real behaviors and productive venues, all that’s left is the stark relation between Will and those patterns (replete with all the persisting, importunate pressures and demands) but bereft of the mediating organ, the empathetic agent of the Heart.”

“Aha; I begin to see where this is leading us...”

“But of course; where there is no longer the innate, spontaneous response-pattern of the heart, where love and the feeling/emotional nature become suppressed or distorted from their immediate reflex as unerring functions of Will, we have the beginnings of that preemptive if parasitic presence of the pseudo-will, the impositional and authoritarian ‘will’ of the Anti-logos. Wherever feelings and innate emotional response-patterns are thwarted, blamed, crippled with the doubt of guilt, there the false-will of the Luciferian overlord gains firm foothold and usurps the real functions of the creative pattern; there the simulated enforcements of the pseudo-Will assert the primacy of Procrustean abstraction, the parental guilt-conscience of dry categories, inorganic rules and inflexible doctrine, restrictive ideals and thetic, socially-sanctioned goals...there creativity is crushed, and sold piecemeal to the mere technique of ‘approved’ forms without any difference being noticed at all.”

“I see—‘will’ becomes something which is...aridly *mental*—the expression of a preemptive conceptualizing.”

“Yes; the function of ‘concept’, perfectly legitimate in itself, is like everything else co-opted to the service of that arid spirit. Then such concepts aren’t even the ‘end-all/be-all’ that they seem; they’re merely expedient means to the ultimate end of killing out all life, all spontaneity, variability or organic elasticity altogether thus rendering everything suitably-predictable and behaviorally programmable to the smallest detail without deviation. When you can run whole-societies on knee-jerk concepts and categorial—or distorted—emotions such as ‘nationalism’ or ‘one-worldism’ commanding total, irrational allegiance, you can engineer what otherwise would be the unthinkable—you can get consciousness to accept anything, to tolerate or even to apparently require any predetermined thing at all even if that ‘thing’ is provably inimical to the well-being of the individual, the individual’s offspring, the society—even life altogether. And there’s the key. Unbelievably enough, you can easily induce consciousness to accept or even crave what is essentially and demonstrably anti-life.”

“Well; I guess that sums up the Luciferian project, if anything does.”

“Indeed.”

The Ego of Helpfulness

“But you know, Michael,” the Colonel said after a thoughtful pause, “this brings me back again to the initial business about distinguishing or differentiating the ‘positive’ and ‘negative’—the way in which the higher densities and worlds are supposed to factor out, you know?”

“Such as?”

“Well, the whole categorical thing about ‘service-to-self, ‘service-to-others’ to begin with. Yes, I know we seem to be able to distinguish them best according to their extreme cases; but beyond that, maybe more as a functional matter than a philosophical matter, they seem to lend themselves to just those kinds of abstractions and categorical requirements that are so convincingly descriptive of the negative hypothesis altogether!”

“In what way?”

“In every way! When you think about the concrete implications, a pigeonhole such as ‘service-to-others’ just seems to promote the kind of vague abstraction that fosters an airy-fairy ‘do-gooder’ mentality. It’s a behavioral strait-jacket, like anything else. Why is the ‘do-gooder’ mentality innately superior? Judging from all the people I know who’ve been inspired by that sort of theoretical guideline, it just generates a species of compulsive doing, you know, an obsession or overriding drive toward ‘works’ goaded by nebulous ideals or cloying values like ‘the betterment of Man’. Worst of all, it seems the quintessential promotion of dead-abstract mentality since those who subscribe to it do so in the psychological spirit of a sort of tradeoff; they obviously don’t find anything intrinsically meritorious or valuable in the things they do, since it all takes the—at least implicit—form of a highly-visible ‘sacrifice’, a spiritual contract or blatant ‘deal-with-god’; it amounts ultimately to an idea similar to the accumulation of ‘lists’, inventories of deeds done and works performed which when piled up to heaven are supposed to comprise the soul’s guarantee of a personal ‘stairway’.

“There’s always a self-righteous and really fatuous air of ‘reward’ clinging to such a person’s actions and orientation; he seems to be doing it almost always in implicit anticipation of acknowledgment, for the sake of validation—and the overweening pride involved here is that he not only seems to expect acknowledgment or validation from his peers, but ultimately the meritorious sanction and guarantee of God! That’s why when I hear, as I often do now in the ‘New Age’ framework, that the criterion for graduating to the higher-dimensional degrees of Soul development belonging to the ‘4th density’ has to do with the percentage-requirements hovering around the category of ‘service-to-others’, I can’t help but feel it’s the same old religious song-and-dance that used to pull people into line around the cliché of ‘good-deeds’, only tricked out with even-more-tantalizing door-prizes and meretricious jackpots of ‘psychic powers’, unlimited ‘seership’, ‘Divinely-sanctioned’ authority...”

“As a sage observational description of the working world, you couldn’t be more on target,” MT laughed. “As a practical matter, though, any form of spiritual criterion, standard or guideline is always subject to interpretation according to the conventional keys. Even though a viable spiritual principle is meant to illuminate those chronic, psychic equations so that they may be recognized for what they are, and replaced with an informed function more compatible with real Conscious value, any such principle by itself is always acutely-vulnerable to easy appropriation through the conditioned response-pattern so as to convert it fortissimo to the familiarly comfortable coinage of ego-validation.

“Though any true spiritual guideline is meant to coach the psyche away from its symbolic substitutions and empty ideals, it is at the same time ambiguously subject to just such

interpretive shears. In practice, it always seems as if the most promising philosophical premise is snipped and trimmed to the delimiting dimensions and paltry proportions of the ego-mind's readymade measures, rather than furnishing the proper measure against which the mind may accurately assess its real room for growth.

"So on the basis of the abstract 'criterion' of service-to-others, it's always possible to grow the 'ego of helpfulness'. Very many people have the ego of helpfulness—and of course to 'external inspection', to the socially evaluative eye, the effects which proceed from such orientation seem enough; the results often seem eminent justification of the attitude. What's never perceived with the checklist of the standard psychological pattern, is the tremendous internal imbalance, the swollen disproportion of psychic parts which has taken place at behest of the common ego-interpretation. As you've correctly observed, all that's really taken place in the true or 'internal', subtle framework of the being is a massive, almost crippling dysfunctional distortion in the ratios-of-balance characterizing the current alignments of the centers; and that distortion, classically, is permitted and encouraged by the primacy of categorical abstraction characterizing the criteria which have been allowed to dominate and in fact to describe, the ego-function.

"So although what the personality is 'doing' may seem to others quite meritorious, it in fact establishes no net improvement. The personality has not purchased its way to a higher-density position on the basis of what it has 'done', or the 'positive' effects which may have emanated from its actions. This, incidentally, takes care of the classic question re the manifest 'ambiguity' of results, i.e. how often 'positive' effects seem to come from deliberately negative actions, and vice versa—there is no credit extended, or spiritual consideration registered, for 'actions' in themselves whether technically 'positive' or 'negative', whether bearing sweet or bitter fruit etc."

"Then you mean... even Mother Teresa..."

"That's not the criterion. It just isn't. After all, how do you weigh the effect? Certainly her care and kindness promote a kind of good will, a 'spiritual' example... and at the same time encourage a grossly unbalanced, doctrinaire attitude toward sexuality, population regulation, the 'expectations' of 'Divine being' while inferentially promoting a personality cultism of grotesque egoity—after all, since there are manifestly few 'MTs' of her particular type and calling, what overweening pride authorizes such a soul to state that all those 'born unwanted into the world' should just be 'brought to her'...! Oh hell yes..."

"I see what you mean. But then, what happened to our 'service-to-others' category anyway?"

"It's still there, and it's still important; but as usual the importance that really attaches to it is chronically misperceived at the sluggish, 3rd-density level. In keeping with the predictable *modus operandi* of this level, 'service-to-others' is taken to be some key of recitation given to the ego whereby it may 'correctly' display the 'answer' that will act to promote it; it's grasped as the chief clue as to how the ego may best 'show off', how it may draw attention to itself and so be perceived in the 'winning' light—just like conventional school, you know, always looking for the catechistic recital that will objectively 'prove' the ego's worth as an exterior display of Rewardable Effort.

"The ego's always looking for the thing it can do in order to achieve some imaginary minimal percentage in the 'required' expenditure of energy. It may not possess subtle insight; it may not have ever generated an independent ambition or innate-born curiosity with respect to its own being sufficient to have achieved any of the philosophical acumen characteristic of those 'different' ones, the baffling oddities in our human-history; it may not bear much more than a perplexed relation to those occasional teachings of occasional, 'elevated' personalities or extraordinary sources that come along to furnish the real indicators and directional arrows toward Freedom, toward Conscious resolution with Whole-being value—but, by god, ego certainly knows what it can do, ego certainly understands where it does habitually thrive and therefore where it may best stand in the 'spiritual' spotlight to Shine according to its comprehension: ego always 'accepts' Divine tutelage best where that counsel may seem to intersect the interpretive juncture ceding an 'equivalency' in terms of busy-work— you know, like the high school teacher occasionally taking pity on the slow student who'd never be able to pass according to the criterion of competency in grammar and so allowing him arbitrary makeup based on sheer numbers of book reports submitted by the end of the quarter...ego's always expecting there to be some such 'teacher' hanging out at the spiritual entrance gate who'll surely identify and take into consideration where ego's special competency lies (i.e., in object-verification, exterior validation of correspondent 'attributes' etc.), and mercifully revise the requirements for matriculation according to such accessible merits.

"But there is no such teacher hanging out at the spiritual entrancegates—that's ego's perennial fantasy, that's ego's insistent conceit and balm self-assurance maintained in the face of every kind of contrary counsel: i.e. there's a merciful Lord who'll 'let me in' if I've done good...and, of course, believed in his specially-dispensating Reality! Therefore the criterion of 'service-to-others' is never taken for what it really is; rather, it's turned around so as to make a salvatory virtue out of precisely what's perennially holding the ego back from any progress, preventing any transformative insight that would serve to unlock from the chronic level of mind-body integration committed to the surface glamor of 3rd-density objective entrapment."

"Well what is the real significance of the 'service to others' category, then?"

"Simple. 'Service to others' as well as 'service to self' are categories imparted for purposes of classification; they establish the respective frameworks in which any sort of higher density progress is going to take place, if it is to take place at all. These categories just give one the criterion, the lines of orientation tending to determine the preponderant ratios between one's respective Advisers, while still functioning on the 3rd-density probationary level. The more the subject is inclined, behaviorally, toward one axial category or another, the more consistent the particular emphasis obtaining in the functional ratios of 'positive' and 'negative' (higher-dimensional) help, counsel and guidance.

"If the 3rd density personality may be cartooned as a vacillating psyche with mixed motives and inclinations, we can visualize that personality as a fellow with higher-dimensional 'angel' sitting on one shoulder whispering in the ear, and higher-dimensional 'devil' sitting on the other shoulder

whispering in the opposite ear; depending on whether the cartoon subject is inclining more to the 'positive' or 'negative' interpretation of reality, the 'service to self' or 'service to others' category, there will be more or less call for one over the other, and consequently more or less of either in evidence at any given time as 'guide' or subtle/invisible guardian. At a certain fateful threshold in the operative proportion or 'percentage' of orientation, of course, an invisible boundary-line has been passed and the personality has effectually 'committed' to one type of alignment or the other with reference to further progress and learning-modes of the 'higher', postgraduate densities.

"The subject is thereafter 'typed', stamped according to his aggregate tendency and 'processed' into further patterns of alignment and integration according to the divergent requirements of each Model, positive or negative. This fateful, threshold crossing into a decisive higher-dimensional zone of potential functioning either positive or negative, knocks one or the other 'adviser' right off the shoulder leaving only one as higher-density counselor and ongoing 'guide' according to the Path inferentially 'chosen'. And all of this, in its formative stages especially, may not even be particularly noticeable or consciously marked at all by the subject in question!"

"Ah. I begin to see why it's a shame the ego fails to value those classificatory headings for their own merit rather than the ego's self-preserving interpretation."

"And why is that?"

"It seems obvious that they're given as a kind of grace, for the ego's Soul sake rather than for its performance-standards. They're categories that should be silently accepted and evaluated by the ego, used as internal-measuring-stick for the soul's own counsel rather than loudly shined as exterior 'proof of validation'. It seems they're just meant to help the subject steer, to clearly decide where it wants its further soul-development to take place, in what arena. Otherwise, it could easily sense the onset of a higher form of integration and functioning, but not be at all clear as to what framework it was being integrated into—or that there was a clear distinction, that there was a choice to be made at that crossroads juncture rather than just a technical alignment, and that as far as the soul and its own feeling-nature were concerned there was a great deal of difference between the two poles of higher-dimensional development positive-or-negative—the difference between..."

"Heaven and hell?"

"Yes. Heaven and hell.

"Say, wait a minute, Michael. If 'service to self'/'service to others' is just the classificatory guide to threading the soul into alignment with one side of the vertical (transdimensional) axis or the other, then what is the actual criterion for moving into the higher density framework in the first place, either positive or negative?"

"It all comes down to this—you aren't measured according to your works, but weighed on the basis of your balance."

"Balance."

"Balance. 'Balance' signifies the degree of real conscious equipoise through which you're practically functioning. That equipoise furnishes the basis of any form of true conscious insight that may be obtained, whether in the positive or negative sense."

"That's strange...you never think of the 'negative' as having any relation to 'balance' at all—you always think of it as being constitutionally unbalanced..."

"The 'positive' and the 'negative' must be equally balanced around their own, respective poles. They may seem unbalanced with respect to one another, but within their own frameworks they must achieve and maintain a kind of functional balance. That which imbalances, to either side of the ledger, is gross attachment, one-to-one ego/identification with a particular object or objective. If 'serene dispassion' characterizes that positive type of balance to be achieved as antidote to such disturbing potential, we may say that 'cold objectivity' characterizes the negative style of balance.

"There are obviously still objects and objectives in either case; but both, respective forms of orientation serve to prevent or forestall the collapse of integral harmony (required to maintain higher-density alignment positive-or-negative) through the allure of the Temptress 'Lust-of-Result'. That's how both positive and negative higher-density frameworks circumvent the enervating forms of rage, or distracting subplots of 'personal revenge' that characterize 3rd density-style attachment to results, outcomes and desired effects."

"So...what was that again?...You aren't measured according to your works, but weighed on the basis of your balance'..."

"Motto of Maat, the Egyptian MT (sporting dual A's in the middle, eh?)"

"Ah yes—the Vulture-goddess of Justice, I believe, who weighed hearts in the Hall of the Dead with...a feather."

"She might be heard saying, more often than not," AAA smiled, "you have the ego of helpfulness but not the Soul of Listening. You're always running off to 'do the good deed' so as to score Brownie points—but you never stop to Listen to what's really been Said."

"You know, Michael," the Colonel said, "I've just had a thought here. As I understand it, those who 'graduate' to the higher densities of soul-development in the service-to-others framework, while technically free of the need to return to the schoolhouse of masked, 3rd-density level, nonetheless often do as a function of the service-to-others orientation..."

"Yes, that's right. The higher-density personality, functioning within the multidimensional context corresponding to his actual level, may form a kind of compact with others of that and higher levels to return once or occasionally to a 3rd-stage state so as to supplement the indirect education provided by camouflage mechanisms of that framework, with the incomparable factor of face-to-face tutelage by an incarnate agency.

"This form of 'educational' help is always considered the most potent, universally effective and valuable; it's cherished above all others in the higher densities, even above the educational forms of 'channeling' or temporary, vehicular intersection in adaptive 'travel' from homebase to the stepped-down density of 'Earth'. Of course, since it's so cherished in the Higher densities it tends to be the least appreciated and, indeed, often the most despised form of Instruction on 'Earth'."

"Why's that?"

"Contempt for commonality, Colonel. The very factor of commonality that makes such teaching so unique and valuable, i.e. sharing the same plane and framework of practical

focus as the 'student' souls, is at the same time the veil of normalcy which—in so masked a dimension—often serves to thoroughly obscure the merit of the Incarnate teacher with those objective standards and criteria of appearance that comprise the mindless sine qua non of physical 'englamorment'."

"You mean, nobody sees anything extraordinary in the flesh-born being, there's nothing to particularly distinguish him—or her—no glowing auras or obvious halos, no rays of otherworldly energy emanating from their fingertips..."

"Well, there may be, there could be any of those things but the point is, the student-souls of this density would never know it because they hadn't developed the faculties themselves whereby to see such things; of course they suppose themselves automatically deserving of any such disclosure gratis, either as if it's constitutionally owed them or as though an obligation of 'God as God' is to offer proofs of divinity up front when claiming the privilege of 'special' appearance.

"Even if there are one or two who typically 'have' such powers, virtually by karmic accident, the ego belonging to such beings never allows proper perception or interpretation in any case, and indeed—in practice—most often becomes affronted and wildly agitated in the presence of any such Integrity beyond its own so that it actually manages to manufacture a symbol-system of interposing properties grossly the projection of the ego-subject's own quality, and serving to deflect or obscure Reception to what's really There.

"In fact, that very difficulty involved in proper apprehension and receptivity becomes part of the learning-framework of this density. It comes to serve as the principal lesson as to what the 3rd density state of consciousness is all about, because involved in that one situation may be found all the puzzles, koans and mind-locks revolving around object-valuation, the antipathy between thinking and feeling, knowledge and understanding and the central paradox that haunts all considerations of time and eternity, 'sacred' and 'profane', the 'ordinary' and 'extraordinary' etc. The living Teacher of a truly higher-dimensional correspondence manages automatically to embody, and draw forward, the interior crisis of all 'corporeal' conditions, succeeds in aggravating their implicit presence to the degree of the unavoidable just by the natural expression of that Value proper to his Being. In his awakened state he's an affront to sleep.

"But even the sleep-state dreams; and it dreams on the basis of the available material, the prevailing real conditions of its nocturnal environment. Thus the sleep-state dreams the being of the Awakened one who's really present, there in the room, but through the interpretive medium of the dream-mind or ego-psyche the slumbering subject makes up models and idols of rationalization to account for the peculiar characteristics otherwise known—in the intuitive substrate of the dreaming being—to belong to a Consciousness completely awake. The process of dreaming tends to covet its state; and, as inbuilt action of its own device, perceives the things reflected into it in such a way as to preserve the artifice of its narrow self-adjustment, interpreting every impression in service to prolonging the dream."

"Isn't it true though," the Colonel said, "at least the way I understand it, that in 'compensation' for the opaque resistance typically accorded the higher 'spiritual tutors' who

come to this plane, there is the massed support of all the hierarchy functioning through the infeeding octave of densities with whom the incarnating 'helper' had—as you said—first of all arranged a compact..."

"In principle, you can certainly say that the incarnating teacher on the 'positive' spiritual side has the cooperation of the Whole behind him, in terms of the beneficent intelligences working on his behalf 'behind the scenes' from the vantage of the deeper leverages of psychic and creative influence (through which every attempt is made to optimize the effectiveness of those patterns serving to coordinate the Earth-plane experiences forming 'round the Presence of the teacher). It's hard to look at this as any sort of compensation for the resistance of Earth-plane intelligence, though, since that resistance is—at its core—both a function and product of will, of deep internal preference or psychic selection rather than the expression of a strictly mechanical flaw that can be offset by mechanical means.

"And while it's true that such a psychic orientation is *conditioned* (given optimum opportunity for framing its volitional prerogative through technical filters and cognitive screens which maximize the potential for distortive determinations in the first place), once set it has a strictly conscious inertia or momentum of its own; once certain, willed predispositions arise from a maximally-encouraging soil, they exhibit a heartiness that partakes of their specific character and so tends to prevail over the sum of conditioning factors no matter how they may change. Consciousness comes to rely on such willed predispositions or prejudicial habit-patterns of the 'screened' dimension as a refuge of familiarity, a stable reference of Identity precisely in the midst of what could otherwise be bewilderingly changing conditions."

"So the fact that the given 'spiritual teacher' of the positive type has more or less the whole of the positive hierarchy behind him, in the technical sense of magically intensifying the coordinate alignments of those patterns through which he functions, is nonetheless not the equivalent of a real compensation for the typical inertia and resistance accorded that teaching-presence through the 'volitional' orientation indicative of the opaque Earth-medium itself."

"I think it's fair to say that. The incarnate teacher has only one fundamental purpose, and that is to transform consciousness, to awaken consciousness. No trick in the book, so to speak, that can be brought to bear towards technical furtherance of that aim as a teaching device or demonstration, can ever be considered the equivalent of affecting any such change. The free-will variable at the heart of this consciousness-transformation reserves the inalienable right of its bullheaded blindness to call a Heart a Club, and to insist that Everest is an anthill if you but back far enough away from it. In other words, magnitude of sheer magical effect within the conventionally 'permissible' context of the blindered dimension in question, is no guarantor of a capitulation or ceding from the indigenous psychic stance; since the free-will variable—functioning from the premise of its locally-distortive framework—can and does exercise the volitional 'right' to dismiss the evidence of a subtle syllogism as well as the public disappearance of Mount Rushmore, that irreducible prerogative is the absolute leveler. There's no degrees of relative efficacy obtaining (as in some mechanical or algebraic formula) between the intensity of 'persuasion'

exerted by the Nonordinary patterning of circumstances through the Teaching-presence, and the independent determinant of will—no matter how conditioned by distortion of the ego-subject toward whom the teaching demonstration is directed. There's just no such equation at all; and yet they do bear a relation to one another.

“The teaching demonstration, and the Presence of the teacher altogether, is given on behalf of the free-will variable. So they bear an indeterminate relation to one another. In other words, it's a relation which, while its effects and interactions can be estimated by a process similar to statistical averaging, can't be determined beforehand in any absolute way. This is why the true spiritual teacher on the positive side of the density-divide has much the more difficult task, in this sense, than his negative counterpart; for the positively-aligned teacher isn't just attempting to influence or induce a behavioral modification; he's trying to effect the infinitely more subtle, elusive and difficult work of awakening consciousness i.e. persuading its volitional fulcrum on the basis of its own innate merit beyond all the conditioning that would counsel otherwise, and keep its determinations statistically 'locked-in'.

The negative 'teacher', on the other hand, while certainly attempting to affect a polarization of consciousness in alignment with the negative higher-density orientation, is precisely most effective in his work by the indirect or surreptitious method of behavioral modification, i.e. causing that polarization-preference of probationary consciousness to take place imperceptibly as silent effect of the sum direction emerging from its cumulative behaviors. Thus the negative 'teacher' slyly induces reactive behaviors, intensifying the most negative lines of tendency through aggravating indigenous fears and magnifying them into preemptive determinants; the subject-candidate to negative polarization finds himself well on the way to total negative-interpretation of existence (through the tacit, collective thrust of implemented behaviors) before consciousness need pivot on its volitional fulcrum and assume such 'philosophy' as an overriding Intent, a direct desideration of its own.

“In this sense, the negative 'graduate' just ratifies what has been implicitly accepted already; he puts his 'conscious' stamp on a 'fait accompli' that has effectively characterized his orientation for some time.

“You can see it, for example, when the higher-density negative 'alien' presences encourage the paranoid and belligerent tendency of the military mentality to the degree that it's pressured to enact all its logical conclusions, driven to force-eject the deepest implications of its long-time premises into a kind of 'purity' of action unmixed by benign considerations. At the point where such magnification-of-tendency takes place most comprehensively and with greatest internal consistency, the consciousness in question has all-but-created an airtight, self-fulfilling prophecy (insofar as the deepening uniformity and integrity of its actions has aligned a responsive model of conformably mirroring reality confirming its assessment to the degree of Conscious ratification, full-fledged philosophical endorsement of the formally Negative premise as most-accurate standard of the Way Things Are).”

“This brings me to the premise of my original thought,” the Colonel interjected. “I was asking about those higher-density beings within the service-to-others framework, who

need not return to the lower probationary densities but who sometimes do...and I was speculating about that possibility as an understandable function of the service-to-others framework—you know, that kind of 'backward' birth is done with maximal cooperation of the multidimensional selves and beings of the 'higher' levels who remain at their stations in order to organize and influence the lower-dimensional patterns toward which the teacher-soul is temporarily moving; all the interacting densities and levels exhibit Beings who act in concert in order to accomplish the kinds of transformation that redound to the service and benefit of the whole.”

“Yes...”

“Well, it occurred to me that the higher-density negative beings must occasionally take 'backward' or lower incarnations as well, you know, apparently retrogressive 'births' in the earlier densities that are technically beneath their present level of attainment.”

“Yes...”

“I think some such thing must be what's implied in the idea of the 'Anti-Christ'; a being of some optimum 'evil' that must correspond to the higher negative densities yet who takes birth in the physical dimension and appears as a man. Now, it's relatively easy to conceive, in the service-to-others framework, what might stand to be accomplished by some such 'retrogressive' incarnation; that kind of thing seems almost intrinsically a sacrifice, since a higher-density being enjoying privileged levels of Light and Consciousness etc. deliberately takes it upon himself to temporarily forfeit all such supernal pleasures, powers and faculties for what, by all accounts, is a contrastively restrictive and tortuous form of compressed corporeal existence. On top of that, from what I gather, such a formidable 'setback' is liable to be more than just temporary, since any such incarnating consciousness even proceeding from a point-of-origin in the higher densities must take on the indigenous Veil of 'forgetfulness' when assuming the physical integument of the lower worlds. And although the deeper spark of awareness remains as a latent impression of the soul-being linking it with the higher worlds from which it voluntarily came, it's formally obscured by the scrambled patterns of biogenetic and transdimensional coordinates comprising the nests of 'centers' compounding the molecular 'locks' of the physical, fetal structure.

“It's been said that even if the abstract prefiguration of the general, patterning complex of 'dream-symbol' events for the embodied Teacher is optimized, furnished a favored edge beforehand by the 'planning committees' of the higher densities with Whom the Teacher has arranged his Compact, there's still no guarantee accompanying those patterns; for when the abstract elements of those optimized patterns begin to take form in the actual unfolding of the events they intend to condition, they do so on the basis of innumerable overlapping and interacting probability-variables only some of which could have originally been taken into account by the 'planning boards' of the higher densities, some of which indeed upsurge on the basis of minute multiplications making cumulative, unanticipated impact and some simply generated in the first place by powers, processes and influences in service to factors other than those strictly governed by the positive planning boards—i.e. those of purely negative agency.

“So when it comes right down to it, there’s always a very deep factor of creative indeterminacy residing at the heart of even the most carefully tailored patterns. And that means there’s always a potential for the ‘best-laid plans’ to go awry. I’ve heard in fact that quite often there are higher-density incarnations that take place in this world, which ultimately *fail* to take advantage of the timed opportunities and encoded ‘swings of the gate’ when they come around as supernally-planned, so that—as you would say—the irreducible prerogative of the ‘unpredictable free-will variable’ in conjunction with assorted, adversarial influences has served in such case to produce a real setback in consciousness, a real collapse to an identity-equation with an altogether lower order of existence. And in this sense, it seems that the higher-density being who takes embodiment here with the intent to wake up in this context for whatever reason, is genuinely jeopardizing all the ‘ground’ that he’s gained through higher-density advancement on the ‘roll of the dice’, so to speak; he’s taking a real gamble, with very high stakes, and has something quite definite and precious to lose.

“And even if you take into consideration that ‘all the King’s horses and all the King’s men’ of the higher densities are going to try very hard to put this Humpty-Dumpty back together, retread an optimum patterning potential (given the newly issued karmic currents being generated by the ‘fallen soul’ in its recidivist opacity), the original fateful rule of the ‘free-will variable’ prevails in all cases; when all is said and done, what’s lost is lost and any ‘recovery’ depends on precisely the one factor that can never be determined with certainty, and therefore never ‘coded’ into the patterns beforehand (though it’s function can be taken into consideration by the patterns, no?). So the ‘gamble’ of the incarnating teacher is a real risk, and much more can be lost in terms of the whole than is accounted for by merely personal measurement. Theoretically, a Buddha of the higher densities can be lost, a Christ or Krishna, a Lao-Tsu can take an unceremonious nose-dive into the tarpit with the best of intentions, and then there’s no way to know when that irreplaceably precious Consciousness can be recovered again!”

“Well, even incarnations taking their points-of-departure from higher 5th and 6th density levels are given variable priorities—even in the higher positive framework some are considered more essential, or critically ‘central’, than others and are accorded correspondingly greater values of supervisory Attention; but of course, you are right, Colonel. Even those with the highest ‘priority’ are taking the same risks, and ultimately depend upon precisely the most unpredictable of variables.

“Then I begin to see what your question is,” MT laughed. “If higher-density positive beings are taking such an all-or-nothing gamble by incarnating, they’re at least doing so for understandable stakes, as a gesture obviously compatible with the seemingly-sacrificial character of the process—but whatever could motivate a higher-density negative being to take such an indeterminately risky leap into the treacherous backwaters of ‘lower manifestation’? Surely the negatively-polarized soul has no affinity whatsoever with anything so formally ‘sacrificial’—perhaps the negative-style of consciousness could presume to profit from a pseudo-incarnation, as with the hokey ‘walk-in’ phenomenon where no real consciousness is lost at all, no Veil of the lower densities is assumed but the ‘inhabiting’ consciousness of the required

body is simply displaced, by persuasive or—if possible—forcible expropriation. But what could possibly be the percentage for the negative being in actually submitting to the full-scale, uncompromised process of amnesic incarnation necessarily engaged by one-and-all when coming through the portals of physical-womb birth?”

“Yes; that is the question. It apparently happens; but why? What does the negative-polarized soul have to gain that is so important and otherwise unobtainable that it would take the greatest of all risks? It seems that the negative-being is above all canny, it seems he’d play the safest odds, and never take a bet that wasn’t totally stacked in his favor.”

“And so it is. You’re right, Colonel. The negative being won’t do anything in that sense that isn’t guaranteed beforehand, and that certainly includes the ‘riskiest’ of all ventures: that of ‘taking birth’. Again, he will do it, very rarely—but at climactic moments of optimum potential polarization of consciousness positive or negative as we have now with our world-situation, there is more incentive for direct wholesale Gain than at any other time, so that the ‘risk’ factor is deemed acceptable by virtue of extraordinary circumstance; at the same time, the negative being hedges the bet by using certain potential that’s available to him as service-to-self polarization, which is not comparably available to the positively-polarized being.”

“What’s that?”

“Well, whereas the positive higher-density being has to ‘wake up’ to his actual level of realization in the physical framework on his ‘own’ merits, unaided and strictly according to his latent intuitive capacity to seize upon the timed, coded potential ‘built-in’ to his incarnation, the negative higher density being—playing by a different rule-book, with different tactical objectives—may stack the deck in his favor beforehand through his multidimensional, planning-level consciousness, by placing ‘plants’ or confederates in strategic physical-plane positions. These confederates may themselves have such deliberate ‘facilitators’ implanted on their behalf to awaken them to their roles at the proper time, or they may have been originally installed through circumventing the straightforward ‘amnesiac’ route of literal physical birth by appropriating bodies as ‘walk-ins’, adapting a cover identity molded into a similitude of Earth-physiognomy from which frequent interdimensional ‘refreshment breaks’ could be taken unobtrusively etc. In any case, their calculatedly-positioned presence would ensure that the rearing and development of the incarnated ‘antichrist’ would be silently supervised, at a discreet distance perhaps but nonetheless with continuous surveillance until such prearranged or optimally-propitious time as was considered ripe to intercede and directly Wake him to his predestined role, revive the memory and consciousness of just who and what he is and what his intended purpose in that incarnation must necessarily be.”

“You mean, pretty much just as it was portrayed in the *Omen* series, with the sinister governess ‘overseeing’ Damien’s development, and the military figure at the academy who’s planted there to help him along in his incipient self-awareness...”

“Exactly. It works very much like that, in fact.”

“But wait; if the facilitators of this ‘antichrist’ personality don’t necessarily have to literally take birth in order to be

functionally present for the occasion, why isn't that equally true of the 'antichrist'-being himself? Why does he have to suffer even the minimum danger involved in the amnesic lapse by which he physically comes to birth? What's the real advantage of such a self-blinding womb birth...? And furthermore, since these are all self-serving, negative entities we're talking about here, what's to prevent the very 'facilitators' who have to know about the actual presence and whereabouts of this infant antichrist, from taking advantage of his momentary incarnate vulnerability before he 'grows' into his self-recognized power again—what prevents them from slaying him or soul-imprisoning him in his rendered infant form so as to advance themselves up to the higher-dimensional position he's seemingly vacated temporarily?"

"First of all, a higher-dimensional portion of this personality-presence doesn't incarnate—the individualized version of what is Oversoul consciousness on the 'positive' side, doesn't embody in the lower dimensions with the soul-projection but rather supervises from Above by continuously adjusting 'karmic' currents and thought-patterns etc. That negative, individualized multidimensional Persona 'stands guard' over its projected-incarnating aspect, and has the power hierarchically to undo any of those lesser servitors appointed to take care of the Incarnation. At the same time, those minions and servitors participate in the process and cooperate not merely from fear of Luciferian reprisal toward apostasy or failure, but out of anticipation for reciprocal gains in terms of advancing their power, status and overall position once the antichrist-character succeeds in his massive negative harvest. They expect to profit by the superior power this incarnate antichrist is ultimately able to bring to bear on the whole business of 'turning the planet negative'—capturing it and as much of its soul-field as possible, as a negative resource to add as a plum to the Empire.

"As for the advantage to the 'antichrist' character himself, of suffering the temporary lapse involved in literal birth or incarnation regardless how much his oversoul-surrogate has hedged the bet and sewed it 'round with demon guardians...Don't forget, this incarnation, this 'slipping-in' through the dark portal of birth takes place amidst a certain proportion of positively-integrated Earth-souls, or amongst those of at least potentially positive service; and amongst these there are certain having 'powers' of their own, forms of far-seeing psychism or even higher types of spirit-intuition which might be capable of detecting the proximal presence of intentional malevolence with the trigger-response of an electric eye. It therefore serves this antichrist best if, until he's brought to the point-of-no-return in fully recovering knowledge of his Identity and undercover 'mission', he himself is 'innocently' unaware of that identity so that he may go through childhood, puberty and early adulthood without 'setting off psychic alarms', as it were. You see?"

"Yes, it makes sense. If he isn't aware of his own nature and mission, he won't be prematurely creating the thought-forms and 'signs' that alert possible, propinquitous sensitivities to his presence. His 'supervising' servitors on the other hand, should already have sufficient psychic capacity and higher-dimensional, magical powers themselves to shield both their own presence and activity and that of their unknowing, unholy 'charge'."

"Right. So while the ludicrous 'Jeanie Dixons' and 'Ruth Montgomery' are prattling inanely about the 'birth of the antichrist' here, and his 'activity' there, the real antichrist slips right in, unheralded and unnoticed like an anonymous lamb, right into the midst of the flock just ripe for shearing precisely because it's in the meantime mesmerized by side-show distractions such as the know-nothing hit-and-miss 'Dixons' of the world."

"That's right, we invented you, Quaid; the perfect mole. It was the only way to fool the psychics."

[End of book.]

[Ed. Note: The following supplemental advertising/appendix may have comprised the last pages of the book. Text has been mostly proofed.]

All the material in this book is from The New Thunderbird Chronicle, which is published by MT every two months. You can SUBSCRIBE to the T-Bird for only \$18 for twelve issues. Mail check or money order to The New Thunderbird Chronicle, 15237 Sunset Bl. ste. 29, Pacific Palisades, CA 90272.

The following UFO-related TAPES by MT are available by mail from Southern Crown Enterprises. Send \$10.95 (check or money order) per tape desired to The New Thunderbird Chronicle at the address above.

Primary Creative Visualisation Empowerment: Easy step-by-step instruction for beginners or those with difficulties in creative visualization. Gets you productively visualizing from the first minute. You cannot really extend your full attention toward creative and spiritual development unless your basic needs and worries over resources are taken care of first. This tape puts you immediately on the road to fulfilling those needs.

Astral Bells: One full hour of specially-selected chime and bell sounds. Establishes an ECHO-BRIDGE of building tones artfully calculated to entrain the brain-wave patterns at an optimum harmony and synchrony of function, so that you find yourself quickly "in the Spirit" of a deeper, more profound and Beautiful Space. Comes with brief instruction page that tells you how to swiftly optimize the magical benefits you can receive from this cassette of ASTRAL BELLS.

UFOs: An Initiated Account: Now available on 1 hour tape, MT discusses UFOs, their origins, occupants and humanity's relation to such increasingly persistent "visitors".

UFOs: An Initiated Account II: MT explains phenomenon of livestock mutilation, government/Alien interaction, Negative and Positive UFOs; how you may discriminate, protect yourself, etc.

0538-a

Mother current initiations continue

The Mother Current Initiations conducted by Michael Topper (MT) on May 19th impacted the attendees to such a profound degree that more initiation dates have been set up to handle the response generated. These spiritual initiations are considered requisite foundational work for meeting the upcoming challenges of the 1990s! and are highly recommended.—James Aramant, Whole Life Times

MT WILL BE CONDUCTING FULL INITIATIONS INTO THE AWAKENING POWER OF THE MOTHER CURRENT

FOR TIMES AND DATES OR MORE INFORMATION CALL 213-471-0756, WEEKDAYS 10:00 A.M. TO 12:30 P.M.

SOUTHERN CROWN CASSETTES

NEW from Southern Crown—

HIGHLY RECOMMENDED: The complete and definitive MT lecture series on the densities and stages of Realization—helps you understand, in clear simple language and verbal illustrations, what Yogis, Saints, Sages and Zen masters of the various traditions are, the characteristic stages, types and “signatures” of their realizations; and the teachings, levels and density-correspondences of various spiritual personalities throughout history.

Tape No. 47-4th stage teachings and practices (Taoist, Zen); Yoga practices. Tape No. 48-Ego-organization of 3rd, 4th and 5th stages. Nature of “Satori”. Spiritual history of Earth, major influence on 4th stage teachings. Negative influence on religious history. Tape No. 49-The World and the Mother. Aims and focus of Zen practice. Yogic view of 3rd density, the problems of that view. Tape No. 50-Real Initiation: what to expect. Kundalini vs. Superconscious guidance. Tape No. 51-Artificial earthquakes; discussion of paper “Coming Changes on the West Coast”. Roles of Pleiadeans, Orions, Reptilians, Asuras. The solar eclipse of July 11. Plus initiation lecture of 4/20/91. Tape No. 52-Yogis, Saints and Zen adepts. Zen and the principle of validation. Oversoul consciousness vs. “channeling”. Tape No. 53-Yogis, Saints and Zen adepts, continued. What Jesus is doing. Gyana Yoga. Bernadette Roberts and Bernadette of Lourdes. Tape No. 54-5th stage/density. The Mother’s Lost Will and the Divine Guilt of Saints. Motto-in-the-Lotto effect. Sai Baba, Bernadette of Lourdes, Yogananda et al. Tape No. 56-Chakras and the Castaneda “assemblage point”. 5th density/stage, the “aura” of the Saint (and why); 6th density awakening. Bashar’s “agenda”. Tape No. 57-Errors of 4th and 5th stages/densities. “Right Use of Will” realms. The chakras. “Cosmic Awareness”—what this Source really is. Tape No. 58-6th and 7th densities. Avataric function. The Mother. All 11 tapes for \$108.00 (\$12.45 discount!); tapes \$10.95 each—send check or m.o. to: The New Thunderbird Chronicle, 15237 Sunset Bl. ste 29, Pacific Palisades, CA 90272.

Please allow 4-6 weeks for delivery.

For more information on literature, materials and tapes, write to: The New Thunderbird Chronicle, 15237 Sunset Bl. ste. 29, Pacific Palisades, CA 90272 or call 213-471-0756 weekdays 10:00 A.M. to 12:30 P.M.

[The following comprises the copy on the **back-cover** of the book *T-Bird vs. The Flying Saucers*, verified against a photo.]

A little fuzzy on this “good-bad” thing? Wonder how “Cosmic Duality” squares with **Whole-Being Consciousness and Non-dual Enlightenment?** Wonder who, or what, the **Whitley Strieber (Communion)** entities are, or the Andreasson beings?

Want to know what MT has to say about (or to) Bill Cooper, Col. Bo Gritz, Col. Wendelle Stevens, Bob and Betty Luca (Andreasson), W. Strieber, the “Christ”, “Sananda” and

“Rays” of Virginia Essene and Ann Valentin, the Orion Crusaders, Al Bielek, Mother Teresa, Seth and Jane Roberts, the Ra material, Rubik’s Cube, Billy Meier and the Pleiadians, Maharishi, Total Recall and more?

Wonder what would happen if we’d fast-forward **Easy Rider**?

Now **you** can experience the writings of MT on UFOs, Channeling, Space-and-New Age, alien abductions etc. in one convenient, large print/easy-to-read collected work. MT (Michael Topper) creator of **The New Thunderbird Chronicle**, illumines the most obscure, bewildering but compelling topics pressing upon this watershed decade of the ’90s, through the incomparable viewpoint of Initiated Wisdom. In literature, art and through the ineffable communication of that Awakened Spirit itself, MT has brought free to the public for two years now the distillate of an ongoing Teaching Work that no one can afford to ignore in this unparalleled time of crisis and promise, where proliferating voices of bewildering variety invite one to take a step upon a consequential Road promising safe passage through the era’s danger-zones, but from which — once struck out on — there may well be no turning back...

Run, don’t walk, to nearest telephone to order this one! We suspect that The New Thunderbird Chronicle doesn’t get too much exposure outside of its Southern California habitat—but its UFO coverage is about to get worldwide exposure here. And deservedly so, for there is nothing quite like this anywhere on the UFO market. Made up of writer Michael Topper’s pungent and cutting articles, observations, explorations and hey, wait-a-minutes, what we have here is perhaps the sharpest-tongued interpreter of the UFO/New Age scene presently functioning, using a literary slash-and-burn technique to reveal the fertile ground beneath: The collective psyche of the UFO movement in America. —Robert C. Girard, Arcturus Book Service Catalog

*One of the best presentations (on the subject) I’ve ever seen. How could I have missed this treasure up to now? —Col. Wendelle Stevens, UFO expert and author of *Message from the Pleiades*, on MT’s ms. “UFOs, An Initiated Account”*

*This man belongs to the esoteric or positive side of the “secret power structure”—He’s the only person in the history of the world that I know of who’s been openly bringing the secret esoteric knowledge of what is called the Illuminati, the Mystery Schools, the Guardians of the Secrets of the Ages, to public knowledge. He’s doing this for a reason: because someone has to present the positive side. —Milton William Cooper, lecturer and author of *Behold a Pale Horse**

[Ed. note: I don’t know if the following was a separate advertisement supplement.]

A SYNOPSIS OF PAST ISSUES OF THE NEW THUNDERBIRD CHRONICLE

Back issues of the T-Bird are \$2.00 each, subject to availability; subscriptions are \$18 for 12 issues (2 years). When ordering back issues please specify the issue(s) desired by number; send check or m.o. to:

The New Thunderbird Chronicle • 15237 Sunset Bl. ste. 29 • Pacific Palisades, CA 90272

(Please allow 4-6 weeks for delivery.)

ISSUE #1

* The T-Bird Returns-with explosive energy!
in which the T-Bird's purpose and function are explained

* Power Breathing: The Charger Breath
A genuinely empowered technique to raise the overall level of mind-body functioning, immune system etc. is given free!

* The Death of Abbie Hoffman
What really happened in '60s consciousness?

* Review Section
MT presents the unique Gong Fu rating system used in all T-Bird film and book reviews

* Book Reviews
"The Turning Point" by Fritjof Capra
"The End" by Larry Ephron
Why these two should have dinner together

* Movie Reviews
"Indiana Jones and the Last Crusade" Insights into the real Grail Quest

* The Adventures of Hal O. Harvest, New Age Ombudsman Debut of the most far-out comic strip ever (because of its deep verisimilitude to what's really going on)

ISSUE #2

* Woodstock Nation 20th
MT illuminates the significance of the legendary gathering

* Power Breathing Lesson 2-Whole Charger Breath
Next step in the uplifting practice of the charger breath

* New Age Cheers and Jeers
MT graciously applauds, or deftly needles, as the case may be, Talking Head David Byrne, Chernobyl, Donald Trump, and food irradiation

* Film Reviews
"Movie and Dream: The Qabalah of Star Wars" —the article that blew Hollywood's mind!
"The Wizard of Oz" —was a lot more than a good fairy tale

What Batman is Everyone Watching? —you mean, "Batman" was a...documentary?

* Hal O. Harvest-Chapter 2. Time travel is only "the beginning" for Bubba "Crash" Cooper

ISSUE #3

Halloween Special—The T-Bird Takes On Spook Central

* Book Review Channeling, UFOs, and the Positive/Negative Realms Beyond This World: Parts I and II

The true nature of channeling and channeled sources; the best material ever channeled; the meaning of densities; positive and negative polarities in higher dimensions; the negative agenda; free will; dream & nightmare-and Lots More!

* Review: Power Breathing
Recaps our progress to this point

* Hal O. Harvest—Col. Angstrom is missing, and Bubba is stuck...

ISSUE #4

* Power Breathing: Whole Charger Blessing: Breath & Nourishment How to literally transmute your food—and your life—with unmistakable Grace

* New Age Cheers & Jeers Featuring: Why You Don't "Create Your Own Reality"

In which MT extracts and illumines the partial truths, and skewers the fallacies, of this popular New Age dogma

* Book Review: Channeling, UFOs, and the Positive/Negative Realms Beyond This World: Part III: Will, Being and Well-Being—MT artfully explains the channeling process and the dangers of passive receipt, rates the veracity of various channeled sources and exposes their secret sources [?]

* Hal O. Harvest astrals out...

ISSUE #5

* Letters to the Editor and Post Harmonic Convergence Manifesto

What "vernacular" is MT writing in, anyway?

* Power Breathing-Tips for the Balance
How to practice properly

* New Age Cheers and Jeers
The Dalai Lama's Prize

* What is Christ Consciousness?
The meaning of being and identity, geometries of being and the process of creation; the Conscious Axis; void and absolute

* Book Review
"Peace at Last, The After-Life Experiences of John Lennon" by Jason Leen
All MT's saying is give Leen a chance (and catch his vernacular)

* Video Reviews
"Who Framed Roger Rabbit?" —did you say "A Separate Reality" was made into a cartoon?

“Star Trek I (the Movie)” —VGER, samadhi East and West, & the Totality of Being

“North by Northwest” —Alfs the Gary Grant of directors: can’t touch his style

ISSUE #6

* The Medium Has A Message

What it means to advertise in the T-Bird

* The ‘90s: Prepare for LIFE

Seership vs. predictions: understanding prophecy The upcoming harvest and meaning of cataclysms

* Power Breathing: Whole Charger Breath Meditation

A simple but powerful technique, completed

* The “You’re Nothing But a Pack of Cards” Divination

MT shows how profound, accurate life readings may be obtained by using an ordinary deck of playing cards. Complete “how to” includes meanings, correspondences, suits, numbers and face cards.

* What is Christ Consciousness? Part 2.

The physics of Spirit (plus a quiz and gameboard)!

* Hal O. Harvest encounters strange underground goings-on.

ISSUE #7

* Letters and Production Ed.

Ed’s essay on MT

* If You Never Read Anything Again, Read This...The Bottom Line In Identifying a True Teacher and Teaching: A Modest Proposal

In this landmark presentation, MT demonstrates the real meaning of “service to others” as he challenges all self-described teachers, authorities, facilitators etc. to put their chakras, brainwaves, and energy patterns where their mouths are.

* New Age Cheers and Jeers

Who’s really behind malathion spraying-and why

* Mind/Brain Behaviors: Why Some Citizens of Gotham Fear Batman and Draw Reactionary Cartoons About Him

* Hal O. Harvest-Hal’s friend Bubba surfs into the void

ISSUE #8

* Letters to the Editor: How to Stuff a Wild Blue Meanie

Positive and negative channeling; higher mind-body integration and filling the spiritual channel; the “battle” between good and evil; Manley P. Hall

* Power Breathing Checklist. Are you practicing correctly?

* New Age Cheers and Jeers:

Michael Topper – T-Bird vs. The Flying Saucers

The rainforest and scientists. Dan Quayle.

* Real Meditation

Traditional approaches; then there’s the Mother Current.

* Book Review:

“A Channeling Handbook” by Carla Rueckert

MT analyzes this work by the “world’s greatest channeler”

* Film Review:

“Rear Window” So you thought the Jimmy Stewart character was a hero?

* Hal. O. Harvest: Bubba catches more waves

ISSUE #9

* Letters to the Editor: Who is MT? What is the “Ashtar Command” really up to?

* What Is The Mother Current?

The origin and purpose of the Mother Teaching; history of esoteric Spiritual teaching; personal history of AAA and MT

* Power Breathing

How to unblock; handling irritations

* New Age Cheers and Jeers:

Grace Slick; Earth Day.

* Hal O. Harvest gets illuminating news from Prof. Pas-titch

ISSUE #10

Letters to the Editor:

T-Bird cover art

New Age Cheers and Jeers:

Nadia Comaneci and Life Magazine

Logos/Anti-Logos The principles behind positive and negative realities

Power Breathing:

Reviewing the Basic Breath; blowing away body armor; cosmetic benefits

Initiates’ Corner

Critique of Jnana yoga; meditative phenomena; the meanings of colors

Review Section

“The Abyss”-plumbed for the first time anywhere.

What is Christ Consciousness? Part 3 Will, Light, and the Illumination of Divine Idea; line, limit and Infinity

Quiz

Hal O. Harvest is waylaid

ISSUE #11

* The Great Motto-In-The-Lotto Caper

A reader’s letter sets the stage for the Totality’s breath-taking, mind-boggling, indisputable demonstration of MT’s

and AAA's enlightenment as manifested in the "world we know" for all who have eyes to see

ISSUE #12

ANNUAL HALLOWEEN ISSUE

* Letters to the Editor

The Big Spin: In this Motto-in-the-Lotto sequel, MT further clarifies the confusion in "You Create Your Own Reality"; gradual and sudden enlightenment, the need for work; the role of identity

* T-Bird Meets the Phoenix: We Go to the Tim Beckley National New Age and Alien Agenda Conference, Part I of a multipart series: "Easy Rider" fast-forwarded; crashed UFOs; the secret government; negative alien plots and more

* Hal O. Harvest meets a Man-in-Black!

* New...student initiate class tapes made available

ISSUE #13

Chapter 2 of T-Bird Meets the Phoenix-The New Age & Alien Agenda Conference: What MT and AAA already knew; The speakers; Why isn't proof and documentation enough?; Al Bielek; the Philadelphia Experiment; time travel; Betty Andreasson and the great Aura shootout; space dorks; "Total Recall" as documentary; "Alternative 3"; AIDS and "Alien"

Initiates' Corner

Letters to the Editor

Power Breathing Review

ISSUE #14

Letters to the Editor

T-Bird Meets the Phoenix, Chapter 3: T-Bird interviews Bob and Betty Luca (The Andreasson Affair) Also: Bill Cooper-Billy Meier-Alternative III-Col. I30 Gritz, Delta Force-the moon, cows, and green-cheese rationales-Space Dorks and the Gremmies and more

What is Physics? Principles of antigravity, scalar fields, unknown realities, alien technology

ISSUE #15

T-Bird Meets the Phoenix, Part IV: Betty (Andreasson) & Bob Luca interview continued; space dorks, time & density, beamships, lunar mysteries and purposes uncovered

Initiates' Corner The purpose of Spiritual Initiation
Spiritual technology and the religious ideal

What is Physics? continued

New Age Cheers and Jeers Scientific American and Phillip Klass debunked

Hal O. Harvest battles the Man-in-Black

ISSUE #16

* Ad Hominem Hoes and Hominy

The containment and attempted discrediting of Bill Cooper, how and why the secret government prepares the public to accept UFOs, aliens, abductions (oops: "detainments") etc.

* T-Bird Meets the Phoenix Part V

A profound inquiry into the claimed "spirituality" of the Andreasson spacebeings PLUS MT's initiated insight explains the hidden physics and technology behind the spacedork magick show

ISSUE #17

* Letters to the Editor

* MT Editorial: THE QUAKE'S A FAKE! in which MT reveals why certain recent earthquake predictions were so specific, and details the secret plan to decimate the West Coast through artificially created disasters (yes, artificially created!)

* T-Bird Meets the Phoenix, Chapter V, Part Three

Spacedork history: why simply choosing the "high road" wasn't enough; why spacedorks experiment on humans, or Have a Heart"; fallacies of the dork coverstory; how Life Waves came to Earth and appeared as different races; multidimensional DNA responses; Cosmic Ideotypes, Spirals and the Conscious Axis; the Pyramid of Consciousness; saga of the Cosmic Gypsies

* Hal O. Harvest encounters a grave situation...

ISSUE #18

* ANNUAL HALLOWEEN ISSUE: Were Those Quakes Fakes?

* MT Editorial reveals hidden meanings of the artificial earthquake scenario-Bruce Cathie's research and harmonic equations behind the technology; secret government exploitation of the Earth's energy grid and power points; bouncing a potential quake back to its source; manipulation of the psyches of the power elite by negative alien consciousness

* What Is the Global Energy Grid? Explains the origin, structure, function and relation to mind/body/spirit processes.

* Mind/Brain Behaviors II: Hounds of Heaven-Biting the Brainwave Burglars

Government mind and brainwave control perpetrated on civilians; explains WHY and HOW it's done; why conventional prayer etc. fails as defense; provides public with an organic, effective method for psychic self-protection

ISSUE #19

The Definitive Dissertation on 11:11 How the key to understanding this "event" can be found at a local Mexican restaurant

Letters to the Editor and MT's Reply-On Ramtha, Bashar, Used Dictionaries and a Revised Peter Principle-Part I: Liabilities of channeling through 3rd stage beings; why adepts can, but channeled sources can't, give complete spiritual initiation; MT reviews Ramtha's and Bashar's claims, perspectives, plans and destinies; identifies "holes" in their teachings cosmogonies and once again destroys the "you create your own reality" canard; void-being, reality patterns, and more

Understanding Mediums-The Extensions of Man

The Casebook on Cosmic Awareness (Crayons and Numbered Dots Provided)

The "Fake Quake", the Media, and a frameful of phenomena; examining the "Cosmic Awareness" commentary on T-Dird's "fake quake scenario"; how reality conforms to the words of true adeptship; understanding the level of the "Cosmic Awareness" source; contradictions in the "Cosmogony

* Hal O. Harvest-Bubba "Crash" Cooper finds Shangrila

ISSUE #20

* MT Editorial UFO Expo West

The special atmosphere and unique quality of the Aramant show; the Val Valerian coup; see history made by the most electric, authoritative gathering of presenters ever!

* Letters to the Editor and Addressing Dana's Point

Positive feedback from T-Bird readers; MT further illustrates the "Fake Quake" scenario, covert government and alien plots, why the "corporate class" doesn't matter and disasters don't push egos into service-to-others orientation

* On Ramtha, Bashar, Used Dictionaries and a Revised Peter Principle Part II:

Why MT's written and spoken diction comprises an awakened "grounding" for consciousness-at-large even usable by channeled sources; the advantage of incarnate Adepts; identifying the ego's resistance to awakening

* The Company Pays Homage to the Master (In the Only Way the Company Can): A modern enigmatic parable for coffeeable discussion: can you identify the cast of characters?

* MT Reviews The Matrix—Part I Initiated insight examines the intent of Valerian's landmark volume and exposes the faulty logic of its critics

Now available to the public, selected tapes from

MT 's Initiates' Classes

Please indicate the number of copies of each tape desired in the appropriate box. Single tapes are \$10.95, double sets are \$21.90, including first class postage to U.S. addresses. All orders must be paid in advance. Return this form with check or m.o. to:

The New Thunderbird Chronicle 15237 Sunset Bl. ste. 29 Pacific Palisades, CA 90272

_____ (Please allow 4-8 weeks for All Initiates' Class Tapes (c) MT, The New Thunderbird Chronicle

Tape No. 36 (3/9/91):

Required changes for 4th density transformation; the brick that talks back; assimilation of identity-pattern to void-nature; meaning of MT's participation in "secret societies"; the dual currents of the "mystery initiations"; significance of 3rd density, positive and negative polarization; dissolution of etheric screen, incursion of the negative; real practice is always contra "mass consciousness". Ama's spiritual and biographic history; the Divine enters through the feet: AmrrtaNadi; ascending kundalini-force, descending intelligence-energy, and the creative Divine; integration of the Creator with the Creation through the Mother-current.

Tape No. 37 (3/23/91):

Divine and household plumbing; continuing biographical narrative of Ama (AAA) and the process; two essential phases of the Spiritual Process: personal will and transpersonal Will, intent and receipt; the Divine makes no deals; King Monkey; New Age fraud; a "show" isn't enlightenment: need for discrimination and Heart; Love/understanding, or "works" as key to conscious transformation; Completeness of the Mother-teaching; the Mother's role at the end of cycles: Ama doesn't live on physical energy; student recognition and proper use of the Teaching.

Tape No. 38 (3/30/91):

Importance of daily meditation; contrast of "will" and "spirit" functions; purpose of Will, difficulty Divine Light-being has in understanding it; "4 Winds" scenario identified: Da Free John, the 'angels'; failure of "the bright", Da's devitalization and entrapment as related and confirmed in "4 Winds" books. Ama and the "4 Winds" scenario. The Mother's time; changing DNA; the heavenly war over earth's destiny; role of Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh and history of his community; the secret marriage. What Lucifer knows. Where do students stand? Student meditations/visions, Q & A.

Tape No. 46 (6/1/91):

Continuity of attention and will; meaning, the pattern-of-being, love and will: will's emotional rudder; MT's predictions for the next year; no room for narcissistic self-involvement; life-wave requires one's own awakening to leaven the whole; secret government's pseudo-awakening of the masses; the government "UFO" scenario; programming of the public; the reptoids and the oncoming planetoid; Stalking: the half-truth of "You create your own reality" and the alien-projected guilt-trip; service to the whole; the differences between positive and negative hierarchies/goals; freewill and awakening "pressure"; real intuition vs. subconscious murmurings; flooding, earthquake-deflection.

Tape No. 47 (6/8/91):

Meditation Q & A; matter, psychic types and multiple meanings; power of ego abstraction and the vital-nature; "validation" as the principle of 3rd stage ego-psychology; shifting ego-intent to spiritual intent', mutual upgrading of conscious and autonomic processes through integral spiritual practice; 3rd-density "experiment"; 4th stage teachings and practices; "void" as lowest common denominator between absolute and the field of matter; "void" and abdominal centers in Taoist and Zen history; differences between these and yogic practices.

Tape No. 48 (6/15/91):

Concentration; “ducking into” the lower dimensions; why “heartless” negative beings of the higher dimensions may seem to carry an aura of “love”; negative marking and influence in religious history; the negatives as great mimics; Stalking; repelling the negative; encountering the “standing order” that opposes awakening; tension between the densities: effect on adepts of different stages; ego-organizational differences of 3rd, 4th and 5th stages; flying saucers, psychic vehicles and tunneling; 4th stage teaching and the “asymptotic curve”; Zen adepts; Zen and taoist practices, Indian and Tibetan yogas; nature of “satori”; Zen art and mandalic art; spiritual history of earth and major influence of 4th stage teachings; student bias toward certain elements of practice, and why.

Tape No. 61 (9/14/91):

“The Quake Is a Fake” as of mid-September, progress-report: San Jose and New Zealand; why the Secret Gov’t is doing certain things for its own protection: the Quake and Reptilian invasion; thought-control and brain-wave modification; the present 75,000 year cycle and designated Teachers for 3rd density.

Tape No. 63(9/28/91):

3rd eye; integrating the three zones of the head and extended mind/body; optimum pattern of Being-the Shadow Outline established at initiation; basis of thought, identification patterns or Whole-being value; whence the present dimension is “headed”; the attraction of Initiation; requirement of volitional participation in the process; real and “personal” will; perception and subject/object cognition; the electro-chemistry of schizophrenia; Meher Baba, the “masts” and the conventional yogic-spiritual practices; schizophrenia and religious imagery; respective functions of MT’s and Ama’s classes; Presence of the Realized being, affect; “kundalini” initiations; why wishes often tend not to come true.

Tape No. 64 (10/5/91):

Question re vipassana retreat; kriyas, volition; energy-imprints of prior practices; sexuality, proscriptions against or regulations on sexuality, and the rise of the patriarchy; identification of “female” with lower abdominal complex; qualitative confusion re quantitative or directional designations through patriarchal symbol-system; distortion in the flow of teachings from the “higher” dimensions; the ancient viewpoint re conservation of sexual energy; disenfranchisement of the female; correcting distortions of spiritual principles; ego and the principle of validation; entropic energy loss from patriarchal ego-structure; limits and importance of “mechanical” side of the practice, and the conscious dimensions of spiritual practice with respect to the ego-structure; the “celibacy” of Saints and adepts-natural and doctrinaire celibacy; astrology and personality; ego-based sexuality and energy-expenditure; art of conscious dimension to spiritual practice, ego-insight; outer experience reflects inner mind/body organization and change; the gift of the visualization technique.

Tape No. 65 (10/12/91):

Relation of creator-light to creation; error of the idea re “perfect” omniscient/omnipotent forms of regulatory higher-intelligence; reciprocal learning processes and adjustments between “higher” and “lower” dimensions; the de-

veloping creation; distortions in the teachings of enlightenment, “reliance” of higher dimensional intelligence on 3rd density incarnate focus; Absolute, the Creation and Divine Love; the “teaching for children”, why it’s false and/or inadequate; Theosophical publications of Bailey material as illustrative of how “hierarchical” process actually takes place; consolidating the bridge of Initiation. The microcosmic orbit, the Immortal body; differences in male/female patterns of sexual energy.

Tape No. 66 (10/19/91):

Ego orientation, principle of “validation”; Taoist immortality, correlatives with practice and process of energy-circulation, breathing and breath retention; underlying systems and principles common to traditional practices: the sun-seed and moon-seed; the function, purpose and relationships of sexual energy, vital energy and individuated spirit; meaning and significance of menopause; sexuality and the functions of the autonomic nervous systems.

Tape No. 67 (10/26/91):

Practice of the immortal body in Taoism, spiritual alchemy of the traditions etc., their relation to the teaching and practice of the Mother-current; the sun-seed and moon-seed processes as principles and common-denominator terms of spiritual practice; autonomic and voluntary phases of moon-seed circulation; coordinate rotations of solar and lunar seeds as “inner astrology”; development of inner “bodies” and corresponding densities, stages of spiritual development.

Tape No. 69 (11/9/91):

Stages of mind/body integral development, their relation to health-index: AIDS and the HIV virus, what they are, where they come from, why they seem so effective and what can really be “done” about them; “Alien” as scenario of HIV virus.

Tape No. 70 (11/23/91):

The death process-afterlife stages, experiences; approaching the unknown: ~UFO’s as collective means of backing into the unknown; the responsive plasticity of being; UFO and the false kundalini; voice of the Trickster; Choronzon, the “beast of the abyss” and the fragmentation of attention; ego intent and spiritual intent; the T-Eird and the educative pattern of consciousness; Darth Vader and Choronzon; the magick square of Tiphereth and UFOs.

Tape No. 71 (11/30/91):

Educative sequence of T-Bird issues; UFOs and the plasticity-of-being; the chaotic Call to the unknown; 4th stage ego-integration and the spirit of Choronzon; New Age and the babble of Choronzon; the limitations of negative and positive responses from UFO-dimensions; the false kundalini and the pied piper; the spiritual requirement for waking up from the collective enchantment; the 125/91 “space object”; the secret in “Motto-in-the-Lotto”.

Tape No. 72 (12/7/91):

The necessity for authentic, incarnate higher-stage teachers; what spacebeings can, can’t and won’t do for humanity; practice of the “Microcosmic orbit” as illustrative historical model in description of greater and lesser-known phases of spiritual development; why the emphasis on sexual energy-historical basis, historical errors; caulking energy-leaks; the ching, the chi and the shen; oversoul siCSP’isic^ of kundalini-sakti distribution; abdominal storage-battery and the 3rd-eye function; awakening of physical

field to void-r=ure, opportunities for present rebalancing; organic development of chakra centers; circulation of sunseed and moonseed, relation to traditional microcosmic orbit; Initiation and the introduction of the "interval of Grace" in cyclic history of the moon-seed: disturbances in vital awakening and effect on moonseed; the 3rd-eye and cosmizing personal spirit; personal and planetary awakenings in lockstep; the 5th stage of development and the potential of the Immortal Body.

Tape No. 84 (3/7/92):

Initiation lecture 3/7/92. Why students "take initiation"; awakening the relationship to eternity, dissatisfaction with its substitute representations; connection of triple mind-body linkages in true Initiation; body not a prison but an expression; lighting up the triple zones-of-being; the artificial "war" between the zones-of-being in 3rd density; the limits of perception; irreplaceability of freewill, no mechanical "substitute"; why the incarnate vehicle is the "site" of Awakening-the necessity of incarnate adepts, and channeled "propaganda"; why spiritual Realization necessarily first presents itself in the form of an "Other"; kundalini and guidance from the positive Spirit-polarity; variables of meditation; advent of the Mother Teaching, millennial transformation of the world; spirituality and sexuality-not an "either/or" situation; negative effects of psychedelics, alcohol and tobacco on the centers and circuits necessary to the integration of the full spiritual currents; potential Initiation through AAA.

Tape No. 85 (3/14/92):

Spiritual axes, front and back; proper meditative focus; "future Self" as Heavenly Father and Guide; free will and karmic repercussion; meeting one's patterns and enlisting them to the Awakening process; the emotional geometries of the Life-patterns; higher density negative consciousness and the "problems" presented to Oversoul; need for participation in one's Awakening-no pre-arranged "salvation"; building the Rainbow Bridge: the gap at the base of the brain; negative and positive alignment of flow-channels; requirement of changing ego-intent to spiritual intent; adjusting students' practice; breath-practice and etheric field effects; "latent fire"; adjustments in methodology and techniques.

Tape No. 86 (3/21/92):

Best meditation times; how personal mind/body harmonics allow differing experience from same set of techniques; "mechanical" practices and the spiritual Requirement of Oversoul supervision; traditional yogic preoccupation with the nature-current; why traditional spiritual practice has given sexuality a negative inflection; the Mother's celebration of Creative energy; link between previsual centers, frontal focus and human physical structure; "Right Use of Will" books, the ontological "estrangement" between the Father and Mother principles; diffraction of unitive consciousness into personality-values; the father-and-mother-warriors, patriarchal repression of the "female"; magick vs. technology; the Solar Logos and the Earth-kundalini; survival-instinct and spiritual purpose; Adam, Eve and the "sweat of one's brow"; Jesus and the hidden disciples.

Tape No. 87 (3/28/92):

How the imaginative and receptive sense-faculties function through the same circuit-patterns; relation between autonomic and sense functions: modifying perception; tricks to visualization; will and breath; dietary understanding: breath-nourishment and vital nourishment; adjusting ratios

of oxygen to carbon dioxide, pH balance through the system; AIDS and an inhospitable "internal environment"; recommended balance between alkalinity and acidity, analyzing the food groups; dietary key in the Mother-current practice: listen to the body-sensitization to changing dietary and vital requirements in a living, organically-developmental spiritual process; Guru Nanak and the vegetarian apostasy; everything eating everything, the Way of All Densities; "The Eagle's Gift"; electron as information-processor; popular notions, and the truth, about "health" and enlightenment.

Tape No. 88 (4/4/92):

Some phenomena in meditation; heat, breath, pressure and the Alta Major "gap"; building the Rainbow Bridge; Annette's questions: a glimpse of heart-awakening, and interpreting "Right Use of Will" books; changing personal and planetary orientation from self-enclosed and absorptive pattern to open-radiative pattern; changing biochemistry, atomic structure in alignment with 4th density requirements; Solar Logos and the Initiatory threshold of the Cosmic Astral; unresolved psychic patterns and the emotional gap-conventional "patriarchal" teaching-orientation and the Willpolarity of the Mother-principle: "picking up the spare"; self-confessed incompleteness of "Right Use of Will" books; infantile root of the emotional knot-in-being; Mother-teaching/embodied Will-polarity resolution of the dilemma of the emotional gap: understanding the principle of validation; the Mother-teaching and the misapprehensions of "feminism"; the hierarchical Order-of-Being transcends repressive patriarchal interpretation; formal relation of spiritual teacher to student-initiates; alert receptivity, integrating and "caulking" the mind/body vehicle as fit receptacle; sacrificial spiritual outpouring of the Awakened-incarnate Being; eternal insufficiency of God-in-the-abstract.

Tape No. 89 (4/11/92):

What the Adept "sees"; importance of the order in which Wholebeing consciousness perceives the qualities and states of existence, as index of priority values for students; the field of perception; the form of self-interpretation; alignment with interpretive "knots" in meditation; effects experienced from alignment; functional configuration of male and female adept, compared and contrasted; radiation and receptivity; the intensified coherence of the adept's presence, and its sign through the effects of students' attention.

Tape No. 90 (4/18/92):

Discussion of Sorcerer's Path (Castaneda material); explanation of "Eagle's Gift", salvation from negative spirit of the originating path; description of internal coordinate-alignments compared between "Sorcerers" tradition and that of the yogas. Children and the principle of validation; respective orientations to ego-principle of validation, between childhood and adulthood; and true requirements for spiritual advancement. Ritualizing the daily routine: essential supplements of spiritual awareness and alignment. Ritual value; its origin and meaning. Potent transformative symbols; maintaining meditative alignment and orientation of attention under standard circumstances.

Tape No. 92 (5/16/92):

Engineered efforts to stultify conscious/spiritual development, and coopt its means; the technology of anti-meditation; nonordinary energy-installations through the environment: hidden scalar technologies; information the mass,

programming aberrative behaviors; martial law and the emergence of the anti-christ; why WW II never ended; continuities in the theme of genocide.

Politics of meditation: the battle of consciousness. Negative beings, advanced technology and the appearance of benignity. When “positive” and “negative” aren’t over-simplifications; the discriminative function, properly and improperly employed. “Dreamscape”, Carter and the scenario of mind-control. “Intruders” and the UFO Expo West; measuring popular reaction to alien presence. The terror quotient and Ashtar, the “flying knight of Camelot”; making Revelations come to pass. Chronic problems of perception between higher-density beings, and the indigenous blockages for 3rd-stage consciousness. Intrinsic non-neutrality of events; the integral Rudder of being; Spiritual Masters and the dilemma of “Rosemary’s Baby”-potentials of negative transition to 4th.